

The Boss

Behind The Game

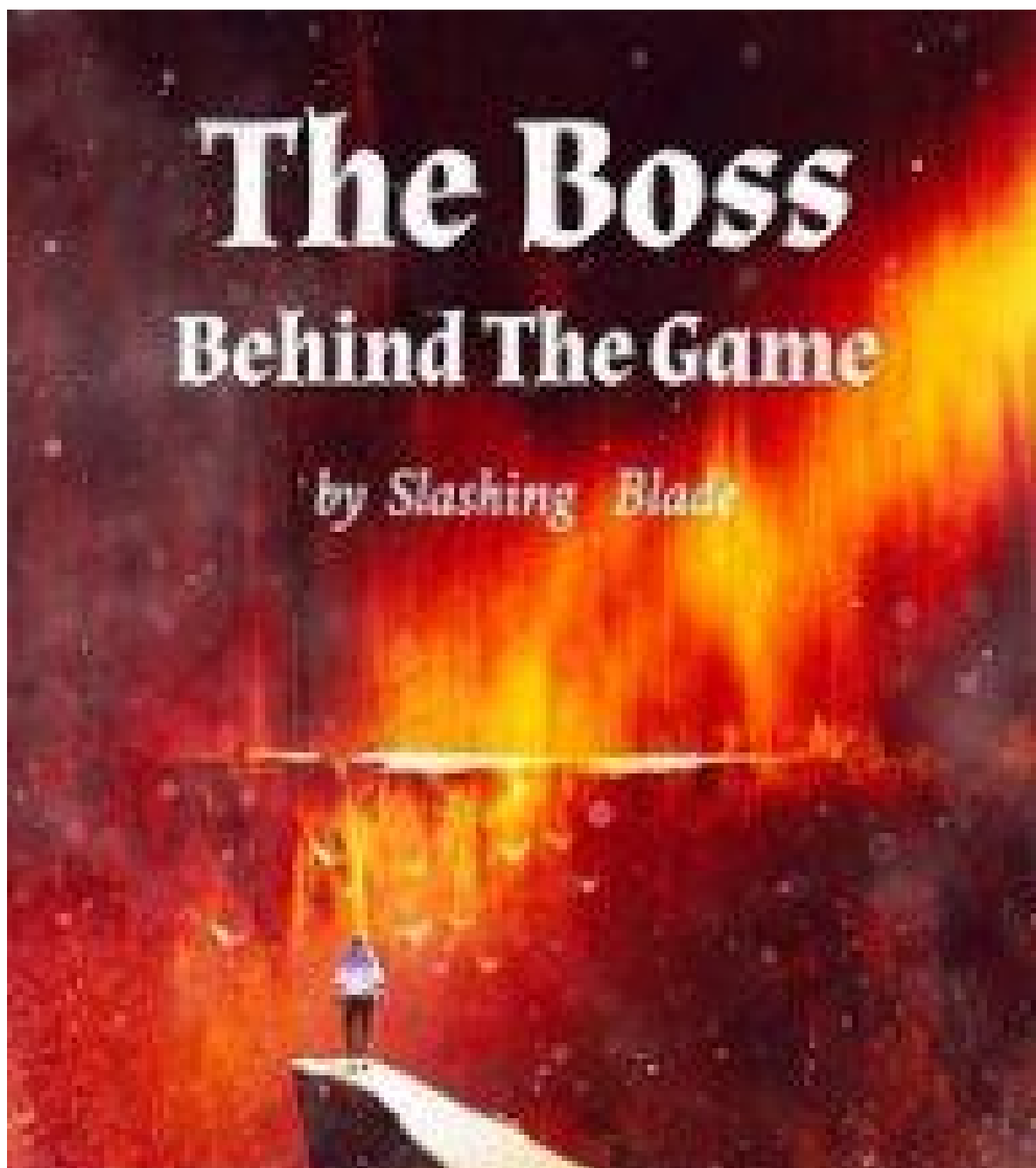
by Slashing Blade



WORLD ELECTRONIC DAILY

The Boss Behind The Game

Slashing Blade





Source: <https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game>

Generated by [Lightnovel Crawler](#)

The Boss Behind The Game Chapter 401-500

1. [Volume 5](#)

1. [Chapter 401 - 401-I Missed You So Much](#)
2. [Chapter 402 - I'Ve Been Waiting For You \(1\)](#)
3. [Chapter 403 - I'Ve Sinned Only To Wait For You \(2\)](#)
4. [Chapter 404 - The Empress Joins \(1\)](#)
5. [Chapter 405 - Navy Commander](#)
6. [Chapter 406 - The Villian Society'S Chuunibyouths](#)
7. [Chapter 407 - Killing By Fate](#)
8. [Chapter 408 - Please Kill Me Cruelly](#)
9. [Chapter 409 - : The Scene Of Domestic Violence](#)
10. [Chapter 410 - The Dragon Boat Festival](#)
11. [Chapter 411 - Dragon Boat Racing](#)
12. [Chapter 412 - : The End Of The Dragon Boat Festival](#)
13. [Chapter 413 - Ball Ball](#)
14. [Chapter 414 - Killing The Crisis](#)
15. [Chapter 415 - Little Death-Seeking Expert](#)
16. [Chapter 416 - The King Of Assassins](#)
17. [Chapter 417 - Livestreaming Teaching](#)
18. [Chapter 418 - Non-Server Activation?](#)
19. [Chapter 419 - You Still Dare To Quibble!](#)
20. [Chapter 420 - The Little Monk](#)
21. [Chapter 421 - I Know What I'M Doing](#)
22. [Chapter 422 - Grudges Cleared](#)
23. [Chapter 423 - It'S Impossible To Work](#)
24. [Chapter 424 - -Moke'S Immeasurable](#)
25. [Chapter 425 - : Forging A Hammer](#)
26. [Chapter 426 - -Broken Skin](#)
27. [Chapter 427 - The Thickest Layer Of Armor](#)
28. [Chapter 428 - The Crisis Of Nine Glory](#)
29. [Chapter 429 - Benefactor, You Can'T Do That!](#)
30. [Chapter 430 - The Buddha Lord Will Bless You](#)
31. [Chapter 431 - Karma](#)
32. [Chapter 432 - The Cheater Team Gathered](#)
33. [Chapter 433 - Leave After Eating](#)

34. [Chapter 434 - -Each Displaying Their Own Abilities](#)
35. [Chapter 435 - Ultimate Fusion Body](#)
36. [Chapter 436 - The Pursuit And Mistake](#)
37. [Chapter 437 - Gani](#)
38. [Chapter 438 - Indigo Light](#)
39. [Chapter 439 - -Wall Chat Group](#)
40. [Chapter 440 - The Fallen Rahu King](#)
41. [Chapter 441 - Yin And Yang Spiritual Energy Theory](#)
42. [Chapter 442 - Looting A Burning House](#)
43. [Chapter 443 - An Explorer](#)
44. [Chapter 444 - Asura'S Words](#)
45. [Chapter 445 - Jungle Rabbit](#)
46. [Chapter 446 - Reaching An Agreement](#)
47. [Chapter 447 - Little Expert In Disguise](#)
48. [Chapter 448 - The Correct Way To Use A Curse](#)
49. [Chapter 449 - A Brief Contact](#)
50. [Chapter 450 - Underworld'S Reconstruction](#)
51. [Chapter 451 - -Battle Of The Great Regions](#)
52. [Chapter 452 - Life Is Like Grass](#)
53. [Chapter 453 - Extreme Asura](#)
54. [Chapter 454 - No One Can Underestimate Jiuyao](#)
55. [Chapter 455 - Who Did The Death Knell Sound For?](#)
56. [Chapter 456 - The Last Elegy](#)
57. [Chapter 457 - Eat My Strangle](#)
58. [Chapter 458 - The Dog And Rabbit](#)
59. [Chapter 459 - I Want To Become Stronger](#)
60. [Chapter 460 - An Unacceptable Price](#)
61. [Chapter 461 - -Medicinal Pounding Rabbit](#)
62. [Chapter 462 - A Bald Head To Keep You Safe](#)
63. [Chapter 463 - Again Again Again](#)
64. [Chapter 464 - Leisurely~Leisurely~](#)
65. [Chapter 465 - Isn'T This Stealing?](#)
66. [Chapter 466 - It'S A Pity Not To Be A Monk](#)
67. [Chapter 467 - The Black Demon Clan'S Transformation](#)
68. [Chapter 468 - Suppressed For 500 Years](#)
69. [Chapter 469 - Dream Mentor](#)
70. [Chapter 470 - Huge Bounty](#)

71. [Chapter 471 - Too Young](#)
72. [Chapter 472 - The Sword In The Loving Mother'S Hand](#)
73. [Chapter 473 - A Plundering Growth System](#)
74. [Chapter 474 - Rare Treasures](#)
75. [Chapter 475 - Asian Server Theme Song Collection](#)
76. [Chapter 476 - Suffocating](#)
77. [Chapter 477 - Win Again!](#)
78. [Chapter 478 - What A Willful Player](#)
79. [Chapter 479 - It Smells So Good!](#)
80. [Chapter 480 - The Green-Clothed Elf](#)
81. [Chapter 481 - The Butterfly](#)
82. [Chapter 482 - Keep The Good](#)
83. [Chapter 483 - Theme Song Reward](#)
84. [Chapter 484 - Elven Songster](#)
85. [Chapter 485 - Demon Chef](#)
86. [Chapter 486 - Biological Mother Mo Lanlan](#)
87. [Chapter 487 - Punishment By Force](#)
88. [Chapter 488 - His Mother'S Trick](#)
89. [Chapter 489 - Start Learning](#)
90. [Chapter 490 - The Gap Between Theory And Practice](#)
91. [Chapter 491 - The Demon Chef Certification Examination](#)
92. [Chapter 492 - Announcement Of The Trial Results](#)
93. [Chapter 493 - Smoke Dragon](#)
94. [Chapter 494 - Different Versions](#)
95. [Chapter 495 - Heart Pass](#)
96. [Chapter 496 - Resolution On A New Model](#)
97. [Chapter 497 - New Mode Activated](#)
98. [Chapter 498 - -Follow-Up Battle](#)
99. [Chapter 499 - Smoke Dragon'S War](#)
100. [Chapter 500 - Re-Start Of The Battle For The Sea](#)

Volume 5

Chapter 401 - 401-I Missed You So Much

The moment the great Empress 'soul shattered, everyone's expression froze except for Wang Da mang.

“F * ck! Bastard Goldlight, what are you doing?!” Looking at the fragments of the great Empress 'soul that slipped from his fingers, doctor hai roared in anger.

At this moment, Jin Guang's face was also filled with shock. He had no idea what was going on. He had only placed the great Empress 'soul in doctor Hai's hands. Why had it suddenly shattered?

“Golden light! Could it be that you really don't want the Empress to be resurrected? I'll take the previous incident as an accident, but how are you going to explain this?” Doctor hai roared in anger.

“I ... I don't know. I only placed the great Empress 'soul in your hands.” At this moment, golden light's mental state collapsed.

He didn't know what was going on today. Why was his resurrection that was supposed to be successful destroyed for no reason? now, the fragment of the great Empress that was perfectly fine suddenly shattered.

“Jinguang, you dog thief! So, you were up to no good all along. You were waiting for an opportunity to kill the Empress. You ... You're so vicious!” At this moment, doctor hai was filled with grief and indignation.

“Wait, I think I just saw a Golden Wheel flash above your head, and then the great Empress 'soul shattered.” Wang Da mang, who couldn't stand it anymore, finally spoke up. He wasn't trying to help Jin Guang, but he simply couldn't stand it anymore.

“What Golden Wheel? I don’t have any golden wheels. I’m now seriously suspecting that all of this was planned by this bastard, ‘golden light’. His purpose was to kill the Empress!” Doctor hai, who had no idea that he was protected by the Golden Wheel of Yin virtue, threw all the blame on the golden light that was on the verge of collapse.

Wang Da mang was speechless.

Alright, whatever you say. I won’t say anything more ...

At this moment, Wang Da mang gave up. After all, he wasn’t the one to take the blame.

“Jinguang, you have to give me an explanation today. Otherwise, we won’t be finished!” Doctor hai spoke again.

Looking at the shattered blue crystal-like soul of the great Empress, the golden light fell silent. He didn’t know what to say, and he didn’t know how to explain.

“Then go to hell!” As he spoke, doctor hai raised his hand and slapped at the golden light.

The golden light still did not speak, nor did it resist. It slowly closed its eyes.

After hundreds of thousands of years of waiting and planning, this ending was too hard for him to accept. In his opinion, dying with the Empress might be a good ending.

The wind from the palm hit the golden light’s chest.

Instantly, the Golden body shone with an incomparably brilliant light. The king’s staff in Tian Lan’s hand trembled continuously, and wisps of golden light seeped out and flowed into the Golden body, helping him block doctor Hai’s attack.

At this moment, the golden light suddenly laughed at itself and cut off its connection with the dark sea King staff. Its body began to drift unsteadily

under doctor Hai's attack, and it could only last for a few seconds before shattering.

Before his death, Jin Guang only felt guilty towards the Empress and regret that he couldn't see her again.

Water Empress, I'm here ...

The artifact Spirit's soul shattered with a loud bang at this moment, exploding into a golden light that filled the sky.

.....

After Jin Guang's death, doctor Hai's face did not have a trace of happiness or anger. Instead, there was only endless loneliness.

He slowly knelt on the ground and carefully picked up the fragments of the Empress's soul bit by bit.

In this world, no one understood him except for the Empress.

He could still clearly remember the first time he pledged his allegiance to the Empress.

When faced with the surrender of a ghost emperor, the Empress had rejected him. She said, "you are a good person and should not associate with an evil person like me. This is not the path you should take."

Whether he was a good person or a bad person, doctor hai actually knew very well.

Before he met the Empress, he liked to do good and everything that was beautiful. However, he had never had a true friend while drifting in the sea.

In the netherworld, the strong preyed on the weak. All the kind people would not have a perfect ending, except for him, because he had great power.

That was why he didn't have any friends. The people around him were all evil people, people who would do anything for their own benefits.

The sea Race that he was born in had even used him as a secret weapon to expand their race's power. They hoped that he could consider the future of their race and plunder other races' territories and resources.

However, doctor hai rejected all of the clan's requests. He felt that he was a good person and did not like to do such bad things.

However, the clansmen didn't think so. Doctor Hai's kindness was foolish and foolish in their eyes, not so-called justice, and he wasn't a good person.

Although his clansmen did not say anything in fear of his strength, doctor hai was well aware of this. In the end, he chose to leave his clansmen and begin his own sea journey.

During this period, he would also do good and help all the weak forces.

However, not only did his actions not receive the gratitude of the weak forces, but the final result was a complete fall out.

Gratitude for a liter of rice, hatred for a bucket of rice.

If you give a small help to other races in times of danger, they will be grateful to you. However, if they gave too much, they would instead become dependent on doctor hai. They would even feel that doctor Hai's help was natural and would even hope that doctor hai could help them expand their influence.

Again and again, doctor hai was completely disheartened.

There were no true friends, and everyone put benefits above all else. This was the law of survival in this world, and he was the fish that swam against the current. He would have no friends, and he would not have his own kind.

Despite living in such a world, doctor Hai's kindness did not diminish. That was until he met a person-the Empress!

It was during a war when the race he was protecting was invaded by the Empress's Army.

Doctor hai had already planned to leave this race.

Because this race was exactly the same as the one he had helped before, their original intention had changed. Shi Yan was disheartened and thought that it was time to leave this race.

However, after he left, the Empress came with her netherworld sea Army.

At that time, doctor hai could not hold back and chose to return to help the race resist the Empress's invasion.

There was no suspense in this battle. Doctor Hai's strength was no match for the demigod Empress. In his battle with the Empress, the race he had protected was destroyed.

Doctor hai should have died in that battle, but the Empress didn't kill him.

At that time, doctor hai was extremely stunned. He clearly couldn't understand why the Empress didn't kill him.

He was very clear about the rules of survival in the netherworld. Even the stupidest person would not let a ghost emperor go.

However, the Empress had done so. At this moment, doctor hai could still clearly remember the cold and arrogant look in the Empress's eyes. She had told him, "let's go, I won't kill you."

In the face of death, although doctor hai was afraid, he still mustered the courage to ask "why."

He could still clearly remember what the Empress had said at that time:

"You're a truly kind person. I've heard of your deeds, so I won't kill you!"

That statement was a great shock to doctor hai. He had never been acknowledged by anyone in his life, but at this moment, he was

acknowledged by this “great villain” who was famous throughout the three Seas.

After the Empress left with her Army, doctor hai was still immersed in her words.

At that moment, he was very confused. He couldn't understand why he couldn't get the approval of all the races that were being helped. Instead, he got the approval of the Empress, who was recognized as a great villain. Why?

While doctor hai was troubled by this, he also encountered two other things.

After the clan he protected was destroyed, the remaining clansmen found him and angrily questioned why doctor hai was still alive and why he did not risk his life to protect his clansmen.

At that moment, doctor hai fell silent. Although he had long given up on this race, he still felt guilty and blamed himself for not being strong enough ...

However, doctor hai did not think so after that.

This was because the Empress's Army had actually surrendered to the remaining clansmen. Furthermore, they had received countless thanks from the clansmen and had even kowtowed.

He even heard the clansmen's Secret conversation. They felt that it was a blessing for our clan to survive and even surrender to the great Empress!

This was a huge blow to doctor hai.

He couldn't understand why he couldn't get the recognition of this race even though he tried his best to protect them.

However, a person as sinful as the Empress, who had killed so many of their clansmen, had received their endless gratitude just because she had surrendered.

At that moment, doctor hai broke down.

Bullsh * t kindness, bullsh * t justice, bullsh * t justice, they were all fake!

From that moment on, doctor hai wanted to change. He wanted to be an evil person, an evil person that everyone was afraid of, just like the Empress.

After becoming an evil person, even if you didn't do anything, or even just passed by the territory of a certain clan, because you didn't make any move to invade, you would still receive the gratitude of that clan.

And when a good person passed by without any charity, that race would curse you and call you a good person!

This was the most realistic reality. In this world, if one wanted to have friends and be acknowledged, one had to become an extremely evil person.

The so-called "good people" were fools,"idiots." Doctor hai was not wrong at all!

From then on, doctor hai swore to be an evil person, an evil person who everyone feared, just like the Empress!

After that, he found the Empress and pledged his allegiance to her.

However, the Empress didn't accept it. She shook her head and replied with a smile,"you're a good person and I'm an evil person. We're not the same kind of people."

After that, doctor hai did not give up. He went to find the Empress again and again and swore that he would become a great villain.

In the end, the Empress still agreed!

However, doctor hai knew that the Empress would never believe that he was an evil person.

Even in every expansion war of the netherworld sea kingdom, the Empress never allowed him to join. Including the battle of the sea, the battle of

Beiqi, and so on, the Empress always had an excuse. Every time, she would say, "you have another important position in this battle."

He had the combat strength of a ghost emperor, but the Empress never seemed to value it.

However, doctor hai gradually understood that the Empress had always been protecting his kindness.

A sinful man protects the last bit of kindness of those who want to become evil.

This was the truth that doctor hai found laughable and helpless.

The Empress was the one who truly understood him. Doctor Hai's future evil deeds would be for the Empress. He wanted the Empress to truly acknowledge him. He wanted to hear the Empress say that "we are the same kind of people".

At that time, good and evil were no longer important to doctor hai. He simply wanted to get the Empress's approval ...

.....

At this moment, doctor Hai's eyes reddened as he carefully picked up the Empress's Soul Fragments.

"Am I stupid? I can't even learn to be an evil person. If you can teach me personally, I'll definitely become the greatest evil person ..."

Looking at the blue crystal in his hand, doctor Hai's tears fell.

No one understands me, except you!

I really miss you ...

Chapter 402 - I've Been Waiting For You (1)

At this moment, doctor Hai's sorrow and despair were so real and infectious.

He knelt on the ground and picked up the fragments of the Empress's soul bit by bit, as if he was picking up his own memories. His expression was particularly serious, but it also seemed so sad.

Looking at doctor hai, Wang Da mang, who was about to speak, suddenly fell silent. It was only now that he realized that he did not really understand doctor hai.

He was strong, but he was very naive, like a child.

The "evil" he pursued was not pure evil. It was just to gain the approval of the person he loved.

He had been wandering outside for hundreds of thousands of years. Although he had returned this time to cause destruction, he was always beaming with joy and his eyes were filled with love and sentimentality whenever the Empress was mentioned.

Wang Da mang still remembered the excitement and anticipation in doctor Hai's voice before they entered the palace.

Looking at doctor hai, who was crying tears of sorrow, his heart was filled with bitterness.

It was like a joke for the virtuous doctor hai to fall in love with an extremely "evil person." This was also a fairy tale, and they were destined to not have a happy ending.

Just like how a hot flame fell in love with cold water, the closer they were to each other, the faster they would evaporate. It would only bring harm to the other party, and there would never be a possibility of them being together.

However, doctor hai didn't know about this. He had been trying his best to get close to the Empress and foolishly thought that he wasn't evil enough to gain the Empress's approval ...

At this moment, Wang Da mang suddenly wanted to know what kind of person the Empress was. Why would she keep this flame that could possibly "burn" him by her side?

Did she really not know?

Or rather, was she really an evil person?

The soul Fragments glowed blue like dandelions and slowly floated into the air before dissipating.

At this moment, doctor hai wanted to reach out to grab it, but he realized in despair that he could not. Even if he held the blue crystal shards tightly in his hand, they would still slip through his fingers ...

"Why, why!" Doctor hai howled in grief.

As long as there were Soul Fragments, he still had the hope of resurrecting the great Empress. However, at this moment, his last hope was shattered.

" Doctor hai used all his strength to grab at the air. He looked so helpless and desperate.

The moment the blue crystal completely disappeared, doctor hai sat on the ground in a dispirited manner. His face no longer had his usual optimism and smile.

"Nothing, nothing ... Hehe ... Hahaha ..." He said.

Looking at doctor Hai's attitude, Wang Da mang wanted to comfort him, but he didn't know what to say.

He lost his clansmen and friends when he was a good person.

He was a bad person who lost the Empress who understood him the most.

Doctor hai was a lucky man, but he was also an unfortunate man, because his luck only belonged to himself.

No one acknowledged him, and no one understood him, except for the Empress. Therefore, the Empress had become doctor Hai's spiritual support.

The moment he was crushed, sorrow and despair seeped deep into his bones.

.....

The fragments of the great Empress 'soul were slowly reforming in the six paths of reincarnation.

As the pieces were pieced together and restored, many memories were replayed in the Empress's mind like a slideshow.

460,000 years ago, the empty sea.

Blood rained down, covering the entire sea.

At this moment, on a Nameless island in the sea of vanity, a raging fire was burning. Cries, screams, and pleas were mixed together, like a purgatory.

"Kill all of them!" A rough voice came from the island.

As his voice fell, the slaughter became even more thorough.

At this moment, in a wooden house on the island, a little girl was standing on a stool and looking out the window. Her face was full of fear.

Seeing her clansmen fall in a pool of blood one by one, the eight-year-old girl was completely stunned.

At this moment, the door was suddenly knocked open, causing the little girl to shiver in fear.

“Yue ‘er, quickly run, quickly run!”

“Father!” When she saw that it was her father who came in, the little girl burst into tears and ran toward her father.

But then she stopped because her father was covered in blood. His ferocious face made her feel afraid. This didn’t seem to be the Father she knew.

“Yue ‘er, quickly run, if you don’t run it’ll be too late!” The man roared again with a ferocious expression.

“Father ... I’m scared!” The little girl said timidly.

This time, the man didn’t say anything more. He reached out and grabbed the little girl, then quickly ran out of the room.

It was chaos outside. Many houses had been set on fire, and broken walls were everywhere. Many clansmen were running for their lives, and some of the Warriors were fighting with all their might against the invaders.

After running for a distance with the little girl, her father suddenly stopped and put the little girl on the ground.”

“Yue ‘er, run! Don’t ever come back!” As he spoke, the man turned around to leave.

At this moment, the little girl reached out and grabbed the man’s trousers. She asked timidly,”

“Father, where’s mother?”

The man stopped in his tracks and said,”

“Mother and I will come to find you. Yue ‘er, you run first!”

After saying this, the man ruthlessly pried the little girl’s hand away and walked towards the clan grounds, leaving the little girl behind to look helplessly at his back as he left.

“Father ... I’m afraid ...” The little girl mumbled as tears fell from her eyes.

In her fear, she finally mustered up the courage to turn around and start running.

As she continued to run, it was as if there was an abyss behind her that was constantly spreading toward her feet ...

When the little girl ran to the beach, she suddenly stopped.

In front of them, three pitch-black, shining, hideous-looking ‘Tusk warships’ were docked.

On the beach in front of the three ships, a bald man with many scars on his face was holding a transparent crystal ball and staring at her.

His gaze was like that of a ferocious Tiger, as if he wanted to devour her. She could not help but stop in her tracks, her heart filled with fear.

“The Children of the Sea Spirit clan should be very delicious, right?” The bald man looked at the little girl and muttered to himself.

At this time, he changed his voice and muttered to himself again,”

“Of course it’s delicious. This is a race that’s even more precious than the children of the ocean. Hehe!”

Then, a sinister smile appeared on the man’s face as he walked toward the little girl.

The little girl was frightened and turned to run. At this time, the bald man’s arm suddenly turned into a twisted tentacle, which instantly tied the girl and

pulled her to his side.

Looking at the bald man up close, the girl's heart was filled with fear. Because of fear, she couldn't help but start sobbing.

Seeing this, the bald man smiled cruelly. His mouth opened and gradually expanded as he bit towards the girl.

Just as the little girl was terrified and thought that she was going to be eaten, she suddenly felt her body become light. Then, she saw the ferocious-looking bald man fly out.

“Oh, what a cute little girl!”

The little girl quickly turned around when she heard the voice coming from behind her. She saw a man with a turtle shell on his back and a bright smile on his face.

“Roar, who is it!” The man who had been sent flying jumped up from the ground and roared at the turtle-shelled man.

“My name is doctor hai, I'm a very good person!” Doctor hai replied smugly.

“I don't care who you are. Leave now. Otherwise, I'll treat you as an enemy of the 'broken blade clan'!” The bald man gritted his teeth and said with an ice-cold expression.

“What enemy? can't peace be the most important thing? let's all sit down and have a meal. It's good to have a chat. Why do you all like fighting and killing?” Doctor hai sighed helplessly.

Doctor Hai's words immediately stunned the bald man. He immediately said,

“Brat, what kind of trick are you playing? do you really think that you can go against my clan with just a bit of strength?”

“Sigh, I can tell that you’re not a good person, so I’ll have to punish you. Look at my palm now. Don’t you think it looks familiar?” As he spoke, doctor hai raised his hand and showed his palm.

“What?” The bald man was stunned.

“Don’t you think my palm is just the right size for your face?” Doctor hai grinned. Then, he slapped his hand and the man from the broken blade tribe was sent flying again.

After doing all this, doctor hai carried the little girl and floated into the air.

The little girl seemed to be at a loss and couldn’t help but ask,”

“Who are you?”

“Doctor hai, I’m a good person who loves to help others!” The man grinned.

“Can you help my father?” The little girl said timidly.

“No problem. I love helping others. Watch me beat them back.”

With that said, doctor hai accelerated and quickly flew toward the island.

However, by the time they entered the island, the massacre had already come to an end. The members of the sea Spirit clan had basically all fallen.

This naturally included the little girl’s father and mother.

After doctor Hai’s arrival, the invading Rift-mouthed race was all defeated, but the destruction of the sea Spirit race was irreversible.

The little girl saw her father again. He was lying in a pool of blood, his body trembling.

The moment he saw the little girl, the Father’s face showed a trace of relief. Then, he died before he could say a word.

At that moment, the little girl burst into tears.

She had lost her family and everything. That kind of blow was extremely cruel to an eight-year-old girl, and it made her completely break down.

As the little girl hugged her father's body and cried, doctor hai came to her again.

He reached out his hand to the girl.

“Come with me in the future. I'll take care of you until you become an adult!”

.....

From then on, although the little girl lost her parents, she gained an older brother. His name was doctor hai, and he was a good person who was called an “idiot.”

Under doctor Hai's careful care, the girl finally walked out of the shadow of her parents “passing and became optimistic again.

The little girl was full of admiration and love for doctor hai.

However, her happiness was short-lived because doctor hai had said that he would only take care of her until she came of age. She should have her own life and not be with him, who everyone called an “idiot”. He did not want to interfere with the little girl's future.

However, all of this was just doctor Hai's expected response.

In the little girl's eyes, she only wanted to be with doctor hai. She did not want to be in a group with others, and she did not want to have her own life.

The little girl from back then was already slim and elegant, but when faced with doctor Hai's decision, she still cried and threw a tantrum, waiting for doctor Hai's nervous comfort as usual.

However, doctor hai did not do so this time.

He had entrusted the little girl to a race called the 'mutt race' that was in the sea of vanity at that time. After that, he had never seen her again.

Chapter 403 - I've Sinned Only To Wait For You (2)

Although the little girl would live a carefree life from now on, she would often think of that big brother.

She wanted to look for him but was stopped by the mutt.

The clansmen told the little girl that even if she found him, she would only drag him down because she didn't have the strength to match him!

That was the first time the little girl realized the importance of strength.

Would she be able to continue being with big brother if she became stronger?

After a brief moment of confusion, the little girl made up her mind. She wanted to become stronger!

After that, the little girl began to train hard, using the training methods provided by the 'mutt clan' to become stronger.

However, what made the little girl sad was that no matter how hard she cultivated, there was no response, as if she was not suited for the path of cultivation.

The mutt were also surprised by this. Since the little girl was entrusted to them by doctor hai, they treated her with great importance. The elder of the clan personally found the little girl and examined her body. In the end, he came to a shocking conclusion.

The girl might be a Sea Spirit!

According to the elder, she might have the faint blood of a god of the sea flowing in her body, and she was a true descendant of the God race.

The little girl might not know her value, but elder mute was very clear about it.

Originally, he had thought that the little girl was just an ordinary member of the sea tribe, but at this moment, he began to ask her about her background. He wanted to know where she had come from.

The little girl didn't hold back. Although she didn't know what the "Sea Spirit" was or what it represented, she still described her childhood experience and the island she was on.

In response, the elder of the mutt clan began to investigate the little girl's background.

In the end, he came to the conclusion that the girl was really a Sea Spirit!

After understanding the little girl's background, elder muat told her a story.

The protagonists of the story were the "Sea Spirit clan". They were the descendants of a certain sea god and a clan that was blessed by the netherworld sea. Their bodies were the most precious spiritual medicine and they were the true "Children of the Sea."

In the story, this race was once incomparably powerful. At its peak, they stood in the middle of the yellow Springs sea, where many powerful races stood. They were the rivals of the top sea tribes. However, due to their special physiques, this race eventually came to a dead end and became a treasure and spiritual medicine that many top-tier sea clans desired.

In the end, this clan was annihilated, and all the sea Spirit clan members fled from the central sea of the yellow spring, scattering in all directions.

According to the clan elder's description, she was a descendant of that clan.

At the same time, elder mutt warned the little girl not to reveal her identity, including to her own people. He knew how terrifying the greed of human nature was, and he also knew how precious the little girl was.

After that, the clan elder read through all kinds of books and even went out to search for cultivation techniques suitable for the little girl. He personally taught the little girl how to cultivate.

Just as the clan elder had expected, the little girl from the sea Spirit clan from the central Sea region was extremely talented, and she even had a better cultivation talent than the legendary Sea Spirit clan members.

With elder mutt's help, the little girl's realm rose rapidly. She reached the late stage of ghost Governor in less than a hundred years!

Faced with the little girl's terrifying cultivation speed, elder mu te made a request to her.

Protect my mutt clan from decline for ten thousand years!

The little girl had always remembered elder mutt's kindness, so she agreed without any hesitation.

At that time, the elder of the mutt clan had laughed in relief.

He had carefully nurtured this little girl for this moment. He was not a Saint, and it was even more impossible for him to give selflessly. Everything he did was for the girl's promise.

He believed that as a descendant of the sea Spirit clan, this little girl with excellent cultivation talent would one day reach a height that they could not imagine. When that day came, it would be the time for the mutt clan to rise.

The elder's decision was the right one. The little girl grew rapidly, making new progress every day. Step by step, she surpassed all the other members of the MU te race and became the strongest.

However, other than the clan elder, no one knew that she was a descendant of the sea Spirit clan. He had kept this secret to himself until the day the clan elder died.

He was afraid that the greed of his people would kill them. It was better not to know, so that the race could continue under the protection of the girl.

Even though she was getting stronger and stronger, the little girl would still think of her big brother who was as warm as the sun. She missed him very much.

Although he would occasionally hear his tribesmen discussing the things that the “fool” had done outside, he never came to visit her again, as if he had long forgotten her.

This longing lasted for a thousand years. During this time, the little girl was in charge of the mutt clan, and they had become one of the strongest forces in the sea of vanity.

However, in the past thousand years, there had been no news of doctor hai.

No matter how much the little girl asked, she was unable to find out where doctor hai had gone.

Meeting doctor hai was the key to becoming stronger, but now, this goal had disappeared.

At that time, the girl’s heart was filled with more and more hostility. She could not understand why doctor hai would be so cruel and abandon her for a thousand years, not willing to see her again.

Had he forgotten about her?

It was also at that time that the little girl, who had seen many fights between clans, made a decision that changed her fate.

Since I can’t find him, then I want him to come find me personally!

He likes to punish the evil, like to do good, like to be a good person, then I will do evil, do evil, become the greatest evil, I don’t believe that he won’t come to find me!

This was the little girl’s thought at the time. She wanted to become the biggest villain and let the “good person” who liked to punish the evil come to find her personally!

On the day she made her decision, the little girl told the mutt that she wanted to start a sea war and become the Overlord of the sea. She wanted to plunder all the wealth and resources of the other forces.

Her idea received the support of the entire mutt clan.

All the mutt had been waiting for this day for a long time. The little girl from back then now had the strength of a Spirit King, and they were no longer willing to be left in a corner!

Thus, the war in the sea of vanity began.

In the years that followed, the little girl also had a new name. This name was stained with the blood of many sea tribe members, representing evil and chaos, as well as incomparably powerful personal strength.

The Empress!

In the days that followed, no one knew that this little girl had a very pleasant name, "hai Yue." Everyone only knew that she was the "Empress." They also knew that she was a demon who would do anything to expand her power.

Under the Empress's rule, all the sea tribes that did not submit to her were wiped out. All the other tribes surrendered, and the chaotic sea of vanity was unified.

However, the Empress wasn't happy because she had done so many evil things. That good person should have come to find her a long time ago. Why wasn't he here yet?

The Empress felt angry and puzzled.

Thus, she started the war again. She wanted her bad name to spread across all the seas until that "good man" found her.

After that, endless wars against foreign forces began. Countless forces of the sea tribe prostrated themselves at her feet and trembled in fear, and her forces grew stronger and stronger.

It was so huge that it could not even accommodate a sea.

However, the Empress didn't feel happy at all. She was already a big villain, so why hadn't he arrived yet?

Had he really forgotten about her?

The Empress was a little disheartened.

But even so, the Empress still had a trace of hope in her heart. Perhaps he hasn't heard my name in other seas?

Therefore, after that, she established the netherworld sea kingdom, the most evil force that spanned the three Seas.

It was still an endless conquest, and the netherworld sea kingdom was expanding crazily.

This kind of expansion seemed to be the result of the Empress's extreme wild ambitions. However, only the Empress herself knew that she was only waiting for one person.

After tens of thousands of years, the mutt had become one of the strongest armies in the netherworld sea kingdom. The netherworld sea kingdom had also become one of the three overlords of the sea.

However, doctor hai still didn't appear.

Just as she was feeling disheartened and thought that she would never see the Big Brother who had accompanied her when she was young again, she was pleasantly surprised to see him during an expansion of the sea.

At that moment, excitement, anger, surprise, and all sorts of other emotions surged in the Empress's heart.

For this moment, she had waited for more than 100000 years, and she had long since become a well-known evil person from the little girl of the past.

Time passed, but her feelings for doctor hai never changed.

What made her happy was that doctor hai had not changed at all. He was still so kind and willing to give for others.

But what made her furious was that after more than a hundred thousand years, doctor hai had really forgotten about her.

Because doctor Hai's eyes did not have a trace of familiarity, only anger and unwillingness.

His hostile gaze made the Empress feel a sharp pain in her heart.

So she made her move and ruthlessly beat up this man who had made her wait for more than 100000 years.

However, she did not kill him, even if she was already a big villain. The other party was doctor hai, a person she would not kill no matter how much she hated.

Even after more than 100000 years, she could still clearly remember the warmth of her childhood.

So she let doctor hai go and prepared herself to never see him again. She was just a passerby.

However, fate was unpredictable. The man she hated had found her, and the reason was that he wanted to be a "villain."

The Empress found this to be extremely ridiculous.

So she rejected him without hesitation because she knew better than anyone else that doctor hai was a truly good person.

But what she did not expect was that doctor hai would come to her door again and again, telling her that he wanted to be the bad guy.

In the face of doctor Hai's pleading, the heartless Empress finally agreed. She didn't agree to doctor Hai's request to be an evil person, she just wanted to keep him by her side.

But in the later conquests, she had never let doctor hai take action.

Because she knew that doctor hai should not be an evil person. He just could not be understood by others. He should keep his kind heart!

Her feelings for doctor hai were as pure as doctor Hai's feelings for kindness.

However, after doctor hai joined them, the netherworld ocean Kingdom was in constant danger. The final enemy was so powerful that even the entire netherworld ocean Kingdom could not defeat him. However, she still did not let doctor hai take action.

The disaster of the dark sea kingdom ended quickly. Beiqi retreated.

However, what the Empress had never expected was that doctor hai had caused her trouble again. He had secretly gone to Beiqi and started another war.

This time, the members of the northern divergent's God clan came in person.

At that moment, the Empress knew that the greatest danger had arrived.

At that time, everyone thought that the Empress was forced to fight, but they didn't know that the northern divergent's divine "Northern spiritual realm" had actually asked her to hand over the person who had repeatedly humiliated and sealed her descendants in ice, and they would let bygones be bygones.

At the moment of life and death, the Empress thought of her big brother who had protected and taken care of her.

Thus, she rejected it and told the northern spiritual realm that she was the one who had humiliated the ice seal!

After knowing that the Empress was the person he was looking for, the northern spiritual realm finally spoke,

“I’m a God. I don’t want to bully you. Take my palm. You can live, but you can’t die!”

You protected me when I was young. This time, it’s my turn!

At that time, the Empress had made the decision without hesitation, even though she knew that she might have to pay with her life!

Chapter 404 - The Empress Joins (1)

After entering the world of six paths of reincarnation, the Empress's soul began to reform.

The past kept appearing like a slideshow, as if he was reliving his life.

The moment the souls were pieced together, the Empress opened her dazed eyes and walked toward the world of Samsara that was covered in fog.

At this moment, a young voice suddenly rang in her mind, waking her up from the chaos.

“Water Empress, are you willing to live again?”

The Empress, who was suddenly jolted awake, had a grave expression on her face as she began to survey her surroundings.

“I'm mistaken. Wait a moment!” At this moment, the voice rang out in his mind again.

“Water Empress, are you willing to live again?” The voice sounded again, but this time, it was extremely deep. It was as if the voice had crossed the long river of time and was filled with vicissitudes and time.

The water Empress was stunned. She then frowned and asked,

“Who are you, and where is this place?”

“This is the world of six paths of reincarnation. Further ahead is the death of reincarnation. Once you step into it, it means that you have severed your ties with this world and you will be Reborn!”

“What? The six paths of reincarnation!” At this moment, the Empress was shocked.

Although she was a demigod, she knew that she was nothing compared to the Supreme six paths. Under the six paths, even the gods of the netherworld were no different from mortals. Therefore, when she heard that it was the six paths of reincarnation, she was a little scared.

At this moment, the Empress finally realized why she was here. Clearly, her resurrection plan had failed.

His mood became extremely complicated at this moment.

“May I ask who the venerable one is?” When she spoke again, the Empress was extremely respectful.

She guessed that the person who could be in the six paths of reincarnation and affect her chaotic consciousness was probably one of the great emperors in control of the netherworld.

Even though the Empress was still puzzled as to why this person’s voice sounded so tender, she didn’t dare to ask.

“Ahem ... I am ... I just wanted to ask if you want to be reborn. Does it matter who I am?”

Upon hearing this, the water Empress was once again stunned. She felt that this great emperor expert ... Seemed to have a very casual personality.

“Hey, why are you so long-winded? can’t you be more decisive? if you’re willing to resurrect, sign a contract with me and you’ll become rich with boss Lu in the future. If you’re not willing, I won’t force you. You can continue moving forward and start your next life!” A certain loli suddenly lost her patience.

Because he had been ordered to work by boss Lu before he even finished his snacks, little Beili was not in a good mood.

Upon hearing this, the Empress was dumbfounded.

Was this the great emperor? It seemed ... A little different from what I had imagined. This was far too much of a personality.

Venerable one, since I've stepped into the six paths reincarnation, do I still have a chance to be resurrected?" Although the Empress was confused, she still asked. After all, she was unwilling to be reincarnated just like that.

"There's no such thing as a free snack in this world. You have to pay for what you want!" Bei Li continued.

"Can you first tell me what I need to pay?" The Empress asked after thinking for a while.

In fact, she couldn't think of anything that the great emperor would like about her. Moreover, she was only a demigod, so she seemed to be of no value to the great emperor.

"It's simple. From now on, your soul will forever be under my control, and there will be no possibility of you betraying me. At the same time, you will do whatever I tell you to do!"

Upon hearing this, the Empress frowned.

Even though she respected the other party because he was a great emperor, she would rather reincarnate than turn her into a puppet-like soldier for the sake of resurrection.

Even though she was only a demigod, she had once controlled the three Seas and had her own pride.

If she had to be controlled like a puppet just to live, she would rather die!

As if he could read the Empress's mind, the voice resounded in his mind.

"Hai Yue, I don't need puppet Warriors. I want a commander. I will give you freedom. Of course, this freedom is only relative. You must live according to my rules!"

"Venerable one, I don't understand what this means."

“I have an Army, but they lack sea battle experience and don’t know sea tactics, so I need you to lead them and teach them sea battle knowledge.”

At this moment, the Empress was even more dumbfounded. The great emperor had an Army? The great emperor still needed subordinates? Did the great emperor still need to start a war to expand?

But if he wasn’t a monarch, how could he appear in the six paths reincarnation? the female monarch was completely dumbfounded.

“How about it? are you willing? I won’t force you.”

“Right, I’ll show you something!”

As soon as she finished speaking, an image appeared in front of the Empress. In the image, doctor hai was kneeling on the ground and crying bitterly as he picked up the fragments of her soul.

Through the image, the Empress could feel doctor Hai’s heart-wrenching despair at this moment, and her heart couldn’t help but tremble.

“He doesn’t want to lose you.”

This sentence was better than a thousand words of persuasion, and it completely suppressed the hesitation in the Empress’s heart.

“Venerable one, forgive me for asking one last time, but will I be able to see him again?”

“Yes, if you’re lucky, you might be able to see her again soon.” Bei Li answered honestly.

After all, doctor hai was active in the nearby sea, and Lu Wu intended to recruit the Empress because of her understanding of the sea and her familiarity with sea Wars. The players’ area of activity was also the Empress’ area of activity, so the probability of seeing doctor hai again was still very high.

The last bit of hesitation in her heart dissipated. This time, the Empress nodded her head solemnly and said,

“I’m willing to pledge my loyalty to the venerable one and contribute a tiny bit to the construction of the venerable one’s Navy!”

“Very good. Now, recite it with me. After you’re done, you’ll be boss Lu’s man.” Bei Li said happily. His voice became tender again, which made the Empress feel a little uncomfortable.

He felt that the owner of this voice did not have the attitude of a venerable Emperor.

After that, Bei Li began to recite the soul oath, and the Empress followed suit. The divine artifact also began to work at the same time, constantly inscribing the soul of the Empress.

Although Bei Li could directly pull the Empress into the divine artifact space from the six paths of reincarnation, the Empress’s soul was not a divine artifact. It would cost extra soul coins to pull a soul from the outside world into the divine artifact space. He had to save as much as possible.

After she finished reciting the soul oath, the mark of the divine artifact flashed on the Empress’s forehead, and her soul was also marked by the divine artifact at this moment, officially becoming one of Lu Wu’s workers.

After the marking was completed, a space tunnel appeared in front of the Empress, who was surprised. Then, a huge suction force came. This suction force even canceled out the suction force from the mist of six paths of reincarnation and pulled her in.

After shuttling through the tunnel for a few seconds, her vision suddenly widened. In front of her was a dark space without any light, but it felt extremely bright. Not far away, a little girl was standing with a bag of potato chips in her hand, constantly stuffing food into her mouth.

“Oh, I’m getting tired!” Bei Li, whose mouth was full of food, mumbled.

The Empress was speechless.

At this moment, the image of a mysterious venerable in her heart had completely collapsed. Why did he look so weak?

“May I ask which venerable you are?” The Empress asked carefully.

“More or less.” “Yes,” Bei Li agreed without a care.

“By the way, boss Lu is busy designing new functions, so I’ll be in charge of you.” Bei Li continued.

“Who’s boss Lu?” Hearing this name a few times, the Empress was very curious.

“He, he’s a bastard. Not only does he hire child labor, but he also exploited his subordinates in all kinds of ways. He made hundreds of millions of people work for him. He’s simply an evildoer!” When he thought about how he was interrupted by Lu Wu while he was eating and was forced to “work overtime”, Bei Li got angrier and angrier as he spoke. In the end, he couldn’t help but stomp his foot.

The Empress was speechless.

“Could it be that boss Lu is an Emperor?” The Empress couldn’t help but probe.

“Him? He’s just a salted fish!” Bei Li gave an appropriate explanation.

“Hey, don’t worry about her. I’m going to give you a bath ... I’m going to impart some knowledge to you. You’ll know what you have to do later.”

As he spoke, Bei Li waved his hand, and the divine artifact began to work. A huge amount of information filled the Empress’s mind.

After digesting the information, the Empress opened her eyes and looked at Bei Li. Her eyes were filled with surprise. It was obvious that this ability was beyond her understanding.

At this moment, the Empress finally understood what players were and what the development of the sea was.

Although she was very happy that she had resurrected in Beiqi, which was very close to the sea area she had once ruled, she still had many doubts in her heart.

“Go ahead.” Bei Li seemed to have read the Empress’s mind.

The Empress nodded, “venerable one, how did the players occupy Beiqi? what about the Beiqi God race?” Also, what about King Beiqi, beiming, and his four powerful clans?”

“They’re long gone. You’ve been dead for hundreds of thousands of years. The world has changed a lot!” Bei Li answered as he ate.

“A few hundred thousand years!” At this moment, the Empress’s eyes widened.

“That’s right, the netherworld sea kingdom you created has long been destroyed, and the sea you once ruled has once again become a state of unity and separation. So this time, I’ve revived you, and your task is to lead the players to expand the sea.”

At this moment, the Empress, who had already understood the players, couldn’t help but nod her head. At this moment, she finally understood why she had to be resurrected.

He didn’t need to fight the other sea powers. Instead, he needed to help the players develop and grow step by step.

“Who is the enemy?” The Empress asked again.

“In fact, some of these so-called hostile forces are related to you. Many of them were separated from the forces after the fall of the dark sea kingdom. You are their ancestor. Oh, one of them seems to be a descendant of the mutt clan that you once promoted!” Bei Li said with a smile.

The water Empress was speechless.

“Don’t be surprised. It’s been hundreds of thousands of years anyway, and you don’t know their descendants anymore. You still have to beat them up.”

Looking at the stunned Empress, Bei Li continued,”

“Alright, I’ll help you reforge your physical body now. However, the stingy boss Lu said that he can’t afford to build a demigod-level physical body. He’ll give you a body that can accommodate your soul first, and you can earn soul coins to improve yourself!”

Even so, Bei Li still agreed with Lu Wu’s decision.

He had spent tens of millions of soul coins to reforge Cang Xu’s body back then. Naturally, the amount of soul coins needed to reforge this demigod-level body had skyrocketed. Even hundreds of millions of soul coins might not be enough. After all, a demigod was already close to God-rank, which was a world’s difference from a ghost emperor.

Although Lu Wu’s current stock of soul coins was barely enough to support it, he did not intend to let the Empress participate in the war. He just wanted to help the players develop the strength of the sea.

There was no need for such a consumption.

Chapter 405 - Navy Commander

Hearing that Bei Li wanted to reforge his body, the Empress was very surprised. She immediately asked,”

“Venerable one, what do you mean? will the reforging of the body be incomplete?”

“It’s not incomplete. It means that your physical state can’t be too strong. Otherwise, you’ll consume too much energy and boss Lu will be heartbroken!” Bei Li explained in a serious tone.

“Isn’t boss Lu the Emperor?” The Empress suddenly asked in a soft voice. She clearly didn’t understand why someone with such great power would care about the consumption of a demigod’s body.

“Salted fish! It’s a salted fish!” Bei Li corrected him with a straight face.

“Beili!” Lu Wu’s roar suddenly sounded in Bei Li’s mind.

At that moment, Bei Li stuck out his tongue mischievously.””A slip of the tongue!”

Under the Empress’s stunned expression, Bei Li spoke again,”

“Alright, I’ll help you reforge your body now!”

As he spoke, Bei Li stretched out his hand and put on a standard white “work uniform”. With a wave of his hand, a large amount of soul power gushed forth and began to help the Empress reforge a body that was perfectly compatible with his soul.

Bei Li was very familiar with the forging of a body. He carefully measured the Empress’s soul a few times. After making sure that there were no problems, he finally started to work.

A moment later, the new body was completed, and the great Empress 'soul was officially integrated into the new body.

During this time, Bei Li blocked the internal space of the divine artifact to prevent a certain salted fish from peeping outside.

After everything was done, the Empress was reborn.

She didn't feel any awkwardness in this new body. It was as if this body was her original body. Bei Li's magical ability had completely convinced the Empress.

At this moment, she was very curious about what kind of Supreme existence this boss Lu that the venerable one had mentioned was.

After using his soul power to help the Empress form her clothes, Bei Li spoke again,"

"Get used to your new body. If you have any other questions, ask them as soon as possible. I'll send you back to Beiqi in a moment."

Venerable one, I want to know what happened to the netherworld sea kingdom in the hundreds of thousands of years after my death. And what doctor hai was doing in the past hundreds of thousands of years."

Upon hearing this, Bei Li could not help but smile."

"You really want to know?"

"I want to!" The Empress nodded without hesitation.

Bei Li didn't say anything else. With a thought, an image appeared in front of the Empress.

The image was of doctor hai and Wang Da mang talking about the past.

The reason for the netherworld sea Kingdom's destruction and what doctor hai had been doing for the past hundreds of thousands of years were all described in the images.

As she listened to doctor Hai's description in the image, the Empress's expression gradually became gentle.

She was especially touched when she found out that doctor hai was willing to be a villain for her sake.

But gradually, she couldn't feel touched anymore. She gritted her teeth and her face turned livid.

"I think it's all the Empress's fault. If it weren't for her, the netherworld sea kingdom wouldn't have been destroyed ..."

"She's indecisive, not at all like the Empress ..."

"Although she's very strong, the decision she made was really unwise. She didn't take my many suggestions. I'm so angry ..."

"Ha, the netherworld sea kingdom is destroyed in the hands of this wastrel. What a pity ..."

.....

"Doctor hai!" The Empress couldn't help but growl.

She had lost her life for doctor hai. To doctor hai, all of this was because of her. At this moment, the Empress really wanted to capture doctor hai and give him a good beating. It turned out that all her efforts had been in vain.

When she found out that it was doctor hai who dissolved the netherworld sea kingdom and even gave away all the mystical materials she used to resurrect herself, the Empress went crazy.

"No wonder everyone called him an idiot back then. He's really incomparably stupid!" At this moment, the Empress gritted her teeth.

The more she looked at it, the angrier she became. This was especially so after seeing doctor hai ruin her resurrection plan. The Empress even felt like vomiting blood.

Did he have to do this to me!

However, the Empress was touched once again as she looked at it.

Finally, he saw Doctor hai kneeling on the ground and earnestly picking up his Soul Fragments.

At this moment, she also knew that doctor hai had fallen in love with her.

Although the person he loved wasn't the former hai Yue, the Empress still felt extremely warm in her heart.

The hai Yue of the past was just a passer-by in his life. Perhaps she was just an insignificant person among the people that this "good person" had helped. Time had long since diluted his memories of hai Yue.

However, the Empress was different. The companionship she had when she was young was engraved in her heart. At that time, she regarded doctor hai as her only support. Therefore, even after more than 100000 years, she could not forget him.

No one could understand doctor Hai's kindness, but she did.

It was this understanding that made doctor hai fall in love with her and feel that she was someone who truly understood him.

After the video finished playing and she knew everything, the Empress couldn't help but sigh.

She hated doctor hai, but she also loved him. At this moment, her feelings were extremely complicated.

"Do you have any thoughts?" Bei Li took out an ice cream from somewhere and licked it.

"Catch doctor hai and give him a good beating!" The Empress said fiercely.

"But you only have the strength of a ghost Governor now. You can't beat him!" Bei Li continued to ask.

“Let him stand there and let me hit him, the kind that doesn’t allow him to fight back.” The Empress gritted her teeth.

“I think so sometimes too.” Bei Li suddenly said.

The Empress was stunned and didn’t know what was going on.

“Boss Lu, sometimes I want him to stand there and let me beat him up, but he won’t. How stingy.” Bei Li said helplessly.

Upon hearing this, the Empress was stunned. After all, in her opinion, the boss Lu that Bei Li spoke of should be an extremely majestic Emperor. Why did he always turn into a Big Bad guy in Bei Li’s words?

She was curious, extremely curious. Unfortunately, she knew that she would not be able to meet the Almighty person behind the scenes.

“It’s all done. I’m going to have dinner. Now, I’ll send you back to Beiqi. Remember, put yourself in your shoes and understand where your duties lie.”

As he spoke, Bei Li created a space tunnel with a wave of his hand.

Upon hearing this, the water Empress nodded her head solemnly before stepping into the spatial passageway.

At this moment, a server-wide announcement also sounded in the minds of all the Beiqi players.

[Region-wide announcement: the new NPC Navy Commander ‘hai Yue’ has officially joined the Beiqi player camp.]

[Hai Yue (middle stage ghost Governor)]

[NPCs ‘main locations: near the lapis lazuli Coast, yellow spring sea]

[NPC function: possesses a vast knowledge of the sea. Players can consult this NPC about sea-related knowledge.] You can also spend soul coins to

ask for help from “Sea Moon” to provide a battle plan during the opening of a war in the outer sea.

As the announcement was made, the Empress walked out of the space Channel and appeared on the lapis lazuli Coast.

Stepping on the beach of the lapis lazuli sea, the Empress looked in the direction of the sea and smiled.

“Doctor hai, wait for your death!”

(Please~)

Chapter 406 - The Villian Society'S Chuunibyou Youths

After the game announcement, Beiqi's players were in an uproar.

They were not only surprised by the appearance of the new NPC, but also by how special this new NPC was.

This was because this was the first battle-type NPC in the game.

In the past, even though powerful NPCs like bronze gatherer and Boulder had great strength, their main role was to support and promote the development of life professions.

However, in the introduction of the new NPC, the ocean commander did not have any life skills. It only provided the ability to fight in the sea, which surprised the players.

Many Beiqi players even thought that the officials had heard their multiple protests on the forum about strengthening the strength of the sea, so they specially created this new NPC to help them speed up the development of the sea forces.

On this day, regardless of whether it was the players hiding in Beiqi or the players wandering in the sea in search of opportunities, they all rushed towards the colored glass Coast without prior agreement.

They all wanted to see if this new NPC was really as powerful as the introduction said.

There were even many players who wanted to gain a wave of favorability. After all, if the favorability of an NPC was high, there would be many benefits for themselves.

This was similar to how the players who had a good relationship with bronze Greaves had all brought epic weapons.

As a result, a large number of players swarmed toward Beiqi.

However, when the players arrived, they discovered that the Empress was no longer at the colored glass Coast.

The confused players searched the entire colored glass Coast, but they couldn't find the figure of this new NPC. However, the players didn't give up and continued to search in the direction of Beiqi. As a result, they encountered the jiuyao brothers on the way and almost experienced another team wipe.

This made the players extremely depressed. They could not understand where this new NPC was hiding. The forum even began to discuss this matter.

[The strongest Xue Li: has anyone seen the new NPC? post a picture and let me see if the new NPC looks good. If he looks good, I'll go and get some favorability (hehe)]

[Flash and crash into the wall: could this NPC be the same as the mysterious merchant in the game, where players have to find it on their own and then trigger the reward?]

[It's amazing to have a cat.][After hearing what the person above said, I suddenly became interested. I remember that I traveled all over the mountains and rivers of Beiqi in order to meet the mysterious merchant. He gave me a lot of discounts when we last met (hehe).

Beiqi's number one idiot,[by the way, does this new NPC know where there are treasures and ruins in the sea of vanity?]

Crayon Shinchan: "I think she's the second bronze pendant. The kind that doesn't do anything every day. She must be out fooling around now."(Funny)

[Farmer's three punches: if the new NPC is like this, I'll definitely kill him. The cruel kind (serious face)]

[Invincible lonely: where did the new NPC go? I was just about to ask about the underwater Whirlpool East of the sea of vanity (mad)]

[Suikuotaro: war official: our NPCs have such personalities. You can find them, but if you can 't, go eat sh * t. Uninstall the game if you can (arrogant face)]

Crayon Shin-chan replied to suikua Taro: "it's a very vivid depiction of the ugly face of the dog official. We must firmly protest to the end and overthrow the dog official's rule. The war belongs to the players."(Funny)

Peppa the wild boar: "I've reported the comments above. Please reward me with godly equipment. If I don't have godly equipment, I can accept one million soul coins (funny)."

.....

At this moment, the Chinese server forum was extremely lively. Other than the daily forum, many players were discussing where the new NPCs had gone.

Soon, not only the Chinese server's forum, but even the European server's forum became lively.

A group of players from the European server began to protest. They felt that it was unfair because they were the same as Beiqi. The sea was to the East. They were also developing their own forces in the sea. Therefore, they felt that it was very unfair that only the central server had a "Navy Commander."

In response to the protests of the players from the European server, the players from the Chinese server couldn't wait to explain before Lu Wu, the official, gave an explanation.

For example, our forces in the sea are much stronger than yours, and you haven't developed to the point where you can distribute NPCs of that level.

For example, why must your European server have everything that our Beiqi server has? if you have the ability, then exchange it with evil king!

For example, it's useless to say anything more. Let's have a naval battle. The winner will speak, and the loser will lie down!

.....

Because of the appearance of the new NPCs, at first, it was only the players from Beiqi and the European server who were talking to each other. But gradually, the players from the hell server and the Asia server also joined in.

Their remarks made Lu Wu not know whether to laugh or cry.

For example, a player from the hell server had asked, "why don't we have a sea in the hell server? I want to have a sea scene. I want to go swimming. I like the beach!"

For example, an idiotic Asian server netizen's comment, "why don't we have a Navy Commander in our Asian server? can't we have this NPC without the sea? I object, I'm not convinced. We want what they have, but they can't have what we have!"

Wait ...

Due to the birth of the new NPC, the Empress, the conflict between the four major servers escalated.

They started by accusing each other of having resources that their own server did not have, and continued to intensify the conflict.

In the end, the players from the four servers began to act pitiful again.

In the forum, they were talking about their server's tragic state, hoping that the official platform would strengthen it. They even hoped that the official platform would speed up the development of their server.

Lu Wu was already used to the pitiful behavior of the players, so he naturally chose to ignore it.

After all, there were just too many players who were selling their misery. The content of their selling their misery was even more varied and all-encompassing. For example, their profession was too weak and should be strengthened, or they did not have enough soul coins to spend and hoped to be given 100 soul coins every day, and so on.

There was only one thing that Lu Wu couldn't think of, and there was nothing that the players couldn't sell.

However, this "pitiful" method might work in other games. Many game designers would compromise and make slight concessions to modify the game-related content.

However, the result of acting pitiful in a battle was always ignored.

Even though the players knew that they were doing nothing, they still tried to act pitiful.

Because they were looking forward to it. What if the dog official website really compromised one day? although the chances were slim, as long as there was a first time, there would be a second time, then a third time, a fourth time ...

As a result, the number of pitiful players never decreased.

As for whether the class was miserable or not, let's not talk about it first. In short, it was right to act miserable first. What if the dog official saw so many people saying that it was miserable and really mistakenly thought that this class was miserable, and then a wave of strengthening was launched?

This was the players' psychological tactics, trying to break through Lu Wu's psychological defense and give the dog official a false attack, trying to make them misunderstand, so that they could gain their own benefits.

However, Lu Wu had already seen through everything. After all, Lu Wu, who had a divine weapon in his hand, had completely controlled the souls of all the players.

Using the artifact to check, not to mention the players' thoughts, even the years, months, days, minutes, and seconds when they were born could be clearly seen.

This was the power of intelligence. The players didn't know anything about the mysterious officials, but the officials in their eyes knew everything about their actions, thoughts, and everything else.

Therefore, this kind of pitiful tactic of the players was useless against Lu Wu.

Lu Wu even wanted to laugh.

He was still too young!

.....

At this moment, in the direction of the wangxu Sea area.

The NPC "Empress" that the players thought to be missing was walking on the waves, running towards the direction of the sea of vanity's inland sea.

Even though she didn't know where doctor hai was, the Empress was burning with anger. She just wanted to catch doctor hai and give him a good beating.

After learning many things from Beili that she didn't know in the past, the Empress finally understood how badly she had been tricked by doctor hai.

At this moment, the Empress's heart was filled with resentment. She only wanted doctor hai to be beaten up!

The Empress sighed in her heart as she walked on the waves. She felt that her strength as a ghost Governor was too weak. She was so powerless even when she was traveling.

However, she didn't have any thoughts of earning soul coins to become stronger. She still planned to find Doctor hai first.

“Hey, hey, hey, look! There's a super beautiful woman walking on the waves!”

At this moment, several exclamations rang out from afar, causing the Empress to frown.

She turned to the right and saw a black battleship.

The shape of the warship was very strange. There were all kinds of decorations hanging on the ship, and many strange patterns were painted on the body of the ship. The largest one was a picture of a ferocious burning demon, and there were two big words written below it.

An evil god!

“An evil god?” The Empress's face froze when she saw these two words.

How could she not understand this God sealed in Beiqi?

As the battleship slowly approached, the Empress stopped running and hovered in the sea to see what the other party's purpose was.

When the battleship approached the Empress, she leaped from the sea and landed on the deck of the battleship after tapping on the body of the battleship twice.

Seeing that the Empress actually boarded the ship, the players from the evil god society were instantly stunned.

“欸？Navy Commander? It's you!”

After looking at the Empress's analysis panel, the players from the vile cult were all shocked.

After all, this new NPC was too mysterious, and no player had seen her yet. What was even more unexpected was that this new NPC was actually a

peerless beauty.

After discovering that the people on the battleship were players, the Empress's expression softened. She knew her mission and that she was bound to the same boat as the players in the future.

“What do you want?” The Empress asked.

When ansheng and the others heard this, they laughed awkwardly. They had thought that he was a native and wanted to strike up a conversation with him. However, they did not expect to meet their own NPCs. Naturally, they did not dare to continue being presumptuous.

After all, their previous crimes had not been paid off yet. If they provoked another NPC, they would not be able to survive anymore.

He thought back to his little tricks at the time, tricking a large number of players to go to jaifish Island. Although he had enjoyed it for a while, he had later faced the suppression of various factions. Among the players who had been scammed, some of them had already established a certain power in the game, and the suppression had never stopped.

At the thought of this, ansheng and the other players of the Association of malevolent gods felt bitter.

He regretted it!

Ever since the malicious deception on jaifish Island, their evil god would turn over a new leaf and never cause trouble again. He would only want to be a good person and even hope that the old players would forget about that incident.

Looking at the Empress's puzzled face, the members of the Vulture's Association suddenly had the idea of farming favorability.

After all, befriending an NPC was very useful in the game. It was like having a few close friends with copper pendant, all of them doing well.

“That ... Where are you going? Do you want us to go along with you?” At this moment, the Guild leader, ansheng, smiled and asked,

“Do you guys know Doctor hai? do you know where he is?” The Empress couldn't help asking.

“Doctor hai? Is it that eunuch hai?” When an Sheng and the others heard the Empress's question, they were very surprised. They immediately thought of the turtle-shelled man who had been scamming their players in various ways at the kui Dragon Sea recently.

“Hai Gonggong?” The Empress was stunned. She clearly didn't understand why an Sheng and the others called doctor hai eunuch hai.

An Sheng seemed to have noticed the Empress's confusion and quickly explained,”

“This doctor hai is eunuch hai. He's simply an old bastard, committing all sorts of evil. Recently, he's even been targeting US players. He sent many players back to Beiqi from kuilong. After that, we called him eunuch hai based on his name.”

Although she didn't understand why they called doctor hai eunuch hai according to his name, the Empress still nodded her head and said,

“Do you know where he is?”

“I know. It's in the kuilong Sea area!” Ansheng answered immediately.

“Many thanks!”

After learning of doctor Hai's whereabouts, the Empress's resentment resurfaced. She walked to the edge of the boat and prepared to jump off.

At this moment, ansheng and the other members of the Association of malevolent gods suddenly surrounded the Empress and stopped her from leaving.

“Commander, why don't we send you there?”

Looking at the faces of the two young men from the Association of malevolent gods, which were full of anticipation, the Empress was a little hesitant. The flattering attitude of Ansheng and the others made her feel very uncomfortable, and she felt that they were up to no good. However, in the end, she still nodded her head.

“Yay!” The members of the evil god society cheered.

At this moment, the game notification rang.

[Game notice: the members of the Association of malevolent gods have gained the favorability of NPC hai Yue.+1]

Hearing the game prompt, the expressions of the members of the vile cult who wanted to gain favorability instantly froze.

At this moment, they were dumbfounded. They didn't understand why their eagerness to help made them feel less friendly. What the hell was the problem?

“Bootlickers, bootlickers, bootlickers until the end, you'll have nothing!” At this moment, Fatty, who was standing at the side, spoke up.

“++。 ”An Sheng looked embarrassed when he heard that.

“Boss, what should we do?” Fatty continued to ask in the Guild voice channel.

“Continue licking, licking the dog, licking the dog, licking to the end, you have everything you want, don't abandon, don't give up, lick to gain favor, lick to gain happiness, lick to gain a future. So, all of you, lick!” Ansheng's eyes widened.

The members of the Association of evil gods were speechless.

Thus, under the Empress's astonished expression, the members of the Association of malevolent gods surrounded her and began to ask about her.

Are you thirsty?

Are you hungry?

Are you cold?

.....

As the members of the Association of malevolent gods were on the verge of collapse, the game notifications kept ringing.

Favorability gu 1

Favorability gu 1

Favorability gu 1

.....

At this moment, the Empress really wanted to kill someone.

If it wasn't for the fact that this was the first time she was in contact with players, and that they would be on the same side in the future, with her personality, she would have already started a massacre.

In the end, the Empress, who couldn't bear it any longer, finally made her move. She knocked all the youths from the Vulture's Association to the ground and gave them a good beating.

At this moment, the Vulture's Association's second-year middle schoolers were lying on the ground with bruises all over their faces, all of them in a state of near death.

“Boss, I can't lick anymore!” Fatty said in the voice channel, barely breathing.

“Boss, this new NPC is too hard to suck up to. Why don't we give up?” One of the Guild members said with a sobbing tone.

Hearing the words of the Guild members, ansheng glanced at the Empress again and asked tentatively in the voice channel,”

“I think the way we’re licking is wrong. Why don’t we try another way?”

Chapter 407 - Killing By Fate

At the border of the empty sea realm.

A pitch-black warship broke through the waves and sailed toward the kuilong sea at high speed.

On the warship, the Vulture's Association's second-year middle schoolers were all squatting on the deck with their hands over their heads, their faces full of grievances.

At this moment, they didn't dare to resist at all. This was because the Empress was a demon in their eyes. Furthermore, she was the extremely violent type.

"Boss, I can't see anymore." At this time, the fatty who was squatting on the ground said.

At this moment, his face was extremely swollen and had already covered his eyes, leaving only a small gap. He looked extremely miserable.

"No more licking, no more licking. If you lick any more, we'll be back in Beiqi." Seven, who was at the side, also protested.

"Why are you guys so lacking in perseverance? we are the villain society, the future number one Guild in Northern divergent. Now, as long as we befriend this new NPC, there will definitely be many benefits in the future!" As the president, ansheng said with a face full of disappointment. As he spoke, he pulled on his wound and immediately grimaced.

When the fatty heard that, he looked at an Sheng in despair and said,"

"Boss, we've already gained a 'disgusted' favorability from licking you. If we continue licking you, I'm afraid we'll be hunted down. Can you be more reliable? why do you always lead us into a trap with your ideas?"

“That’s right, that’s right!” The Guild members collectively agreed on the voice channel.

“I’m the Guild leader. Listen to me. It’s definitely the wrong way of licking. Maybe we can change to another way ...”

.....

The Empress glanced at the Vulture’s Association’s second-year middle schoolers with only indifference in her eyes.

Because she had seen this kind of fawning attitude too many times. When she ruled the three Seas, such people would come to her on their own initiative every day.

Moreover, compared to the members of the evil god society, they had many more ways of licking their boots.

The Empress had seen all kinds of methods to curry favor with him, such as giving him treasures, high-level spiritual materials, spiritual mines, rare treasures, and providing him with information.

The Empress only wanted to say this to the second-year middle schoolers of the Vulture’s Association.

The bootlickers this time were too weak.

Not to mention that there was nothing new about it, and it had no standard. If it was in the past, she could kill hundreds of such bootlickers in a day.

The Empress, who no longer wanted to pay attention to the members of the Vulture Association, walked to the bow of the ship and sat down on a chair beside the steering wheel.

She leaned back against the back of the chair and crossed her right leg over her left leg. Then, she raised her head and looked in the direction of the kuilong territorial waters with a smile on her face.

Kui Dragon Sea area, your Empress has returned!

When the villain Association's warship sailed into the Quilon sea, the low-pressing dark clouds dispersed, and the color of the sea became clear and bright, faintly flashing with a light blue light.

The warm rays of light shone down from the sky and onto the Empress's face. She squinted her eyes and lazily laid on the chair as she said,"

"We've already entered the kui Dragon Sea area. Where is the sea ... Eunuch hai you were talking about?"

Upon hearing the Empress's question, an Sheng quickly stood up and jogged to her side."

"He's probably wreaking havoc in these waters. I don't know where he is exactly, but I'll help you find out immediately. Please wait a moment."

With that, ansheng opened the regional chat channel and began to check the chat records of the players at the quilon sea to see if there were any clues about doctor Hai's location.

However, as soon as he turned on the regional voice channel, he saw a series of messages.

"Attention! Attention! Eunuch ocean's location is XXX.XXX! Don't go there! This madman is targeting US players!"

"I'm convinced. I just caught a spiritual fish, but before I could put it into the space, eunuch hai came out of nowhere and beat me up. What's more, the spiritual fish was gone!"

"When did this person appear? is he crazy? I was roasting turtle eggs on the beach of the wandering Island and was about to have lunch when I was beaten up by him!"

"That's not a big deal. Our Guild was just harvesting some sea grass, preparing to use it to make food and put it up for auction. In the end, we were all killed by eunuch Hai's super long-range skills. We didn't even see

where he was, but the game prompt said that he was killed by “doctor hai.” In the end, I was the only one who survived. This guy is really crazy!”

“Everyone, let’s team up and kill him! This turtle, son of a B * tch, damn eunuch hai, he’s completely lawless!”

“If I could beat him, I would have beaten him into a pig’s head. It’s a pity that he’s only a late-stage ghost emperor. His strength is almost the same as mu Zhiguang. Let’s use our heads to fight him!”

“I only hate myself for not being strong enough. You guys continue to wander around the kui Dragon Sea area. I’m going back to the empty Sea area to search for treasures. Goodbye!”

.....

From the regional chat channel, it could be seen that doctor hai, who was wreaking havoc in the kui long sea, had caused the players to suffer.

This time, doctor hai was the one who provoked them. Even if the players knew that they couldn’t afford to offend him, they couldn’t hide from him.

Hence, a large number of players prepared to retreat.

However, the coordinates that the players had sent to each other in the chat channel were exactly what ansheng needed.

He immediately spoke and informed the Empress of the location marked on the regional channel.

“I understand.” The Empress nodded her head.

“Commander, why are you looking for him? he’s not to be trifled with. Moreover, your strength ... Your strength is only at the ghost Governor level. You’re not his match!” Ansheng couldn’t help but kindly remind him.

“Don’t worry, he won’t dare to touch me!” The Empress replied without a care.

Favorable impression +1

“欸？”The appearance of the game prompt made all the members of the evil god society, who were pretending to be dying and didn't want to lick anymore, raise their heads, and their eyes became bright and piercing.

“Do you need our help? Although our Guild isn't that strong, we can still be of some use.” An Sheng was overjoyed, and he quickly struck while the iron was hot.

“No need, I don't want to fight with him!”

Favorable impression +1

Gaining favorable impression once again, the members of the villainous society were suddenly in high spirits.

Ansheng seemed to understand that this new NPC did not like eager flattery, so he changed his plan this time. He did not even say anything more. He decisively changed the direction of the warship and headed toward the coordinates of doctor Hai's sea.

Upon seeing this scene, the Empress was also a little stunned, and her favorable impression of him increased once again.

In fact, she didn't hate the Vulture at all. Before this, she just felt that these players were too annoying, so noisy that she couldn't calm down and think.

It was only a temporary loss of favorable impression.

Thus, in this silence, the members of the evil god society discovered that the favorability of this new NPC towards them was slowly rising.

This was undoubtedly a huge surprise.

The warship continued on its way, and after several hours, it finally reached the coordinates of doctor Hai's location.

“Commander, it’s probably in this area. I don’t know where eunuch hai is, but we have to find him.” An Sheng turned to look at the Empress and said.

When the Empress heard this, she stood up and looked at an Sheng.”

“That’s enough, I’ll go find him myself, you guys don’t need to go!” As she spoke, the Empress took out a fruit that she had picked at the bottom of the sea of vanity and threw it to an Sheng.

“This ‘frost fruit’ will be my reward for sending me here!” After saying this, the Empress didn’t wait for an Sheng’s reply. She took a few steps forward and jumped into the sea.

[Game prompt: all members of the Association of malevolent gods have received hai Yue’s favorability +150, reaching the friendly level!]

Hearing the game prompt, all the members of the Vulture were stunned.

The Guild members who had been pretending to be on the verge of death also jumped up at this time. They surrounded guild leader ansheng and began to look at the fruit in his hand.

[Frost fruit (special mystical material)]:

[Mystical Material Introduction: one of the special fruits found in the depths of the sea of vanity. It contains powerful ice-type energy.]

[Effect of mystical material: edible. 23.74% chance of producing ice-attribute special ability. There is also a great chance of being attacked by the cold and entering a negative status of continuous blood loss BUFF (lasts for three days)]

[Effect 2: it can be used to make ice-attribute potions and elixirs. It can also be used to neutralize the medicinal effect of fire-attribute spiritual materials.]

[Mystical material effect 3: can be used to forge ice-attribute equipment.]

[Mystical material effect 4: can be used to breed ice-attribute spirit beasts (function not available)]

.....

Seeing the attributes of the frost fruit, ansheng and the rest of the members of the Association of malevolent gods could not help but smile.

Because they knew that their previous efforts had not been in vain.

Moreover, this frost fruit wasn't the only thing they had gained. More importantly, they had gained the favorability of this new NPC. This might be of great help to their Guild's development.

Looking at the Guild members around him, ansheng was very proud.

“Guild leader, you're amazing. You've managed to gain a good impression of such a difficult NPC ...”

“As expected of our boss. He has such great foresight that he's able to create a future in one go ...”

“Boss, you're really our villain society's most powerful bootlicker ...”

.....

Hearing the flattery of the Guild players, ansheng's happy expression gradually froze, and he could no longer smile.

He didn't know why, but he felt like he was being scolded instead of being praised ...

“All of you, shut up!” Finally, an Sheng, who couldn't take it anymore, roared.

The Guild members immediately stopped their 'praise'.

“That's enough. We'll sail back to the wangxu Sea area now. This Sea area is very unsafe right now. It's very likely that doctor hai will kill us for no

reason. If we're killed and we return to Beiqi, it'll be difficult to go out to sea again. It's not so easy to escape from brother Jiuyao's inescapable net." Ansheng said again.

Hearing this, the Guild members couldn't help but nod in agreement.

After all, eunuch Hai's notoriety had been heard a lot recently, and the members of the evil god society were all a little afraid of this person.

In particular, eunuch Hai's mysterious killing technique was rumored to be godlike in the player circles.

Then, Ansheng began to change the direction of the ship and prepared to sail toward the sea of vanity.

"F * ck, there's a meteorite!" At this time, the fatty in the team suddenly let out a blood-curdling scream.

The members of the evil god society were all shocked. They quickly turned their heads and looked in the direction that the fatty was pointing at. They immediately saw a huge burning rock cutting through the sky and falling towards their warship.

The rolling heat waves and the huge sense of oppression attacked, and the faces of the members of the Vulture Association revealed stunned expressions.

"BOOM!"

The evil god battleship was smashed in half by the huge rock, and the members of the evil god society were smashed into black mist by the huge rock while they were still in a daze.

As the screen gradually dimmed, the game prompt appeared.

[You have been killed by doctor hai!]

At this moment, the hearts of the members of the villainous Association were on the verge of collapse.

Was this doctor Hai's legendary long-range killing ...

.....

A few miles away.

Doctor hai looked at the small village of the sea tribe not far away with a stunned expression.

“What's going on? I clearly aimed at it. Why did I throw it so hard?”

At this moment, doctor hai was very vexed. His plan to destroy this place had failed again.

He was in a terrible mood.

Chapter 408 - Please Kill Me Cruelly

After the Empress's soul dissipated, doctor hai only had one thought in mind.

That was to continue to do evil and carry out the Empress's "evil" to the end, becoming a great villain like the Empress.

This was because he believed that if the Empress were to see this scene, she would definitely feel gratified for him.

Therefore, he wanted to be a "villain" in the future, a pure villain like the Empress. Although he could no longer be recognized by the Empress, he only wanted to be comforted in his heart.

Doctor hai was currently sitting on a rock, looking at the ocean. He was thinking about where he should go to cause destruction later.

At this time, several battleships of the players appeared in the distance.

Doctor hai smiled when he saw this. He knew that his chance had come.

Recently, he had often encountered these creatures that called themselves players.

What made doctor hai feel strange was that when he had encountered many members of the sea tribe before, he had often failed inexplicably. However, when he encountered these players, he could kill a group of them even if he randomly attacked.

Doctor hai, who was an evil organization killer, was puzzled by this, but he didn't care about it. As a result, the confused players became the main targets of doctor Hai's evil.

The players who called themselves the ‘evil forces of calamity’ had initially planned to fight back, but now, they were completely defeated by doctor Hai’s yin virtue protection.

All the players only had one thought in their minds. This bastard, this damn eunuch bullied them so much. One day, they would take revenge.

However, doctor hai was still enjoying himself. He felt that he could finally display his “evil” nature.

.....

At this moment, Gu Yu and the others were transporting a batch of supplies on the mythological ship that was in the lead of the myth Guild.

They had just exchanged this batch of resources with the sea tribe forces of the kui long sea area. They planned to send it to the sea of vanity and Exchange it with a few small sea tribe forces to get a profit from the difference.

However, when they passed by this Sea area, Gu Yu couldn’t help but start to worry.

Although he had never met doctor hai, he had heard of his “cruelty.”

Moreover, according to the players ‘description, this guy had the strength of a ghost emperor. If they were to encounter him, the myth would definitely not be able to compete with him.

“Boss, don’t worry. Our luck isn’t that bad. We’ll definitely have a smooth journey. When the time comes, we’ll just hand over the supplies to the water ghost clan and it’ll be over!” Gou ‘Zi didn’t care.

“I’m not afraid of the ship being destroyed and people dying. In any case, the supplies are all in the realm, and that eunuch hai can’t take them away. I’m just afraid that everyone will die. At that time, it will be very troublesome for the Guild members to gather again. After all, everyone will split up once they revive in Northern Qi. And the nine radiance brothers are

not to be trifled with!” Looking at the optimistic Gou ‘Zi, Gu Yu couldn’t help but sigh.

“It’s just eunuch hai. When I evolve into the final form of the White charm, I’ll let him use both his hands and feet to heal himself on the spot. Let’s see if he can kill me. But I think the end result will probably be him tiring himself to death!” Gou ‘Zi laughed.

“You’re addicted to acting tough, right?” Looking at the smug Gou ‘Zi, Gu Yu couldn’t help but scold him.

“Boss, I’m not bragging, but as the strongest healer recognized by the players of the four major servers, I’m just proud. This is already very humble. Look at those guild leaders of small guilds, many of them have some strength, but they’re so arrogant just because they have a few subordinates. Moreover, eunuch hai didn’t appear this time, right? if he really did, there’s nothing to be afraid of, I’m here ...”

Before Gou ‘Zi could finish his words, the warship suddenly started to shake and a huge wave came from the distance, pushing their warship back.

“Hahaha, die! Remember, the one who killed you is the great villain, hai! Big! Husband!” Doctor Hai’s voice came from above.

Hearing such arrogant words, Gu Yu was stunned. Then, he turned to look at Gou ‘Zi,

“There, it’s your turn!”

“Cough cough ...” The young paparazzo was instantly embarrassed.

He hadn’t even finished acting cool, and this grandson had come to slap his face. He was too F * cking inhumane.

I don’t care about my face!

This is infuriating!

“Go on, what are you waiting for? it’s your turn to act tough.” Gu Yu looked at Gou ‘Zi with a mocking expression as he continued.

“I ... I’m a healer, not a fighter.” Gou ‘Zi forced a smile.

“Aren’t you the strongest healer who’s supposed to stand there and let him hit you, so that he’ll die of exhaustion?” Gu Yu continued.

At this moment, the members of the myth Guild all looked at Gou ‘Zi with a mocking expression,”

“Brother dog, hurry up and show off. I’ll help you record a video. Tomorrow, the headlines of the forum will definitely be yours.”

“Hey, brother dog. If you’re a man, please finish acting tough.”

.....

Gou ‘Zi was really embarrassed. When he heard the words, he looked at the black shadow that appeared not far away. He gritted his teeth and jumped forward. Two pairs of black wings grew out of his back.

This pair of wings was one of the most expensive items in the system store, ‘Deathwing’. It was also a precious auxiliary equipment that Gou ‘Zi had spent all his savings to obtain.

As it flapped its wings, Gou ‘Zi’s body rose into the air and charged towards doctor hai with gritted teeth.

At this moment, Gou ‘Zi wanted to cry. He could already imagine himself being killed in one punch.

Seeing that Gou ‘Zi had really rushed forward, Gu Yu and the others also widened their eyes. They wanted to stop him, but they couldn’t.

“Is this dog that impulsive?” One of the Guild members asked in surprise.

“It’s all because of your instigation. ” Gu Yu couldn’t help but glare at him.

“Boss, you also have a share!”

Gu Yu was speechless.

At this moment, Gou ‘Zi was getting closer and closer to doctor hai, and he could already see Doctor Hai’s face clearly.

Seeing Gou ‘Zi approach, doctor hai was a little surprised and then punched him with a vicious smile.

Before the fist landed on Gou ‘Zi’s body, the wind from the fist blew so hard that Gou’ Zi couldn’t open his eyes.

“I’m going to die, I’m going to die!” At that moment, Gou ‘Zi cried out in his heart.

I regret it, I shouldn’t have acted tough!

However, with so many people watching, he could only bite the bullet and do it.

” Eat my claw. ” Gou ‘Zi closed his eyes and raised his paw to scratch doctor hai.

Seeing this scene, Gu Yu and the rest started to mourn for Gou ‘Zi.

“Pa!” A crisp sound.

However, the death notification that he had expected did not appear.

Realizing that he wasn’t dead, Gou ‘Zi slowly opened his eyes and realized that his slap had landed on doctor Hai’s face, but his fist had missed.

He ... Missed? Gou ‘Zi was stunned.

Then, the man and the dog looked at each other. The young paparazzo laughed awkwardly and slowly retracted his paw.

Doctor hai was also dumbfounded. How did his punch miss? logically speaking, the wind from his punch should have been able to tear this little animal apart, but he just missed. Even the wind from his punch was inexplicably off course.

“Impossible!” Doctor hai swung his fist at Gou ‘Zi again.

As the wind blew, Gou ‘Zi could not help but close his eyes again and subconsciously raised his paw to slap doctor hai.

“Pa!”

When he opened his eyes again, Gou ‘Zi was shocked to find that his paw was still on doctor Hai’s face. Doctor hai was looking at him in shock, and it was obvious that his punch had missed.

“I f*cking % #!” At this moment, doctor hai was completely enraged. This time, he grabbed Gou ‘Zi in his hand and slapped him.

Seeing that it was about to be flattened, the dog raised its paw to meet it.

This time, under doctor Hai’s disbelieving gaze, his palm slowly deviated at an unbelievable angle. Then, his palm deviated again, but Gou ‘Zi’s palm accurately came into contact with the right side of his face.

At this moment, Gou ‘Zi was also stunned. What was going on?

Wasn’t eunuch hai very brutal in the legends? why was his accuracy so bad?

What Gou ‘Zi didn’t know was that even though he was part of the evil players’ group, he was a healer. He was only a healer in normal battles and had the role of saving the dying and healing the injured. Therefore, he didn’t have the so-called ‘evil’ mark at all. To a good person like Doctor hai, who was protected by virtue, he couldn’t hurt a good player like Gou ‘Zi.

The man and the dog looked at each other again, both of them dumbfounded.

“Go to hell!” Doctor hai waved his palm again.

Missed!

Missed!

Missed!

In Gou ‘Zi’s shock, doctor hai grabbed him and tossed him around, but he couldn’t hurt him at all.

At that moment, Gou ‘Zi’s expression changed from one of confusion to one of arrogance.

Under the disbelieving gazes of Gu Yu and the others, Gou ‘Zi’s clamoring could be heard from the sky.

“Eunuch hai, didn’t you eat? can’t you use more force when you hit someone?”

“Hey, beautiful, a perfect miss. I’ll give you a perfect score of 666!”

“Left, left. Aiyo, you trash, you missed again!”

“Please kill me cruelly, thank you!”

“It’s so lonely to seek death!”

“Let the storm come even more violently!”

“Being invincible is so, so lonely.”

.....

In the end, the young paparazzo started to hum a song.

Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded when they saw this.

When they thought about how Gou ‘Zi had said that he was going to tire doctor hai to death and then looked at doctor hai, they suddenly felt like this ridiculous joke wouldn’t come true!

“What the f * ck are you!” After a while, doctor hai suddenly stopped.

“An ancient divine beast!” Gou ‘Zi replied seriously.

“F * ck you.” Hearing this, doctor hai was furious.

But as expected, all these attacks missed again.

“Are you tired? drink some water, take a rest, and continue.” At this time, Gou ‘Zi silently took out a bottle of Beiqi brand mineral water from his space and handed it over.

Doctor hai was speechless.

“You’re not drinking? If you’re thirsty, tell me. Oh right, if you’re hungry, I still have food here. ” The dog took out another pack of deer biscuits from the medium.

The young paparazzo’s ability to attract hatred was at its peak. This time, doctor Hai’s face was green with anger.

After knowing that he could not deal with Gou ‘Zi, doctor hai turned his gaze to Gu Yu and the others.

Gu Yu and the others were shocked. After all, doctor Zhong Hai’s ghost emperor level was real.

“Hey, you have to finish what you started. How can you change your target before you kill me?” As if he could read doctor Hai’s mind, the young paparazzo quickly spoke.

“Get lost!”

Doctor hai immediately threw the young paparazzo aside and flew toward Gu Yu and the rest.

As doctor hai neared, Gu Yu and the others quickly summoned the spirit of the warship, a giant Golden Dragon's Phantom.

However, the spirit of the battleship fell apart the moment it came into contact with doctor hai.

At this moment, doctor hai once again displayed the power of a ghost emperor, causing Gu Yu and the others to feel despair.

Just as doctor Hai's fist was about to land, a voice suddenly came from the distance. The voice was filled with anger and longing, causing doctor Hai's heart to tremble and his body to suddenly stop in mid-air. However, the wind from the punch caused the entire mythological ship to slowly sink into the water. Then, it suddenly bounced up.

"Doctor hai, take my punch!" At this time, the delicate shout came again.

Under the astonished gazes of Gu Yu and the others, the figure stepped on the waves and approached the myth ship at an extremely fast speed. Then, he suddenly leaped up and punched doctor hai in the face, sending him flying backward.

Chapter 409 - : The Scene Of Domestic Violence

Doctor Hai's face was filled with disbelief as he watched the approaching figure.

Doctor Hai's right cheek was hit by a punch, and his body was sent flying.

Gu Yu and the others were also shocked at this moment. They looked at the figure standing on the deck and became very nervous, wondering where this super expert had come from.

However, when they opened the analysis panel, they were just as dumbfounded as doctor hai.

One of his own? It's still a ghost Governor?

A ghost Governor realm against a ghost emperor realm?

Gu Yu and the others fell into a state of confusion that they could not understand.

At this moment, the Empress stomped her feet and created a pit on the deck. She then leaped toward doctor hai, who had been sent flying, and swung her fist again.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!” Looking at the familiar face, doctor hai could not help but shout.

The voice was filled with fear, excitement, and confusion. All sorts of emotions burst out at this moment.

“Ah, your Grandpa, go to hell!” The Empress closed in again and punched doctor Hai's chin, sending him flying.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!” Even though he was being beaten up, doctor hai was still shouting excitedly.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Under the shocked gazes of Gu Yu and the others, doctor hai was continuously thrown back and forth by the Empress’s fists.

“F * ck! Is the new NPC that strong?” At this moment, Gou ‘Zi, who had just flown back to the deck, exclaimed in shock.

“As expected of a combat-type NPC. He’s able to cross two major realms and suppress his opponent. He’s too strong!” Gu Yu muttered in shock.

In the face of doctor hai, the Empress did not hold back this time. She vented all the anger in her heart.

“Doctor hai, stand still and get hit!” The Empress shouted angrily at this moment.

Upon hearing the Empress’s furious roar, doctor hai, who was flying backward, immediately stopped in midair and took another solid punch from the Empress.

Gu Yu and the others widened their eyes at the sight.

“Absolute command?” Gu Yu was stunned.

“F * ck, what kind of skill is this? he can make the other party listen to him with just one sentence. The new NPC is too powerful ...”

The entire myth Guild was in a mess. They felt that this new NPC was a little too strong. He had even used the mythical ability, absolute command.

To Gu Yu and the others, the Empress’s brutal beating up of doctor hai was simply a crushing defeat in all aspects. Their impression of the Empress instantly soared.

At this moment, the young paparazzo started to stream the scene of the Empress beating up doctor hai and typed in a title.

[Shocking!] [The new NPC is a Super beauty, and her combat power is extremely terrifying. She's currently beating up eunuch hai. Brother dog is livestreaming online. If you think it's interesting, please tip her!]

This title attracted a lot of players.

Many players were curious about the new NPC, but it was a pity that the new NPC had never shown up, so the title had already attracted them, and the title behind it, eunuch hai, made them even more curious.

The players hated eunuch hai to the core. Recently, most of the players were driven back to the sea of vanity from the kui long sea.

Therefore, when the players saw the word 'beaten up', they were naturally curious.

In an instant, a large number of players poured into the young paparazzo's live broadcast room.

When they saw the contents of the image, they, like Gu Yu and the others, fell into a state of shock.

"Pfft!" I spat out the water I was drinking. This new NPC is too violent. I can't afford to offend him, I can't afford to offend him!

[The strongest Xue Li: I'm so relieved!] Hurry up and kill this malignant eunuch hai. Our Guild was killed back to Beiqi by his ultra-long-range skills (dripping blood knife).

Peppa the wild boar: "am I the only one who noticed? the new NPC is so beautiful. I'm already fantasizing about what our future children will look like. I'm going to get some favorability."(Funny)

Invincible in the universe replied to Peppa Pig: This NPC wasn't easy to lick, personally experiencing it, but the premise was that you had to be able to take a beating (funny)

The pirate captain: “it’s not real, right? they can beat each other with such a big gap in cultivation? I suspect they’re playing fake matches (confused face.jpg)”

Student little Ming replied to the pirate captain: “now that you’ve said this, I suddenly feel that something is not quite right. Did you all realize that this eunuch hai is not fighting back at all? this is obviously a fake match. It’s solid. This is too presumptuous. He’s openly faking it (slam the table)”

Crayon Shinchan: “I don’t know why, but I suddenly smell the stench of love in the picture. I hope it’s an illusion.”(Funny)

Big wolfdog (op) replied Crayon Shinchan: What did that mean?

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big Wolfhound (op): Little kid, go play in the mud, is this something you should know?(angrily rubbing dog head)

(Room information: player Crayon Shin-chan has been kicked out of a big wolfdog’s livestream room!)

[Happy Dragon Boat Festival: ahahaha, this is the first time the troll has been defeated. I’m dying of laughter. How dare you show off in the young paparazzo’s live broadcast room? accept the judgment of my authority!]

[All the best for the college entrance examination: I’m really laughing out loud. Even a F * cking troll can have this day. There should be applause here. Clap, clap, clap!]

A big wolfdog (op):”normal operation. Everyone, please sit down. If you think it’s interesting, please tip (revealing a poor smile when losing money.jpg)”

.....

While doctor hai was being madly beaten up, the livestream room was also in a frenzy.

The players were extremely happy about doctor Hai’s beating. It was as if their resentment for doctor hai had been vented by the Empress’s fist, which

landed on doctor Hai's face.

For a time, the live broadcast room was filled with cheers.

.....

On the other side, doctor hai was gradually getting overwhelmed by the Empress's crazy face-slapping.

“Empress, can you not hit my face? can you hit other places?”

The Empress's eyes glowed with ferocity when she heard that. She then raised her right leg and kicked doctor Hai's crotch.

“Wu ...!” The smile on doctor Hai's face instantly froze, and his face paled.

At this moment, the Empress kicked again. Doctor hai was scared out of his wits when he saw this and quickly said,

“Face smacking, let's just smacking the face!”

“Bang!” The Empress threw a punch at doctor Hai's face without any hesitation, causing his head to tilt to the side.

After holding it in for 10000 years, especially after finding out that doctor hai had secretly conned her countless times, the Empress simply couldn't stop herself from exploding.

They fought and fought until the sun was about to set and the sky was dyed red. The Empress was still fighting.

At this moment, the live-streaming room was also very suitable for the situation. The players were tirelessly cheering for the Empress, even though the Empress couldn't hear them at all.

“Oh ... Empress, are you tired?”

“I'm not tired, bang!” As she replied, the Empress punched doctor Hai's face.

“Empress, aren’t you dead?!” Doctor hai continued to ask as he was being beaten.

“I was tricked to death by you, you pig! Bang!”

“Empress, how can you accuse me without any evidence? I’ve always wanted to resurrect you,” doctor hai said with an aggrieved expression.

“I’ll resurrect you, resurrect you! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Doctor hai was speechless.

Under such circumstances, doctor hai would be beaten up no matter what he said.

Doctor hai sighed with emotion as he looked at the Empress, who was still fighting fiercely.

As expected of the great villain I admire the most, he’s simply too vicious. When can I reach this realm?!

Hence, they continued to fight until the sun set and the moon rose. They fought until the players in the young paparazzo’s live streaming room gradually dispersed, but the Empress was still beating up doctor hai tirelessly!

Gu Yu and the others were already tired of watching.

“Let’s go. I don’t want to watch anymore. I guess we can’t finish it. Let’s continue with the delivery!” Gu Yu said at this moment.

“Boss, this fight is a Lifetime series. I guess I can only wait 100 years for my grandson to log in to check the battle situation and then burn the information of their victory and defeat to me!” The young paparazzo laughed.

“Don’t be naughty. Let’s retreat and send this batch of goods back first.” Gu Yu glared at Gou ‘Zi, then started to control the Dalong warship to sail towards the sea of vanity.

After Gu Yu and the others left, the Empress continued to beat doctor hai up for several hours.

In the end, the Empress only stopped when her hands were tired.

After all, she only had the strength of a ghost Governor at the moment. She really didn't have the strength to face the ghost emperor doctor hai, who had a strong defense.

“Doctor hai! Give me an explanation! Why did you disband the netherworld sea kingdom!! The Empress asked after she had calmed down.

“Ha? Your Majesty, you can't just say things without any evidence. Aren't you the reason for the dissolution of the dark sea kingdom?” Doctor hai said with an aggrieved expression.

“Oh, really? It's all that Empress's fault, right? Otherwise, the netherworld sea kingdom would not have been dissolved. ” The Empress repeated doctor Hai's words to Wang Da mang word by word.

Doctor Hai's expression changed when he heard that. He then said awkwardly,”

“Empress, what are you talking about? I don't understand a single word you're saying.”

He took a deep breath and suppressed his anger. He then said,”

“Doctor hai, since the netherworld sea kingdom has been destroyed and this matter has been over for hundreds of thousands of years, I will not pursue it. I just want to ask you one thing, do you know my real name?”

Doctor hai was dumbfounded.”

“Empress, isn't your name the Empress? could it be that there are other ways of addressing you?”

Although she had always felt that she no longer cared, after confirming that doctor hai had long since forgotten about “hai Yue,” she still felt extremely

complicated.

“Ah, I know!” Doctor hai suddenly exclaimed.

When the water Empress heard this, her heart skipped a beat. She asked, “What!”

“First of all, I know that you are from the mute clan. Therefore, I dare to guess that your surname should be mu. As for your first name, it should be ‘di’. Therefore, there is only one truth. Your real name is mute!” Doctor hai said proudly.

“Go to hell!” The Empress punched doctor hai in the face.

At this moment, she felt that doctor hai was not only stupid, he was beyond redemption!

“Doctor hai, do you still remember hai Yue?” The Empress finally couldn’t help but remind him.

“Hai Yue? Who is it?” Doctor hai was dumbfounded.

“The sea Spirit clan!” The unwilling Empress glared at him and reminded him again.

Doctor hai was speechless.

Seeing that the Empress was about to throw another punch, doctor hai quickly shouted, “I’ll remember!”

“Speak!”

“The sea Spirit clan is a powerful sea clan force from the central Sea region. It’s said that they have the bloodline of the God clan and are currently distributed in the various large Sea regions. Due to their special physique ...”

At this moment, the water Empress had completely given up. As expected, this bastard had saved too many people and had long forgotten about hai

Yue.

“Doctor hai, farewell!” The Empress turned around in anger.

“Little hai Yue?” At this moment, doctor Hai’s voice suddenly came from behind her. The Empress’s body trembled and she immediately turned around.

Then, he saw Doctor hai say with a look of disdain,”

“I remember. Hai Yue was a crybaby that I picked up when I was young. I don’t know where that little girl is now. At that time, she really didn’t let me stop worrying. Empress, are you asking about this girl?”

Upon hearing this, the Empress clenched her fists and the veins on her forehead throbbed.

“Could it not be her? But I really don’t know any other people called hai Yue.” Doctor hai said pitifully.

“Shut up!” The Empress suddenly turned around as she spoke. However, the corners of her mouth curled into a smile.

She knew that doctor hai had not forgotten about her, and that was enough.

Looking at the Empress who was about to leave, doctor hai became anxious and quickly said,”

“Empress, where are you going?”

“Northern divergent!”

“What are you going to Beiqi for? Don’t you want to rebuild the netherworld sea kingdom?”

“I’ve joined a new force. I’ll be loyal to it from now on and never betray it!” The Empress said without turning her head.

“What force? can I join?” Doctor hai quickly followed behind the Empress and asked.

From doctor Hai’s point of view, a power that could attract an evil person like the Empress to join was definitely a Super Evil power.

“Get along well with the player clans. Maybe one day, you’ll have the chance to join them!” The Empress replied indifferently.

“Then, how did you resurrect the water Empress ...”

This time, the Empress didn’t reply. Her figure gradually drifted away, leaving behind a dumbfounded doctor hai.

Chapter 410 - The Dragon Boat Festival

Today was the Dragon Boat Festival.

Early in the morning, Lu Wu released the notice of the Dragon Boat Festival.

[Dragon Boat Festival activity notice]: colorful threads lightly wrapped around red jade arms, small talismans slanted on green cloud rings

Event 1, Dragon Racing event duration: The entire Dragon Boat Festival

Event details: On the day of the Dragon Boat Festival, players can register in units of eight on the activity panel to participate in this dragon boat racing event. After the team is formed and registered successfully, any monster killed by the team members has a chance of dropping event items. Players can use these items to make the event Prop “Dragon Boat”(there are 328 types of Dragon Boat production plans). After the Dragon Boat is completed, you can find an event emissary to participate in the race on the glazed Coast. This event will be ranked by the time you reach the finish line.

[Event hint: there will be many special items on the track in this dragon boat racing. When the Dragon Boat crashes into the “item box,” it will receive a special buff.]

[Main body of the Dragon Boat: dragon head, keel, bottom, level, side, horizontal block, seat, Dragon intestine, reinforced intestine, upper tung oil ash, excavator, lacquer, stern]

Activity 2: Dragonboat treasure bet

[Event time: Dragon Boat Festival from 5 p.m. To 8 p.m.]

[Event details: after the start of this event, a Dragon Boat treasure bet will be held on the lapis lazuli Coast. In this event, all dragon boats are not under the control of players and will compete on their own. Players can understand the participating dragon boats before the competition begins and place a bet with soul coins.]

[Type of bet: first place (odds 1:4), placing bets on the top three (betting on the Dragon Boat entering the top three)(odds 1:2), last place (odds 1:4) placing bets on a particular Dragon boat's ranking (1:4)

[Activity hint: small bets are fun, big bets are soul-damaging coins]

Activity 3: the battle between sweet and salty dumplings

[Event Time: 8 p.m. To 12 p.m. On the day of the Dragon Boat Festival]

[Event details: before the start of this event, all participating players must choose the “sweet” and “salty” factions in advance on the event panel. After the event officially begins, all players will receive a dumpling bag. A type of ingredient required for making dumplings will be randomly produced every 10 minutes (eight types in total):]

The ingredients required to make sweet dumplings were bean paste, candied fruit, fragrant glutinous rice, and glutinous bamboo leaves.

The ingredients required to make the salty rice dumpling were fresh meat, five-spice powder, fine glutinous rice, and Reed leaves.

[Event hint: as the materials in the dumpling silk bag are randomly produced, there will be repeated materials and unusable materials from the opposing faction. Players can trade for the materials they need.]

[Event reward: for every zongzi produced in your faction, your faction will receive +1 point. At the end of this event, the faction with the highest points will receive X2 event rewards, while the losing faction will receive X1 consolation reward.]

[Horn uncle (event item)]:

The Jade grains were measured and washed with water, wrapping the bamboo leaves and silk Tao. The cookhouse's horns swelled and were peeled off into fine paste.

[Item details: players can obtain a random BUFF after consuming it. This BUFF will last for 1 to 30 days. There is also a chance of obtaining a special buff.]

There were four main types of special top-grade buffs:

[Level 1 exp BUFF: 15% exp bonus from killing monsters for 1-15 days (random)]

[Level 1 attribute BUFF: obtain a 15% increase in all attributes for 1-15 days (random)]

[Level 1 money BUFF: 15% increase in soul coins from killing monsters for 1 to 15 days (random)]

[Special discount BUFF: receive a discount on all items in the mall (random 3 20% discount). You can buy a maximum of six items before the BUFF disappears.]

[Official hint: good health during the Dragon Boat Festival. All players will have a good time during the event!]

.....

The players had been looking forward to this event for a long time. When they saw the official announcement, all the players were extremely excited.

Before the event even started, the players were already discussing it on the forum. They even started a battle for the 'sweet' and 'salty' of the dumplings.

Suikataro: "I'm confused. Are there sweet and salty zongzi?" Weren't they all salty?

The strongest Xue Li replied to suikataro,[I'm going to smash your head. Zongzi are sweet. All salty zongzi are heresy.]

Master Bao kemeng replied to strongest Xue Li,"I'll smash your head with a backhand too. Salty zongzi is the heretic. Sweet zongzi is number one in the universe!

Peppa the wild boar replied to master bokomeng: I'm going to smash your head with my fist. The salty zongzi is the best!

Syria player: "what's there to fight about? once the event is high, whoever wins will be the boss. I can eat it anyway (funny)"

[Invincible loneliness: collecting soul coins. I think it's time to make a fortune. Let's bet on the Dragon Boat Race. One wave of heaven, one wave of hell.]

Little Ming: "the event is about to start. Are there any teams that are short of people? please form a team. I'm looking for a strong dragon boat team!"

Wind Walker: "I'm a dragon Boat rider in real life. Do you have any legs for me? I'm a lone wolf (arrogant face with a bronze face)"

Crayon Shinchon: "it's Another Happy Day. The dog official website is holding another event. I'm so happy."(Funny)

.....

While the players were discussing, the event officially started at eight in the morning.

[District-wide announcement: the Dragon Boat Festival has officially begun. The dragon boat racing event has begun!]

At this moment, players were everywhere on the lapis lazuli shore.

Upon hearing the game notification, all the players were extremely excited. They gathered together and charged towards underworld.

Since the first event required players to kill monsters to obtain the materials, the area with the most monsters was underworld as compared to the ocean. This was because a large number of nine glory Army soldiers were stationed there.

Thus, taking advantage of the event's opening, the players who had regathered began to group up and push towards underworld, ready to get a huge wave of event materials.

Moreover, the first event would last for an entire day, so it didn't matter even if they died once, so the players were fearless.

Without the nine radiance brothers knowing, the player calamity had descended once again.

In this battle, the players were no longer as weak as before. Tempted by the event rewards, every one of them was incomparably fierce. Even the ninedust brothers stationed in underworld were caught off guard.

In the eyes of the players, the soldiers of the nine glory Army were the material parts to build the Dragon Boat. The more they killed, the more materials they would have, and the more options they would have to assemble the Dragon Boat. How could they not be excited?

All the players had died once in the morning.

In return, the players also received a large number of Dragon Boat parts.

At noon, the lapis lazuli Coast was once again filled with people.

The players formed small teams and started to study the assembly of the Dragon Boat.

At this moment, on the glazed beach, the eight-man team led by Gu Yu was testing the performance of the assembled Dragon Boat.

This time, due to the fact that the players were not familiar with the Dragon Boat, Lu Wu only prepared the finished parts. He didn't need the players to build it, they just had to assemble it.

However, the special feature of this event was the assembly method of the Dragon Boat.

All parts had four main attribute bonuses: Speed bonus, defense bonus, HP bonus, attack bonus

However, the most important thing was the prefix of the parts. Different prefix of the parts could be matched with different special Dragon Boat exclusive skills during assembly.

For example, the Dragon Boat that Gu Yu and the others were assembling.

The Dragon head, dragon bones, and tail rudder were all parts of the Dragon Boat that were prefixed with 'Gale'.

This activated the prefix special effect of [strong wind 3/3], and the Dragon Boat formed received a passive bonus of 30% speed.

However, other than the wind, the equipment also had a special effect:

Storm (3/3), roar (3/3), fly (6/6), silence (9/9), death (special effect Part 1/1), King Kong (3/3), Roushan (4/4), and so on ...

There were many ways to match them. Every Dragon Boat material had a prefix, and only when a certain number of parts with the same prefix were assembled would the prefix special effect be activated and be added to the Dragon Boat.

To assemble a Dragon Boat, 13 parts were required. In other words, a Dragon Boat could be equipped with at least two special effects.

As such, the players had a wide variety of choices, and the various combinations dazzled the eyes of the players, so they could only try them one by one.

Among them, the parts that could activate special effects as long as it was (1/1) became the godly parts of the Dragon Boat that players were after.

This was because the special effect parts did not need to be paired with each other. When assembled, they would come with a special effect skill, such as 'death', 'God bless', 'Nirvana', and so on.

If all the Dragon boats were made up of special effect parts, the Dragon Boat would have 13 special effect skills.

Of course, this was only an ideal situation.

Since the parts of a party could not be traded, players could only use the parts of their own party. Therefore, it was important to find the best combination to achieve the best effect.

At this moment, Gu Yu and the others were distressed about how to match these Dragon Boat parts and assemble a Dragon Boat with powerful special effects and attributes.

At this moment, they had more than 100 parts of the Dragon Boat in their hands. There were many ways to choose from, but the problem was how to assemble it.

The only three parts that they were sure of were the (3/3) wind. This special effect added speed, which would be very helpful for the Dragon Boat Race. However, it was a problem to choose the other 10 parts.

The members all expressed their own opinions, and everyone had different suggestions.

“Boss, why don't we choose the (9/9) silence, and then randomly choose a defensive component. Now that we have the strong wind, we won't be slow. Our weakest point is our defense, because there are items that interfere with each other in the competition, so I think that silence will at least protect us!”
Gou 'Zi opened his mouth.

“Don't! Doggie, don't mess around. Silence requires (9/9). It's such a waste. We can create two more special effects, such as (4/4) Rozan, (4/4) Bramble, (2/2) slow, and then add our Gale (3/3). That way, we'll have four

special effects. That'll be perfect!" The Guild members standing beside him hurriedly objected.

"Having more special effects doesn't mean it's powerful. There's a reason why silent disaster needs nine parts." Gou 'Zi retorted with a serious face.

"Why don't we go and fight some more monsters? There's still time anyway, so it'll be perfect if you can get a special effect part. If you can get it, it'll be perfect for silence. If you can't get it, then you can choose the combination of the four special effects!" At this moment, Gu Yu spoke.

"F * ck, I'm rich!" At this moment, a cry of surprise came from the distance. Gu Yu and the others immediately turned their heads and saw a man rushing over with a smile on his face.

He strode over to Chen Ziyu and the others from the Dalong society, who were also assembling the parts, and then took out a golden part from his space.

[Golden Dragon-dragon head-attack]:

[Part description: the Dragon head part used to assemble the Dragon Boat. Special effect part!]

Golden Dragon (passive)(1/1): Summons a Golden Dragon to buff all dragon boats. Increases speed, defense, health, and collision damage by 10%.

"F * ck! It's a special effect item!" The young paparazzo's eyes widened when he saw the Dragon head.

"Hahaha, Gou 'Zi, are you envious?" At this moment, Wang Da mang took the parts and waved them at the dog.

"Boss, we also want special effect parts!" At that moment, Gou 'Zi's eyes turned red.

Chapter 411 - Dragon Boat Racing

Seeing Chen Ziyu's team obtain the special part, Gu Yu and the others were extremely envious.

"How did you get it?" Gou 'Zi immediately ran to the player and asked.

"I just killed a corpse Wolf on my way back, and it dropped." The player laughed.

"Dog shit luck!" At that moment, Gou 'Zi was filled with envy and jealousy.

Although he knew that the quality of the equipment dropped from killing monsters was random, it was a bit too much luck to get a special effect equipment from killing a corpse Wolf.

Thinking about how they had been working hard the entire morning and not even seeing the shadow of the special part, the dog was sad.

"Let's go and kill some monsters. There's still time anyway!" At this moment, Gu Yu could not wait any longer. His mind was filled with thoughts on how to obtain the special effect parts.

After all, compared to the ordinary prefix Dragon Boat parts, special effect parts did not need to be combined to activate the special effect, and the attributes they provided were also very powerful, which was why they were called divine parts by players.

And so, under the smug gazes of the members of the great dragon's Association, Gu Yu began to lead the team in the direction of hell.

"Boss, this is perfect. With the Dragon head special effect part, we have five special effects. We can participate in the competition!" Xue Li said with a smile.

“That’s enough. I don’t think we can get any more special effect items even if we kill more monsters. It’s almost time!” Chen Ziyu nodded.

Then, he opened the activity panel and pressed the ‘enter’ button!

Immediately, a game notification appeared:

[Game prompt: you have successfully entered the competition. Matching your opponent!]

“Matchmaking complete. Area 213 has a total of 100 teams participating. Your number is 67!”

[Preparing to enter the event venue. All members of the Dalong society, please get ready ...]

As soon as the game prompt sounded, the members of the Dalong Association instantly disappeared.

When his vision became clear again, he heard a deafening shout.

Looking up, the area they were in was a Lake. Both sides of the lake were filled with people holding banners and shouting in the background, as well as many players who chose to watch the game.

And beside them, two meters to the left and right of them stood the other players from the participating teams.

At this moment, the game prompt sounded again.

[Player, please enter your Dragon Boat. The dragon boat racing is about to begin!]

As the game prompt sounded, the Dragon Boat that they had assembled appeared on the lake in front of Chen Ziyu and the others.

After looking at the five-minute countdown, Chen Ziyu and the others quickly walked up the steps to the Dragon Boat and stepped up one by one.

At this moment, a “plasma” appeared in each of their hands.

[Dragon boat paddle (event item)]:

[Item details: paddling can change the direction of the Dragon Boat. Paddling with eight people at the same time can increase the Dragon boat’s forward speed by 10% for 1 second.]

“I thought the Dragon Boat was moving on its own. It turns out that we still have to row. This feels like a competition!” Xue Li laughed.

“Actually, it’s similar to the auto-advance function. The acceleration isn’t high, and it’s not even as much as the speed provided by a part. However, if we keep slashing, it’ll provide a 10% bonus to the entire game.” Chen Ziyu analyzed with a smile.

[Game reminder, please be prepared. The match will begin in 30 seconds!]

The game prompt sounded again, causing Chen Ziyu and the others to become serious and stop talking.

[Game countdown: 10,9,8 ... 1!]

As the countdown ended, the people on the shore all shouted “come on!” As the banner swayed, the 100 dragon boats shot forward like arrows.

Among them, the Dragon Boat that Chen Ziyu and the others were on was the most eye-catching. At the start of the game, a giant Golden Dragon appeared and began to circle above their Dragon Boat. It looked very cool and was far ahead of all the other dragon boats, taking first place.

“Blow it up!” At this time, smoke came out of the tail of the Green Dragon Boat next to Chen Ziyu and the others. Then, the whole Dragon Boat suddenly bounced up and flew 50 meters forward in an instant, surpassing them and taking the first place.

“F * ck! What kind of prefix ability is this?!” Chen Ziyu and the others widened their eyes.

“I think it’s a special part of (1/1),’explosion’. I remember that this skill is released once every minute.” Xue Li said.

While they were chatting, a Dragon Boat on their left suddenly flew up and slowly approached them.

What made them even more dumbfounded was that a Dragon Boat not far away suddenly dove into the water and ... Disappeared ...

At this moment, the Eight Immortals crossed the sea, each displaying their own abilities. With more than 300 skills to choose from, the beginning of the Dragon Boat Race was extremely exciting.

It also made Chen Ziyu and the others feel a sense of urgency.

They had thought that with a special effect part, they would have no problem getting first place in this competition. However, they did not expect the Dragon boats assembled by the other players to be so powerful. It would not be as easy as they had thought to get first.

Thus, Chen Ziyu and the rest quickly started paddling. At this moment, the 10% increase in speed became extremely important in their eyes.

Soon, they overtook the Dragon Boat with the special explosion effect and took first place.

However, at this moment, the Dragon boat’s stern spat out smoke again. Then, the Dragon Boat leaped into the air and drew an arc in the air, once again pulling more than 20 meters away from them.

“F * ck! This explosion skill is too F * cking awesome!” Seeing this, Wang Damang, who was paddling at the end of the boat, widened his eyes.

“Look, there’s a prop box!” Xue Li, who was sitting on the dragon’s head, suddenly shouted excitedly.

On the track 50 meters away, a row of golden boxes was floating above the water, shining.

“F * ck, hurry up and grab one!” Wang Da mang quickly shouted.

Thus, the members of the Dalong Guild quickly rowed their oars and quickly approached the item box.

The moment the Dragon Boat and the box collided, a game notification popped up in the minds of the members of the Dalong society, and a translucent introduction panel appeared in front of them.

[Harpoon (tool)]:

[Item usage function: use your eyes to lock onto the target Dragon Boat. After you choose to release it, this item will automatically shoot out and reduce the target Dragon boat’s speed by 50% for 20 seconds.]

“Hurry, hurry, hurry, hack them to death!” Xue Li shouted excitedly.

When Chen Ziyu heard this, he quickly turned his gaze to the explosive ship not far away and chose to use the item.

Immediately, a harpoon shot out from the Dragon boat’s head toward the ship that had exploded.

After the harpoon drew an arc in the air, it accurately hit the stern of the boat. Suddenly, an electric current flashed, and the speed of the boat rapidly slowed down.

At that moment, Chen Ziyu and the others cheered, then quickly paddled the boat and passed by the exploded ship.

“Hahaha, let’s pay our respects!” As he streaked past, Wang Da mang even naughtily greeted the members of the exploding ship.

“F * ck! Attack them!” The captain of the explosive ship team, who had also received a prop, suddenly locked his eyes on the Dragon Boat where Chen Ziyu and the others were. Then, a bead shot out from the dragon’s head.

The bead flew to the front of the Dragon Boat where Chen Ziyu and the others were at an extremely fast speed. Then, it suddenly formed a wall of light, blocking their way.

“BOOM!”

With a loud noise, the Dragon Boat of Chen Ziyu and the others hit the wall of light.

The game notification then sounded.

[Game prompt: you have been attacked by Dragon Boat No. 69. Your path has been blocked for 10 seconds!]

[Game prompt: the collision has caused the Dragon boat's HP to decrease by 20 points, leaving 549 points remaining (when the HP is cleared to zero, it will return to the starting point)]

“F * ck!” At this moment, Chen Ziyu and the others couldn't help but swear.

As the competition had just begun, the Dragon boats were not far from each other. The Dragon Boat behind them had an opportunity to overtake them, and their ranking instantly fell to outside of the tenth place.

At this moment, whether it was Chen Ziyu and the rest, or the team members of the exploding ship, they were all extremely depressed.

As time passed, the dragon boat racing competition became more and more intense, and the subsequent props were even more varied.

Missiles, teleportation, super acceleration, harpoon, invincible tortoiseshell, and so on, the players' attacks couldn't stop at all.

The whole track was like fireworks, and props were released back and forth. There was no absolute first place, but the Dalong society's Dragon Boat was firmly in the top three with the help of the Golden Dragon special effect.

The whole competition was extremely thrilling, making Chen Ziyu and the others nervous. They were afraid that a prop would fly out of nowhere and pull down their ranking.

The spectating players were even more excited.

At the end of the game, the distance between the Dragon boats gradually widened. Many dragon boats with weak special effects had been left a thousand meters behind. In the end, only three dragon boats were competing for first place.

These three dragon boats were all equipped with special parts. They were the Dragon Boat that Chen Ziyu and the others were on, the explosive boat that they had fought all the way with, and the last one had the ability to dive, but they had never seen it.

As the Dragon Boat had been in stealth mode all this time, although it was not fast, it still entered the top three without the interference of the props.

Looking at the ranking on the top right corner, Chen Ziyu's heart was anxious. At this moment, the props had been used up. If they wanted to be number one, they could only row with all their strength and do their best!

However, the special effect of this explosive ship was really powerful. It relied on its explosive ability to leap forward all the way, and there was no way to widen the distance between them.

In the last 100-meter sprint, Chen Ziyu and the others were extremely nervous.

Although they were in first place now, at this distance, once the cooling down period of the explosive ship was over, they could cover it with a wave of jump. It was very unsafe.

“BOOM!”

At this time, there was a loud sound. The cooling down period of the explosive ship was over, and it started to jump again.

At this time, they were less than 50 meters away from the finish line. When they heard the explosion behind them, Chen Ziyu and the others had a look of despair on their faces.

Just when they thought that they had no hope of getting first place, a long spear surrounded by lightning suddenly shot from behind and stabbed into the exploding ship in the air at an extremely fast speed.

“Ka!” With a crisp sound, the explosion was suddenly fixed in mid-air, unable to fall or move forward.

Seeing this, Chen Ziyu and the others didn’t look back. They paddled with all their might and finally crossed the finish line.

[Game prompt: congratulations, you have won first place in area 213. All team members will receive title rewards: King of ferrying]

[Game hint: your time for the dragon boat racing is 29 minutes and 57 seconds, and you are temporarily ranked 18th. If you can maintain the top 100 after the end of this event, you will receive additional event rewards!]

At that moment, Chen Ziyu and the others stood up and couldn’t help but cheer.

At this time, a Dragon Boat suddenly emerged from the bottom of the water and crossed the finish line in second place.

When he saw the faces of the people on the Dragon Boat, Chen Ziyu could not help but be stunned.”

“Boss Liu?”

“Hahaha, boss Chen, you owe me a favor. Remember to buy me a drink when we go out!” Liu Chan stood up and said with a smile.

“No problem!” Chen Ziyu agreed without hesitation. He did not expect that the person who stopped the exploding ship was an old friend.

“Boss Liu, you’re really a coward. I can’t believe you made it to the finish line. The special effects of your Dragon Boat are too good!” Xue Li interrupted.

“I didn’t want to. They all say that the special effects are good. I was going to assemble a Dragon Boat!” As he said that, Liu Chan pointed at the guilds behind him who were laughing foolishly.

Just as Chen Ziyu was about to speak, the explosive ship that was supposed to be in first place also crossed the finish line.

At that moment, Chen Ziyu and Liu Chan could not help but look at each other and burst into laughter.

Chapter 412 - : The End Of The Dragon Boat Festival

Today's Dragon Boat Festival event had completely motivated the players.

Especially the dragon boat racing competition at the beginning.

In order to get a good ranking, many players would repeatedly watch other players 'matches before participating in the crossing competition to gain experience.

Wave after wave of competitions, coupled with the extremely immersive competition environment, made the players completely excited.

Guides on how to assemble dragon boats popped up like mushrooms after the rain.

However, there was one thing in common in these guides, and that was that special parts could play a decisive role in the competition.

Of course, there were also surprises. For example, the silence effect of the (9/9) game shone in the subsequent matches.

Since the dragon boat racing had a powerful role in changing the situation, and the 'silence' special effect ignored any item damage, some brave players began to try to use nine parts to form the silence special effect, trying to test the waters.

The result was the silence effect and the apotheosis.

The powerful effect of ignoring all item damage throughout the competition had shocked all the players.

Later on, the players played the Dragon Boat combination to a new height, and all kinds of magical brain circuit combinations emerged one after

another.

Some of the players participated in the tournament to get a good ranking, while others just wanted to be happy. It was this group of players who pushed the atmosphere of the entire Dragon Boat Festival to a climax.

When it was close to Five O' clock in the afternoon, the popularity of the dragon boat racing finally began to drop.

The second event, the Dragon Boat treasure gambling event, was about to begin.

Before the event started, the shore of the lapis lazuli sea was once again filled with players.

When it was five in the afternoon, the game prompt sounded in the anticipation of the players.

[Regional announcement: the Dragon Boat Festival event 'Dragon Boat treasure gambling' has begun. This event will last for three hours, and there will be one round every half an hour. There will be a total of six rounds. Players can participate in this treasure gambling competition on the event panel.]

As the game announcement sounded, purple auroras appeared in the sky above the colored glass Coast, covering the entire sea area.

In front of the beach of the lapis lazuli Coast, eight dragon boats of different colors also appeared at this moment.

Seeing this, the players all opened the activity panel, and the specific information of the eight dragon boats appeared.

The eight dragon boats were numbered from 1 to 8 and were made up of completely different parts. They also had different special effects, and the information was very detailed.

Below the Dragon boats, there were also betting options.

At this moment, the players began to carefully observe the information of the eight dragon boats and think about which Dragon Boat they should bet on to earn soul coins from the stupid official game company.

At this moment, a group of “experts” appeared in the event voice channel.

“Bet on No. 8. No. 8 has the silence effect, so you’ll definitely earn four times the soul coin profit. What are you waiting for?”

“Bet on No. 3, the explosion special effect. You guys probably haven’t seen your special effect before, it’s much stronger than silence. Believe me, you’ll be rich!”

“Bet on No. 4. No. 4 has the special effect of death. This round is a sure win. Don’t worry about it. It’s just a round of poker. If you win, the club is young ... If you lose, you’ll have to move bricks!”

“F * ck, I wanted to see your opinions on the event channel, but all of you have different ideas. This is terrible!”

“Don’t listen to them. No. 7 has the abyss effect, which can be used once every 25 minutes. It can teleport a long distance. It can’t be justified if it doesn’t win!”

.....

While the players were discussing how to place their bets, the event notification sounded again.

[Game prompt: the first round of the Dragonboat treasure bet is about to begin. Entering the five-minute countdown!]

After hearing the game prompt, many hesitant players finally began to place their bets.

Although most of the players were just playing around and didn’t really invest all their money, due to the large number of players in Beiqi, in just three minutes, the number of soul coins bet had reached 10 million, and it

was still rising, which made Lu Wu, who was observing behind the scenes, dumbfounded.

As time passed, the five-minute countdown ended and the match began.

The eight dragon boats instantly rushed out of the starting line and sped into the distance. On the lapis lazuli Coast, eight huge screens appeared and began to broadcast the treasure bet.

The players below were looking at the screen, exclaiming and shouting from time to time.

Because investing soul coins was equivalent to pouring in some of their feelings, even watching it made them feel extremely excited.

As the competition went on, the players began to cheer for the Dragon Boat they supported.

Since the Dragonboat treasure gambling competition was held on the lapis lazuli Coast... They were very familiar with the scene and felt very immersive. Coupled with the lively atmosphere and the music that was being played, the players were once again in high spirits.

When the first round of the competition ended, the atmosphere in the stadium was pushed to a climax.

Some were shouting because they were happy, some were depressed because they lost their soul coins, and some just wanted to shout a few words. In short, the scene was in chaos.

However, there were six rounds of the competition, and the first round did not determine anything. Many players began to prepare for the second round of the treasure bet by observing the eight newly formed dragon boats.

.....

The lively atmosphere lasted until eight o' clock in the evening, and the bright moon was already hanging high in the sky.

It was also at this moment that the last event of the Dragon Boat Festival began.

[District-wide announcement: the final event of this Dragon Boat Festival, the battle between the sweet and salty dumpling has begun!]

Many players had already chosen the lineup they wanted to support on the event panel before the event started.

The players were divided on whether the zongzi should be sweet or salty.

However, this problem had existed for hundreds of years. Players had long regarded this kind of bickering as a special feature of the Dragon Boat Festival, mainly for entertainment.

However, even though it was for entertainment, the players were still very insistent on the sweet and salty taste of the zongzi, and they did not give in to each other.

They all wanted to convince the players from the other camp that the dumplings with this smell were heresy and that they should quickly turn over a new leaf!

At this moment, the liveliest part was the activity voice channel.

There were shouts to exchange ingredients for the dumplings, and there were also shouts to persuade. There was even a portion of serious players who used historical records to describe the background of the dumplings in an attempt to persuade the players from the opposing camp to surrender.

And when the opposing players faced such serious players, they would basically put on this attitude.

‘No, no, I’m not listening. You bastards are heretics. No matter how you explain it, you’re still heretics. he~tui!’

This battle between the two guilds had even caused many internal members to take the matter seriously.

It even triggered a few ridiculous events.

For example, the president of a certain Guild, because he was serious and insisted on his own ideas, he said, "I am the president, you all have to listen to me!" In this case, so

The Guild was disbanded ...

For example, a couple in a game had a disagreement and accused each other of choosing different camps, so they started fighting.

What was even more outrageous was that because of the sweet and salty problem, one player even stopped making dumplings and wrote a post with more than 10000 words in an attempt to brainwash the players in the opposing camp.

.....

The players were extremely happy today.

When the midnight bell rang, the Dragon Boat Festival event officially ended. The players also buried their grudges and shared the dumplings they had made with each other.

In fact, when the players ate the dumplings made by the opposing camp, no matter whether it was sweet or salty, they would still have one thought: It was so delicious!

However, I won't compromise. Even if it's delicious, you're still a heretic!

Chapter 413 - Ball Ball

After the Dragon Boat Festival officially ended, Lu Wu posted in an official form and began to calculate the players' comments on this Festival.

Seeing the official post, a large number of players immediately rushed into the post and began to actively comment on their own feelings about this holiday event under Lu Wu's post.

It had to be said that the Dragon Boat Festival had a strong festive atmosphere, and the players were thoroughly enjoying themselves. It could be said that there were waves of good reviews, and most of them began to ask the official developers to organize more of such events, not just for the festival.

However, there were also some players who began to cry in the official post, saying that they had lost all their soul coins in the treasure match, and hoped that the officials would help them.

Lu Wu naturally turned a blind eye to these players' complaints because this event was not voluntary.

Moreover, he was the mastermind behind the dragon Boat treasure gambling event and had earned a large sum of soul coins through such means.

When he first decided to create this event, Lu Wu also thought that since it was a Festival, everyone should be happy and not be involved in the outcome of the competition.

However, what Lu Wu didn't expect was that due to the large number of participating players, the number of soul coins soon reached hundreds of millions, and it was still growing.

This really shocked Lu Wu.

After all, with such a huge amount of soul coins, losing one round was nothing. At most, it would make him feel bad for a few years. However, there were six rounds in the Dragon Boat treasure gambling match.

If he was unlucky, Lu Wu felt that he would lose all his money, and maybe it would not be enough.

So, Lu Wu, who was originally prepared to watch the fun of the players, made his move.

However, it was not easy to control the progress of the game behind the scenes without the 100 million players noticing.

However, this was not a problem for Lu Wu, who had the help of Bei Li. Since he couldn't start with the Dragon Boat, he could start with the props and let Bei Li control the placement of the props in the event scene!

He made several dragon boats often eat top-grade props and lead all the way with the props.

This was Lu Wu's behind-the-scenes manipulation method, and it was very useful.

To the players, they would only think that the Dragon boats were very lucky in this competition, and they would not have any other thoughts.

After all, to the players, this event was just for entertainment. The official warring officials could create as many soul coins as they wanted, so they were completely useless to the warring officials.

Therefore, they were very convinced of the result of the game.

Most importantly, there would be players betting soul coins on each Dragon Boat. After each round, the players who won would cheer, which made the other players who lost soul coins think that they were just unlucky.

Relying on the coexistence of illusion and reality, not only did Lu Wu not lose money in this Dragon Boat Festival, but he also made a lot of money.

On this day, Lu Wu felt that he had been blinded by money ...

The feeling of having soul coins was great!

.....

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

After the end of the Dragon Boat Festival, the number of players on the lapis lazuli Coast was no longer as dense as before.

Basically, they would either choose to go out to sea to explore, or they would charge into Beiqi in the form of small teams and fight guerilla warfare with the nine radiance brothers.

However, compared to the jiuyao brothers, the players were more interested in going out to sea at this stage.

The main reason for this was due to the new NPC, hai Yue.

This NPC had recently returned to the colored glass Coast and immediately attracted the attention of many players.

As mentioned in the introduction, the new NPC had a lot of knowledge about the sea. Many players did not understand, and they could get the answers to the sea-related questions they did not understand from her.

There were even a few guilds that recently spent a large amount of soul coins to obtain a few pieces of information about the underwater ruins at the sea of vanity from the new NPC hai Yue. They had already begun to organize their manpower and were ready to explore the underwater ruins.

It could be said that the Empress's presence had suddenly aroused the players' enthusiasm for the development of the sea area.

This was exactly what Lu Wu wanted to see, and it was also one of the key reasons why Lu Wu pulled the Empress into his camp.

Because of Beiqi's geographical location in the netherworld, the development of the forces in the sea area was extremely important. The resources in the yellow spring Sea area were incomparably rich, and they had far more development potential than the land with many restrictions.

Due to the players placing too much emphasis on land development, the forces in the sea had never been strong enough. Even if they had a huge fleet, they lacked experience in fighting at sea.

Therefore, the Empress's existence was to make up for this shortcoming and allow the players 'forces in the sea to become equally powerful.

.....

At this moment, on the shore of the lapis lazuli sea.

A man and a woman sat on a rock by the beach, looking at a little kid playing in the sand not far away, their faces full of helplessness.

"Little Mo, QiuQiu is becoming more and more mischievous. What should we do?" Youzi rested her chin on her hand and looked at the little boy not far away. She sighed helplessly.

"I don't have any experience!" At this moment, Little Mo could not help but sigh.

The two people who were currently distressed over their children were two members of Beiqi's hanging wall Group, Little Mo and little youzi.

The little kid playing in the sand not far from them was the "kid" they had received as a reward from the June 1st event because they had won first place in happiness points.

In fact, mo and youzi were also surprised to be the champion of the June 1st event.

Because they had no experience in raising children, they were still reading the strategy posts on the official forum during the event and moving forward step by step.

However, for some reason, perhaps because the adopted child was naturally optimistic, he was always happy. Even though they made countless mistakes along the way, QiuQiu's happiness value kept growing. In the end, he won the June 1st event by a slight margin.

And so, this child named "QiuQiu" stayed.

The couple was very happy to get QiuQiu in the beginning, even though they were both underage. It was too early for them to bear the pressure that they shouldn't have at this age.

However, QiuQiu could always bring them happiness and also make them feel that their feelings for each other were more complete, so they loved QiuQiu very much and took great care of him.

During this time, the two of them learned from the strategy guide on the official forum that the boy would buy a house when he grew up. Little Mo and little youzi no longer exchanged soul coins for R coins, because they planned to save money to buy a house for QiuQiu in Beiqi.

However, since Beiqi didn't open up the purchase of personal houses at this stage, they only had one choice now, and that was to buy a "Guild" base for QiuQiu.

This was undoubtedly a huge expense, which worried the couple.

The purchase of a Guild residence was basically a Guild's effort. Although the two of them were strong, their method of earning money was very simple. They basically accepted hunting missions as usual.

Although the income wasn't low, it was clearly impossible to purchase a Guild residence with this method.

At this moment, they were suddenly very envious of the guilds that had already started to do business in the sea of vanity. This was because the daily income of these guilds was extremely impressive. It was far from what assassins like them could compare to.

However, their feelings for QiuQiu were very sincere, and they really raised him as if he were their own child. Thus, even if it was very difficult, they still wanted to buy a base for QiuQiu in Beiqi.

However, before this problem was over, a new problem came.

It was because QiuQiu wanted to learn assassination techniques from them.

This made the underaged couple completely dumbfounded.

QiuQiu was only six years old, but he wanted to learn assassination techniques!

Therefore, the two of them decisively refused, because they hoped that QiuQiu would study well. Even if it had to learn life professions from bronze pendant, rock, and the others in the future, they were firmly opposed to learning assassination.

After all, the assassination profession was too dangerous. Although QiuQiu also had the ability to resurrect like them, at this time, they had completely taken on the role of parents. Naturally, they did not want QiuQiu to take on this high-risk profession with blood-stained hands.

However, what they didn't expect was that QiuQiu would cry and make a fuss. It didn't listen to their advice at all and just wanted to learn.

This worried the two of them to death. They couldn't bear to hit him, and they didn't listen to his advice. They instantly became at a loss!

After all, they didn't have any experience in raising a child. Although they felt that it was for QiuQiu's good, the two of them couldn't come up with any words to preach. They could only sternly reject QiuQiu every time she said that she wanted to learn assassination, just like the parents on TV.

However, this move was useless to their child, "QiuQiu." On the contrary, because of this opposition, the child had the idea of learning more.

"Dad, mom, look at the dagger I made!" At this time, the naked QiuQiu pointed at a dagger piled up with sand and shouted happily to Little Mo and

little youzi.

Inky and youzi looked at each other and couldn't help but sigh in their hearts.

What made them feel even more helpless was QiuQiu's attribute panel.

QiuQiu (6 years old):

[Character information: reward for first place in the June 1st event. Has complete self-consciousness and extremely high growth talent.]

[Character ability: none (the player can train it or comprehend it during growth)]

[Character class: NONE (initially, you can choose to be a Berserker, assassin, or wizard. You can also learn other classes in-game)]

[Character personality: stubborn, optimistic]

[Character hobby: become an assassin better than your parents]

[Bound to: youzi]

.....

Seeing that QiuQiu's hobby had changed to assassin in the analysis panel, mo and youzi felt that their hair was about to turn white from worry. How could they be so rebellious?

Seeing that Little Mo and little youzi didn't respond, QiuQiu couldn't help pouting, then trotted to the two.

Then, he slowly knelt down in front of the two of them,"

"Father, mother, please teach me the skills of an assassin. I will definitely become a great assassin!"

“When your uncle Tongguan revives, I’ll let you learn forging techniques from him and become a blacksmith. By the way, I’m also an Alchemist. I can teach you how to refine medicine.” Little Mo asked tentatively.

“No! I’m going to become a great assassin!” QiuQiu raised its head and said with an aggrieved expression.

“I won’t allow it!” Youzi glared at him, acting like a fox exploiting a Tiger’s might.

However, her scolding did not seem to be threatening at all. QiuQiu continued to look determined.

“There’s no room for discussion. Other than being an assassin, anything else is fine!” At this moment, Xiao mo also put on a dignified look.

“I’m going to become an assassin. I’ll listen to mom and dad for everything else.” QiuQiu said stubbornly, then turned around and ran to the beach.

At this moment, mo and youzi’s eyes widened.

“I suddenly feel like beating him up. I heard that filial children are born with sticks!” Little Yingzi said angrily.

“I also want to!” Little Mo immediately agreed.

However, even though they said so, they were reluctant to take action.

The two, who really had no countermeasures, could only ask for help from the idiotic netizens in the forum, hoping to find a way to deal with the naughty child.

While the two of them were browsing the forum, a private Ghost Ship docked, and a person got off.

After putting away the Ghost Ship, the man walked onto the beach and found QiuQiu not far away. His face was filled with curiosity, and he couldn’t help but walk over.

“Little wimp, what are you doing?” Mo Xiaoxin asked with a smile as he walked to QiuQiu’s side.

“Uncle, I’m making a dagger!” QiuQiu looked up and answered with a smile.

“Why do you want to make a dagger?” Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

“My parents don’t allow me to play with daggers, so I can only make them myself.” QiuQiu’s face revealed a sad expression.

“It’s not a big deal. I just dropped a common dagger. It’s yours.” Mo Xiaoxin then retrieved a dagger from his storage space and passed it to QiuQiu.

At this moment, QiuQiu’s eyes lit up, and it hurriedly took the dagger.

After carefully examining the dagger, QiuQiu bowed to Mo Xiaoxin with a smile on its face. ””Thank you, uncle!”

“Hey, little wimp, do you really want to become an assassin?” Mo Xiaoxin said with a smile.

“Yes, I want to become the number one assassin in the future!” When QiuQiu said this, it seemed especially serious, but then its expression turned gloomy. ””It’s a pity that mom and dad won’t allow it. ”

“What are you afraid of? go and pursue your dream. When you succeed, your parents will definitely be proud of you.” Mo Xiaoxin urged.

“But mom and dad don’t agree to it.”

“If I were you, do you know what I would do?” Mo Xiaoxin chuckled.

“What will uncle do?” QiuQiu raised its head curiously.

“I’ll run away from home, hehe!”

.....

While inky and youzi were consulting the players on the official forum, mo Xiaoxin (Crayon Shin-chan) had already started his own trickery and successfully tricked QiuQiu.

Therefore, when the two finished their consultation and were ready to implement the idiotic netizens 'method ...

He was shocked to find that QiuQiu had disappeared.

At this moment, there were a few crooked words of farewell on the ground.

However, Little Mo and little youzi were sure that this word was definitely not written by QiuQiu!

Chapter 414 - Killing The Crisis

At this moment, mo and youzi suddenly panicked.

Although QiuQiu could be resurrected after death, their hearts ached at the thought that QiuQiu might encounter danger outside.

As a result, they hurriedly began to search the surroundings.

While they were busy with this, mo Xiaoxin had already brought QiuQiu to the South of Beiqi.

“Little wimp, why do you want to become an assassin? don’t you know that mages are the strongest?” Mo Xiaoxin asked curiously as he held QiuQiu’s hand.

“Eh? Uncle, you must be lying to me. My parents said that mages are the easiest to kill. ” QiuQiu raised its head in puzzlement.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin felt extremely embarrassed. He suddenly realized that this child’s parents were two F * cking cheaters. In their eyes, magicians were as easy to kill as cabbages.

Even though he really wanted to argue with QiuQiu, he thought that QiuQiu was just a child and there was no sense of accomplishment in winning. Thus, mo Xiaoxin gave up on arguing with QiuQiu about which vocation was stronger and said,”

“Ahem ... That’s because your parents didn’t meet any powerful mages. Your parents were just bragging!”

“Uncle, you should be a mage, right?”

“Yes, what’s wrong?” Mo Xiaoxin rubbed QiuQiu’s head and smiled.

“My mother said that mages nowadays are the best at bragging. They all say that they are their son’s profession, but except for a few, the rest are all fragile and can be killed with a backstab!”

“By the way, mom and dad also said that the person they want to kill the most is Crayon Shinnchan. He’s a mage, so when I learn my skills, I’ll help mom and dad kill this mage!”

Looking at the serious expression on QiuQiu’s face, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt very sad when he thought about how this little fellow’s dream was to become an assassin and then kill him.

Although he knew that his bounty was high, he couldn’t keep thinking about him. Now, even their child was thinking about him. How could he live?

Sadness, endless sadness. At this moment, mo Xiaoxin knew that he had to hide his true self even better. Otherwise, he would definitely end up in a miserable state.

However, looking at QiuQiu who was holding his hand, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt that he was courting death again.

Thinking that this little guy might be his future opponent, mo Xiaoxin had an idea and began to fool him again,”

“Little guy, I think your parents are right. You shouldn’t be an assassin!”

When QiuQiu heard this, it raised its head with a confused look.”

“Uncle, that’s not what you said just now. You said you had to chase after your dream bravely!”

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

“What I mean is, you can change to another class, such as a Berserker!”

“Mages need one backstab, while Berserkers need about two. Dad said so!” QiuQiu said as it counted with its fingers.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

At this moment, he finally understood why this little brat wanted to become an assassin so much. It was because his parents had been instilling in him the idea that the assassin profession was invincible, and that a single backstab could Pierce the sky.

“Nonsense, that’s all made up by your parents. Berserkers are very strong, and they can even change their class to runic strongmen in the later stages. One Punch Can Kill an assassin. You’ll definitely regret choosing an assassin!” Mo Xiaoxin corrected him with a serious look.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin only had one thought in his mind, and that was to stop this child from changing to an assassin.

After all, he wasn’t going to stop playing the war after a while. He was going to keep playing until he was old and couldn’t play anymore.

Moreover, he had just checked the little guy’s analysis panel and found that it was said that the little guy was extremely talented. Thus, mo Xiaoxin had already sensed danger. If he allowed the little guy to grow, his future would be in danger.

“Uncle, I just want to be an assassin.” QiuQiu was unmoved.

Looking at QiuQiu’s stubbornness, mo Xiaoxin fell into deep thought.

Now, he felt that he had to think of a way to lead this child astray. Even if he became a Berserker, it would be better than an assassin. After all, an assassin that appeared and disappeared unpredictably was too dangerous.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin pulled QiuQiu to a dense forest and sat down. He opened the function panel and started playing a video.

These videos were basically all of ao Jian’s and his team’s battles, and all of their opponents were assassins.

Of course, the assassins ‘end was a crushing defeat.

Mo Xiaoxin wanted to use this method to instill in QiuQiu the idea that assassins were trash.

A moment later, mo Xiaoxin closed the video call and looked at QiuQiu with a smile.”

“What do you think? uncle didn’t lie to you, right? assassins are weak, aren’t they?”

“No, I think those assassins are too weak.” QiuQiu asked with a serious expression.

Mo Xiaoxin’s smile froze on his face.

“You really don’t want to reconsider?”

“Uncle, I only want to be an assassin. I’m not considering other professions.” QiuQiu said very seriously.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin realized that the little fellow had already determined that he was the assassin. He could no longer change his mind.

This made him very worried.

Originally, he had just wanted to take QiuQiu for a walk around the area and then send it back as revenge for mo and youzi’s persistent search and pursuit.

They just didn’t expect their child to be a hidden threat.

Hence, at this moment, mo Xiaoxin had a new idea. He had to trick QiuQiu and not create any potential threats to himself.

He knew that if he was really assassinated, the consequences would be terrifying.

As long as his identity was confirmed, the subsequent pursuit would definitely be overwhelming.

Because he had more enemies than Hu He did.

Hu He only made countless enemies in Beiqi and was called the Great Demon King, but at least he could run to other servers and muddle along.

However, he was different.

He was on the forums and had dealt with all the forum players in the four servers. There were players who hated him to the core in all the servers, so there was no place for him in the four servers.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but shiver. This was F * cking scary.

However, it was impossible for him not to argue. He could only argue every day, and he had to argue until others were flustered and exasperated. Only then could he live happily.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin turned to look at QiuQiu again.

Now, he had to' kill 'this threat with great talent.

“Little guy, you're great. You have a firm mind, so I've decided to tell you a secret!”

“What secret?” QiuQiu looked up and asked with great interest.

“Do you know what an Assassin's strongest skill is?” As he spoke, mo Xiaoxin's face broke into an enigmatic smile.

“Backstab!” QiuQiu answered without any hesitation.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

This child can't be left alive!

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was very sad. How did he learn to backstab others at such a young age?

“Wrong, backstab is just a very common skill for assassins. There is a skill that is a hundred times, no, ten thousand times stronger than backstab. Do you know what it is?” Crayon Shinchan tried to guide him.

“What?” QiuQiu asked anxiously.

“The third path of hell, Prajna sacrifice!”

“What is this?” QiuQiu tilted its head and asked in puzzlement.

It was obvious that what he had said had piqued the interest of the little kid. Mo Xiaoxin could not help but smile.

His current thinking was very simple, and that was to let this little wimp learn the most difficult. He believed that this little wimp was only interested in it for a moment, and that his interest would probably fade after suffering some setbacks.

The most difficult skill to learn among assassins was undoubtedly “hell Dao 3-wisdom sacrifice.” Even now, no assassin player in the entire Beiqi had learned this powerful skill.

At this thought, mo Xiaoxin opened the function panel again and played a video.

The content of the video was the scene when the Assassin’s class-change to “curse disciple” had just appeared.

Seeing that the content of the screen was related to assassins, QiuQiu immediately perked up and began to stare at the screen without blinking.

As time passed and the image of the Prajna sacrifice appeared, mo Xiaoxin quickly said,

“This is it, look carefully!”

On the screen, a Golden Buddha descended, and the target, the Berserker, was instantly locked on, unable to move.

At this moment, the assassin player on the screen raised his dagger and began to attack himself.

[Path of Hell 3-Prajna sacrifice (ultimate)]: One of the three ultimate DAOs, the power of the Prajna demonic monk. Lasts for 1 minute. During this period, the selected target can be controlled to enter a binding state. At the same time, any damage dealt to the user will be reduced by 85%. The selected target will suffer this part of the damage.

A loud Buddhist chant resounded in the surroundings. A huge swastika seal appeared on the back of the Assassin's head. Meanwhile, all the damage he had dealt to himself turned into golden words that wrapped around the Berserker's body, continuously dealing damage to him ...

At the end of the scene, the Berserker was killed by the assassin who used the Prajna sacrifice.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin closed the screen and said,

“How is it? how does it feel?”

“So strong! I want to learn!” QiuQiu said excitedly.

“Did you know? if you want to become the strongest assassin, you have to learn this move first. Only by starting from the most difficult one can you become the most powerful assassin. You can't just start from the easy ones.” Knowing that little wimp had taken the bait, mo Xiaoxin continued to guide him.

“So an assassin has to start from the most difficult one.”

“That's right. Do you have the confidence? I believe that you will be able to learn the Prajna sacrifice!” Mo Xiaoxin continued.

“Uncle, thank you. I will learn the Prajna sacrifice. I will start from the most difficult one and become the most powerful assassin in the future.” QiuQiu nodded its head with a serious expression.

“Ah, good child, good child!” Mo Xiaoxin patted QiuQiu’s head in relief. He felt that the crisis in the future had been snuffed out just like that. He was indeed a quick-witted person.

As for whether QiuQiu could learn the Prajna sacrifice, mo Xiaoxin wasn’t worried at all. Even the most talented assassins, Little Mo and little youzi, couldn’t learn it, so how could this little brat do it?

“But uncle, how should I learn? Mom and dad will definitely not teach me.” At this moment, QiuQiu lowered its head in sadness.

“Don’t be afraid, uncle will teach you. But this is our little secret, you can’t tell anyone.”

“Yes.” QiuQiu nodded excitedly when it heard that mo Xiaoxin was willing to teach it.

Then, in QiuQiu’s excitement, mo Xiaoxin opened the forum and began to look for posts about assassin players studying Prajna’s life sacrifice. He read the contents to QiuQiu.

After a few hours ...

“Little fart ... QiuQiu, do you remember?”

“Yes, I’ll remember that. I’ll use these methods to study hard.” QiuQiu nodded with confidence.

“Alright, I’ll send you back now, but you have to remember not to tell anyone about our little secret. Also, don’t tell your parents about me, or they’ll definitely stop you from becoming the most powerful assassin.” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but say before he was about to send QiuQiu back.

“Don’t worry, uncle. This is our little secret!” QiuQiu promised very seriously.

“Ah, so obedient~”

.....

On the lapis lazuli shore.

They had been searching for several hours, and just as Little Mo and youzi were about to break down, QiuQiu suddenly appeared in their line of sight.

At this moment, the two of them hurriedly ran towards QiuQiu.

QiuQiu was also very happy to see its parents again. With a smile on its face, it also ran toward mo and youzi.

Then, under QiuQiu's stunned expression, he was pressed to the ground and then spanked.

It was late at night, and qiu qiu's wailing came from the beach as she was beaten.

It was an exciting mixed double.

Chapter 415 - Little Death-Seeking Expert

Recently, mo and youzi had been very worried.

This was because they found that their QiuQiu seemed to have changed into a different person after leaving home that time. She had become very obedient and no longer mentioned that she wanted to change her profession to an assassin.

However, this was not what they wanted.

Originally, they had planned to follow the idiotic netizens ‘method of “a filial son under a stick” to make QiuQiu turn over a new leaf.

Although this filial son had been initially “beaten” into shape, QiuQiu’s change seemed to be a little too much. It made them feel that it was somewhat inconceivable and even very fake.

The thing that worried them the most was that QiuQiu seemed to have been courting death recently!

Yes, that’s right, he was courting death!

For example, he wanted to drown, suffocate, trip and kill himself while walking, and so on. A series of strange behavior emerged one after another ...

In the beginning, mo and youzi thought that QiuQiu didn’t pay attention to the danger, but gradually, they didn’t think so. This was because QiuQiu’s death-seeking methods were becoming more and more presumptuous. It could even be said that it was completely unscrupulous.

.....

At this moment, the couple was staring at QiuQiu, who was standing on the beach.

QiuQiu, on the other hand, was staring at a large rock on the beach with a grave expression, as if it was ready to make a move.

“Little Mo, I think QiuQiu is trying to hit this rock!” Youzi said nervously.

“I noticed it too. He seems to really want to crash into it!” Xiao mo answered with a serious face.

Just as they had thought, after QiuQiu hesitated for a while, it suddenly mustered up the courage to hit the big rock.

“QiuQiu!”

At this moment, youzi, who had long been prepared, moved in a flash and instantly moved in front of QiuQiu, blocking its path.

“Aiyo!” QiuQiu suddenly bumped into youzi’s arms.

“QiuQiu, you want to get beaten up again!” Youzi squatted down and looked straight at QiuQiu, her eyes filled with anger.

“Mom, I just want to touch this stone.” QiuQiu rubbed its head, its big eyes shining with a sincere light, as if it was absolutely not lying.

“Use your head to touch?” At this moment, Little Mo also appeared at the side.

Hearing this, QiuQiu’s face turned red in an instant, and it was at a loss.

“Mom, dad, don’t hit me. I’ll be good!” At this moment, QiuQiu was terrified.

This was because he had already noticed that his parents were becoming more and more violent. If he didn’t admit defeat, he would definitely be beaten up, and it would be the most brutal mixed beatings.

“Really?” Youzi didn’t believe him.

“Yes, QiuQiu knows its mistake.” QiuQiu nodded with a sincere look.

However, youzi and Mo’s expressions were still very serious.

Because this was already the nth time QiuQiu had admitted its mistake recently, but after the incident, it was unrepentant. It always had the attitude of “I was wrong, but I still dare to”.

They had heard this so many times that they didn’t believe a single punctuation mark.

At this moment, they were very puzzled. What had QiuQiu experienced when it left home? how did it become like this?

Thinking of this, youzi looked at QiuQiu with a serious expression and asked,”

“QiuQiu, tell mommy. Where did you go when you ran away from home? did you meet anyone?”

Upon hearing this, QiuQiu’s expression suddenly became extremely nervous. At the same time, the promise he made to that uncle at that time appeared in its mind.

“Mom, I just went out for a walk. I didn’t meet anyone.” QiuQiu answered nervously.

“You’re lying. Did you write those words on the beach before you left?” Youzi asked angrily.

“Mom, I wrote it.” QiuQiu seemed extremely guilty when it said this, and its tone was trembling.

“Come, write it for mommy again.” Youzi’s face turned serious.

QiuQiu was dumbfounded when it heard that. It didn’t know how to write at all.

“Write!” Youzi took the branch from Xiao mo and handed it to QiuQiu.

Looking at the sand below, QiuQiu’s face turned red, and the hand holding the branch was trembling. Although he really wanted to write at this moment, he really didn’t know how to.

After hesitating for a few minutes, QiuQiu suddenly squatted on the ground like a deflated ball, looking pitifully at youzi, then turned to look at inky, its expression full of innocence.

“QiuQiu, tell me. Who took you away at that time? also, what did he say to you?” Youzi continued to ask.

At this moment, both youzi and Mo wanted to know who had made QiuQiu like this.

If they could, they wanted to use ten thousand “backstabs” to repay that kind person.

However, this time, QiuQiu did not speak. It lowered its head and fell into silence.

Seeing this, youzi and Mo looked at each other and began the strict “interrogation”.

However, what surprised them was that QiuQiu refused to say who the person who took him away was. Even force could not make him yield.

After a round of mixed doubles, youzi’s heart softened again as she looked at QiuQiu bawling. She quickly took out some snacks from her space and began to coax the child.

At this moment, mo and youzi were even more worried.

Why is this child so disobedient? what should I do?

.....

In fact, QiuQiu’s recent change was due to mo Xiaoxin.

After learning that to become the strongest assassin, one had to start from the most difficult ‘Prajna sacrifice’, QiuQiu only had one thought at the moment, and that was to learn this powerful ability.

Of course, QiuQiu was very clear that his parents would definitely not let him learn, so he began to study by himself.

His method of self-study was very simple. He would try out the ” 1000 ways to learn Prajna sacrifice” Forum’s Secret manual provided by mo Xiaoxin.

In fact, these life-risking learning methods that were integrated by the players had a very vivid name on the forum, ” 1000 Ways to Die!”

As the official warring officials had only given a very vague concept of how to learn ‘Prajna sacrifice’, the players could only rely on trial and error. There was no systematic way to learn it.

However, there was one thing that all assassin players were clear about.

In the introduction, the Prajna sacrifice had to be comprehended between life and death.

Therefore, it was common knowledge for all assassin players to understand the true essence of the ‘Prajna sacrifice’ in death.

The ‘Prajna life-risking’ learning method that the players had concluded was also an extension of ‘death’.

Although it sounded unreliable, the charm of the Prajna sacrifice was so great that almost all assassin players had tried it.

However, as no players had ever succeeded, this death collection was gradually abandoned by assassin players.

This was exactly what mo Xiaoxin had seen.

He had personally seen many assassin players ‘complaints and contempt for this collection while he was on the forums. Therefore, he clearly knew that

the' death collection 'was an extremely unreliable cultivation method with no possibility of success. Therefore, he was relieved when he taught this' secret manual 'to QiuQiu.

However, QiuQiu's thoughts were completely different.

In QiuQiu's opinion, this was the most precious treasure for cultivating the strongest Assassin Skill. As long as one cultivated according to the method written on it, one would definitely succeed.

As a result, QiuQiu began to cultivate in secret, which was what Little Mo and youzi saw as constantly seeking death.

Moreover, even though he made mistakes and got beaten up every time, QiuQiu never gave up. This was because he wanted to succeed in his cultivation and proudly tell his parents that he was already the most talented assassin!

However, youzi and Mo had a hard time living like this.

This was because he had to keep a close eye on this devilish brat. If he didn't look at him for even a moment, he might already be thinking of a way to kill him.

He had hit him and scolded him, but the little brat QiuQiu still didn't change.

He was persistent in walking on the road to death, never to return.

Just like that, a week passed by in the suffering of mo and youzi ...

That day, because Little Mo and little youzi had things to deal with in reality, they could only choose to go offline. But before they left, they "fiercely" reminded QiuQiu to stay well and not run around.

QiuQiu obediently agreed to her parents' instructions.

However, after his parents left, QiuQiu once again began to think of ways to take advantage of this opportunity to kill him.

At this time, a Ghost Ship approached the shore from afar, and a person got off the ship.

Seeing this person, QiuQiu's face instantly revealed joy and it hurriedly ran over.

“Uncle, what are you doing here?”

Mo Xiaoxin was shocked to see QiuQiu and quickly scanned his surroundings vigilantly.

Especially his back.

He was afraid of a sudden backstab.

“QiuQiu, where are your parents?” Mo Xiaoxin asked nervously.

“They're busy and won't be back for the time being.” QiuQiu replied obediently.

“I see.” Mo Xiaoxin heaved a sigh of relief and patted QiuQiu's head.”

“Little guy, how's your learning going?”

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin nodded excitedly.”

“Yes, uncle. I feel something, but I can't describe it. It's strange. I seem to understand it, but I don't seem to understand it.”

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin smiled in relief.

From his point of view, since this little fellow was already cultivating seriously, it wouldn't be long before she gave up after a few more failures.

Future threat [1]

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin grinned and said,”

“Then show me what you've learned, and I'll give you some pointers.”

QiuQiu nodded its head vigorously when it heard that.

Then, he ran four meters away from mo Xiaoxin and shouted,”

“Uncle, I’m going to use it!”

When Crayon Shinchan heard this, he smiled and nodded, but he didn’t think much of it.

At this moment, QiuQiu suddenly clenched its fists and its little face turned red. It then stared at Crayon Shinchan and began to exert force ...

After a while ...

“Uncle, how do you feel?”

“Yes, a little. There’s some effect in my cultivation.” Mo Xiaoxin took out a can of drink and took a sip.

“Really?” QiuQiu answered excitedly.

“It’s true. How could I lie to you? you’re about to succeed in your cultivation. But you have to be more serious. You need to put your heart and soul into it when you perform the Prajna sacrifice. Also, your eyes must be cold and don’t be too emotional ...”

QiuQiu listened to mo Xiaoxin’s advice very seriously, nodding its head in agreement from time to time.

Mo Xiaoxin sipped on his drink as he read through the posts and guided the players. He felt extremely satisfied.

Sigh, what a good seedling. It looks like he can only be a Berserker in the future. It really makes me feel inexplicably happy.

“Uncle, I’m going to use it again!” At this moment, QiuQiu’s voice was heard again.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin smiled without turning his head.”

“Yes, okay. I’m ready.”

However, Mo Xiaoxin’s smile soon disappeared as a notification of being attacked rang in his head.

[Game prompt: you have been locked on by QiuQiu’s skill ‘Prajna sacrifice’, and you are unable to move. The demonic Buddha is recovering. Attention!!!]

Mo Xiaoxin turned around with a dumbfounded expression. To his horror, he discovered that the illusionary image of a golden Buddha statue was slowly appearing behind QiuQiu, and it was continuously expanding ...

“F * ck!”

Chapter 416 - The King Of Assassins

Mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded as he watched the devilish monk slowly take form.

This must be fake. I don't f*cking believe it!

In disbelief, mo Xiaoxin began to struggle. However, in this state, he was unable to move at all. He was locked in place.

In the distance, QiuQiu was looking at him with an indifferent expression. The Golden fiend monk behind him was constantly glistening as it condensed, scattering golden light in all directions, making QiuQiu look extremely solemn and dignified at this moment. It was as if a Buddhist aura that could cover all living beings in the world had emerged from its body.

At this moment, QiuQiu suddenly moved. He slowly raised his hand and, just like the assassin player in the demonstration back then, slowly stabbed his own chest.

Although he was unarmed, the golden light demonic monk suddenly opened his eyes. A golden light swept towards mo Xiaoxin at the same time as QiuQiu hit him.

As the golden light flashed, mo Xiaoxin felt a sharp pain in his chest. At the same time, a game notification rang in his head.

[Game prompt: you have been cursed by the Prajna demonic monk. You have received 1000 fixed damage and received 85% of the damage. 2 points have been transferred.]

The attack had taken almost half of mo Xiaoxin's HP, giving him a fright.

Seeing QiuQiu raise its hand to wipe his neck again, mo Xiaoxin quickly said,”

“QiuQiu, stop, stop! I surrender!”

Mo Xiaoxin’s agonizing cry caused QiuQiu, who was in the Prajna state, to tremble. A trace of doubt appeared in its indifferent eyes, and the demonic monk behind it also collapsed at this moment.

The binding on mo Xiaoxin’s body suddenly disappeared.

Looking at QiuQiu, mo Xiaoxin’s face was still filled with fear. How the F*ck is this possible? how is this possible?

“Uncle, I did it!” QiuQiu shouted at mo Xiaoxin happily.

“You ... How did you do that?” Mo Xiaoxin stuttered.

“I don’t know either. I just followed what uncle told me to do. I controlled my emotions and looked at you with a cold gaze, completely focused on you ...”

Hearing QiuQiu’s explanation, mo Xiaoxin felt like vomiting blood.

QiuQiu, who couldn’t learn the ‘Prajna sacrifice’ at first, was actually taught by him blindly. This is f*cking fake, right? I don’t believe it!

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin began to doubt his life.

I’ve taught myself a future number one assassin?

I taught him?

I taught him?

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin only wanted to stab himself in the back. Why was he being so arrogant? didn’t he know that the couple was super-talented assassin players? how could their child be weak?

I hate it, I regret it!

Can you turn back time? Oh my God!

Mo Xiaoxin almost cried out of disappointment. He felt that this was too fucking fake. The reality was too cruel. He could not accept the truth at all.

Mo Xiaoxin looked at the excited QiuQiu again and said with a trembling voice,”

“QiuQiu, you might not believe it, but you really did it wrong this time. Why don't you forget what you've done before and we practice again?”

Mo Xiaoxin held back his sadness and tried to trick QiuQiu into' turning over a new leaf 'and start over again.

When QiuQiu heard this, it immediately shook its head.”

“It can't be wrong. There was a notification in my head just now, saying that I've understood the true meaning of Prajna (elementary), so I've really learned it.”

When mo Xiaoxin heard this, he felt bitter in his heart. He forced a smile and said,”

“Then ... Then uncle will congratulate you in advance. I still have something to do, so I'll take my leave first. You can continue practicing!”

Mo Xiaoxin quickly turned around and walked toward the dock where his Ghost Ship was docked.

He just wanted to find a quiet place and cry to his heart's content.

However, after a few steps, he suddenly found that his body was bound to the same place again, and the game prompt rang again.

[Game prompt: you have been locked on by QiuQiu's skill 'Prajna sacrifice', and you are unable to move. The demonic Buddha is recovering. Attention!!!]

“QiuQiu, what are you doing?” Mo Xiaoxin hurriedly shouted.

“Uncle, you must be Crayon Shinchan, right?” At this moment, QiuQiu’s voice came from behind, scaring Crayon Shinchan out of his wits.

“Nonsense, how could uncle be that B * stard?” Mo Xiaoxin immediately retorted.

“Uncle, mom and dad often talk about Crayon Shinchan. They said that he’s the person they want to kill the most. They often give examples of many people during their chats. One of them is called mo Xiaoxin!”

“By the way, I just got a hint. The target of my Prajna life-risking restraint is called mo Xiaoxin, who is also uncle!” QiuQiu’s sweet voice came from behind. However, to mo Xiaoxin, it sounded like a demon’s whisper. It was too frightening.

Sweat trickled down mo Xiaoxin’s forehead. At this moment, he was truly panicking.

If QiuQiu were to tell Little Mo and youzi about his identity, then he really wouldn’t be able to survive in the war zone. He would probably be woken up from his dreams by a backstab that fell from the sky.

“QiuQiu, don’t scare uncle. Uncle is very timid.” Mo Xiaoxin was on the verge of tears.

The future was about to be dark, and the only light in that dark world ...
Could be a F * cking backstab!

“Uncle, mom and dad taught me that a man must keep his promises. QiuQiu promised uncle that I would never tell mom and dad about your identity, so QiuQiu will definitely do it.” At this moment, QiuQiu spoke again.

Mo Xiaoxin’s body shook.

“Good child, good child. QiuQiu, you really keep your promise!” Mo Xiaoxin was moved to tears.

The feeling of going to hell and then to heaven was too exciting. He felt that his heart could not take it.

However, he knew that he had come back to life.

As long as QiuQiu's parents, who were Little Mo and little youzi, didn't know his identity, he could still continue to live happily in the war ...

However, at this moment, QiuQiu suddenly spoke again,"

"But uncle, you're the mage that Daddy and Mommy want to kill the most, and Daddy and Mommy are QiuQiu's most beloved people. Although QiuQiu promised uncle that I wouldn't tell Daddy and Mommy that you're Crayon Shinchan, QiuQiu has already decided that I'll be the one to hunt you down in the future. It can be considered as fulfilling Daddy and Mommy's wish!"

Mo Xiaoxin was confused."???"

His smile froze at this moment. Heaven had once again fallen into hell, and the future was once again covered by dark fog ...

'This kid is so much like mo and youzi. He's so cruel and he's perfect to be an assassin. But why does my heart hurt so much?'

"Uncle, QiuQiu is making a move!"

The sweet voice was heard again, and Mo Xiaoxin felt a sharp pain in his chest as his HP dropped by a large amount.

"Hey, QiuQiu, stop! I'm a good person!"

"No, mom and dad have always said that the person who tricked me away that day was a big Bad guy, but QiuQiu promised uncle not to say anything about uncle. Because of this, I was beaten up a few times, and my butt is swollen."

"QiuQiu, let's talk this out. You're still young. You can't do this ..."

“Uncle, I’m an assassin. My parents are assassins too. Assassins are like this. Uncle, you have to get used to it. There will be more in the future. QiuQiu is already prepared to kill you until ... Well, according to my parents, that’s called killing you until you have a mental breakdown.”

As soon as QiuQiu finished speaking, he raised his hand and punched his chest again. The Golden fiend monk behind him immediately opened his eyes and began to Mutter a Buddhist chant. A Buddhist seal formed by golden characters swept fiercely toward mo Xiaoxin.

The game prompt also sounded at this time.

[You have been killed by QiuQiu’s Prajna sacrifice with fixed damage.]

His vision gradually darkened, and Mo Xiaoxin felt a sharp pain in his heart.

I courted death by cultivating a future super assassin!

He even courted death by exposing himself!

Most importantly, this little guy’s goal was to kill him until he had a mental breakdown ...

Was this how a child should think? couldn’t he be as innocent as a child?

Was it really good to be so brutal?

The scene was swallowed by darkness, and just like mo Xiaoxin’s current mood, it was slowly being swallowed by the cruel reality.

.....

What mo Xiaoxin didn’t know was that ...

If it wasn’t for his step-by-step guidance, QiuQiu wouldn’t have been able to learn the ‘Prajna sacrifice’ even if she had a super Assassin’s talent.

This was especially true for the book he had taught her, the collection of death-seeking.

This death-seeking compilation was obtained by many high-level players after repeatedly studying Prajna at the cost of their lives. Although there was no way to verify it, these high-level players had watched the video repeatedly and kept thinking about it. There was still a certain basis for it.

The biggest reason why many players couldn't learn the Prajna sacrifice with this collection of death-seeking books was that they just wanted to explore the mystery of the Prajna sacrifice through 'death', and they just wanted to try.

However, QiuQiu was different. He firmly believed that this death-seeking collection could let him learn the 'Prajna sacrifice life' and constantly worked hard to seek death for it.

The most important step was the protection of mo and youzi.

Every time QiuQiu was ready to die, they would always stop him at the critical moment.

The mentality of certain death, but the end was to live. The will to die was in the heart, but the body did not die. This was one of the true meanings of the Prajna sacrifice.

After many attempts, because of his parents 'protection, QiuQiu's desire to die a proper death grew stronger and stronger, so that he could experience what death felt like.

QiuQiu's pursuit of death was very pure, but it did not have the slightest thought of fear.

From that moment on, QiuQiu had already understood the Prajna sacrifice.

However, although QiuQiu had already comprehended it, there was still a hurdle in the actual implementation.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin appeared and told QiuQiu to focus, calm down, and be in a cold and indifferent state ...

This step was mo Xiaoxin's last instruction. It was also this step that allowed QiuQiu to become one with its body and mind, completely understanding how to control and release the Prajna sacrifice.

In other words, without mo Xiaoxin's guidance, QiuQiu's Prajna sacrifice would not have happened.

It was such a coincidence!

.....

At this moment, QiuQiu was sitting cross-legged on the ground. The Golden body of The Fiend monk on its back had not faded and was still congealing.

Golden light flickered, and countless Buddhist seal characters circled around QiuQiu. In this state, QiuQiu's comprehension of the Prajna sacrifice became deeper and deeper.

Finally, the moment the demonic golden body was completely formed, the district-wide announcement sounded.

[Server-wide announcement, player youzi's child 'QiuQiu' has learned the active (passive) skill, path of hell, Gokudo path three, Prajna sacrifice (basic)!]

At this moment, the entire district was in an uproar!

After more than a year, the ultimate skill that all assassin players had been looking forward to for a long time but no one had been able to understand had finally been comprehended at this moment.

In order to learn this skill, countless assassin players had died one after another. They had paid too much, too much.

However, he still couldn't figure out the true meaning of the Prajna sacrifice.

Hence, for the sake of this skill, all assassin players once made a promise.

The first one to comprehend the true meaning of the life-risking Prajna would be recognized as the King of Assassins!

Chapter 417 - Livestreaming Teaching

In the afternoon, after signing for a batch of nutrient fluids from the gaming chamber that had just been delivered, mo and youzi logged into the war online again.

However, the moment they went online, they were dumbfounded.

His friend list popped up automatically. Countless profile pictures popped up, and there were 999+ messages in an instant.

It was as if something earth-shattering had happened in the few hours that they had gone offline. The two of them could not help but be stunned.

They subconsciously opened the information list, and a large number of dialog boxes appeared.

Ye Xue 'er: "F * ck, youzi, you're so amazing. How did you do it? hurry up and come up with a tutorial. I want to learn too."

Liu Chan: "Little Mo, come up with a tutorial. The assassin players in my Guild are going crazy!"

Ye Xue 'er thought, "Prajna sacrificing her life!" Begging for a tutorial video, thanks (kowitz)

Wang Da mang: "please enlighten me, Prajna. I'll also tell you a piece of good news. According to the agreement we made on the forum, your QiuQiu is now the King of Assassins."

As the old saying went, "the myth Guild sent a congratulatory message!"

[No. 7: congratulations, congratulations. I've been studying the cultivation system of the path of hell recently. I'll visit you guys another day (smile)]

.....

Looking at the dense information, inky and youzi looked at each other, and then tacitly turned their eyes to QiuQiu, who was playing with sand not far away.

Prajna sacrifice? The King of Assassins?

Looking at QiuQiu, who was playing happily, Little Mo and youzi had question marks on their faces. They didn't understand why these words were associated with QiuQiu.

Then, they strode toward QiuQiu and came to his side.

Seeing that someone was approaching, QiuQiu immediately looked up and then cried out in surprise,”

“Mom, dad, you're back.”

Youzi squatted down and rubbed QiuQiu's head. She smiled and said,

“QiuQiu, did anything happen when mom and dad weren't around?”

When QiuQiu heard this, a smug expression appeared on its face.””Mom, dad, QiuQiu will be the most powerful assassin from today on!”

Youzi: “???”

Little Mo: “???”

“QiuQiu, you're not being obedient again! You even mentioned assassins! Is your butt itching?” Youzi immediately rebuked.

When QiuQiu heard this, it hurriedly covered its butt with both hands, a look of fear on its face.

Looking at QiuQiu in such a state, youzi sighed. She subconsciously opened QiuQiu's information panel, habitually wanting to check QiuQiu's health status.

However, when she saw a few striking labels on it, her and inky's eyes widened.

QiuQiu (6 years old):

[Character information: reward for first place in the June 1st event. Has complete self-consciousness and extremely high growth talent.]

Character abilities: [path of hell, Prajna sacrifice life],[none]

[Path of hell three-Prajna sacrifice]:

[Skill information: hell Dao, the power of Gokudo Dao. After casting, you can summon the Prajna demonic Buddha to strengthen yourself. Any damage done to yourself can be transmitted to the locked target through the demonic Buddha, and additional fixed damage will be dealt.]

[Skill cultivation progress: Prajna truth·sacrifice (elementary)]

[Skill passive effect: primary-level of the demonic Prajna protection (HP reduced by 1%, all attributes increased by 1%, 10% damage immunity when HP is lower than 50%)]

[Skill note: Gokudo mark (symbol of a hell path Gokudo path cultivator)]

[Character class: NONE (initially, you can choose to be a Berserker, assassin, or wizard. You can also learn other classes in-game)]

[Character personality: stubborn, optimistic]

[Character goal: become an assassin as outstanding as your parents]

[Character Status: Healthy]

[Bound to: youzi]

.....

At this moment, Little Mo and little youzi's faces were full of disbelief.

His son had learned the Prajna sacrifice?

How could this be possible?

They couldn't imagine what had happened to QiuQiu in the few hours they were gone, and how he had done it.

Thinking of the 999+ messages just now, at this moment, mo and youzi finally understood why these friends kept sending messages like crazy.

“QiuQiu, tell mommy, how did you learn the Prajna sacrifice?” Youzi rubbed QiuQiu's little head. She was proud and curious at the same time.

“Mom, you're not angry anymore?” QiuQiu asked cautiously.

“I'm not angry anymore. Tell mommy how you learned it first. ” Youzi continued to ask.

“Mom, weren't you curious why QiuQiu changed so much before? let me tell you a secret. Actually, QiuQiu was already cultivating the Prajna sacrifice at that time ...”

Upon hearing QiuQiu's description, Little Mo and little youzi were stunned.

In the beginning, they thought that QiuQiu had some fortuitous encounter, but when they heard QiuQiu talk about the cultivation method, they suddenly felt that it was more and more familiar!

Wasn't this a collection of unreliable suicide on the forum?

It could be said that mo and youzi were very familiar with this series of death-seeking collection. Every time they thought about it, they felt that it was an unbearable past.

This was because they had really studied it seriously back then and had experienced a long period of waiting for resurrection.

Even now, they still felt that they had been scammed by the unscrupulous forum players. This cultivation method was absolutely unreliable.

Therefore, when they found out that QiuQiu had actually succeeded in cultivating in this way, they appeared to be in disbelief.

At this moment, they finally understood why QiuQiu had been seeking death recently. It was actually secretly cultivating the death-seeking collection!

However, at this moment, they had new doubts. How did QiuQiu know about this death-seeking collection?

Although QiuQiu also had the function of logging into the forum because of its own uniqueness, Little Mo and youzi didn't open and register a forum account for QiuQiu, because they were afraid that the idiotic netizens would lead QiuQiu astray.

Therefore, QiuQiu, who didn't have an account, shouldn't have any channels to know about this collection.

At this moment, they suddenly thought of QiuQiu running away from home.

“QiuQiu, did you tell you the cultivation method of the bad guy you kidnapped?” Youzi asked with a serious expression.

Upon hearing this, QiuQiu said with an aggrieved expression,”

“Mommy, QiuQiu won't say it!”

Looking at QiuQiu, youzi sighed and gave up on asking. Then she said,”

“Then, QiuQiu, tell mommy how you mastered the Prajna sacrifice.”

Seeing that its mother was no longer asking, QiuQiu immediately laughed.””En!”

“Wait, I'll start a live broadcast and give them a reply!” Seeing that QiuQiu was about to start explaining, Little Mo immediately spoke up.

Youzi nodded and rubbed QiuQiu's head,”

“Wait a moment. Let daddy turn on a live broadcast. Many friends want to know that you’re famous now.”

At this moment, inky pressed the livestream button and typed in a title.

[I was busy just now. Those assassin players who want to learn from Prajna, come to the livestream room. I won’t reply to them one by one. Remember to tip me. I have to save money to buy a house for QiuQiu!] [Op: my wife is the most beautiful in the world]

After learning that someone had learned the Prajna sacrifice, many assassin players were in a state of suffering. They were waiting for someone to announce the information on the forum. Upon seeing the appearance of this livestream room, all the assassin players did not hesitate to enter the livestream room.

Not only assassin players, but a large number of players of other professions also rushed into this live broadcast room, all wanting to see how powerful the legendary most difficult skill for assassins to learn was.

The number of viewers in the live stream room rose rapidly ...

When he felt that there were enough people, he turned to QiuQiu and opened its analysis panel, showing the information of Prajna’s sacrifice to the players in the livestream room.

When the livestream viewers saw the details of Prajna sacrifice, they were all shocked.

Just as they had guessed, Prajna’s life-risking ability was extremely powerful. All the assassin players were envious, and they wished they could master this powerful one-on-one ability immediately.

For a time, many assassin players began to tip soul coins, urging Little Mo to get to the main topic and start learning the explanation of Prajna sacrifice.

Seeing the bullet comments and rewards from the players in the live broadcast room, Xiao mo laughed very happily. Because with these rewards, the pressure of buying a house in Beiqi was reduced.

“Alright, QiuQiu, let’s start now. There are so many brothers and sisters watching, so you have to go into more detail~” at this moment, youzi smiled at QiuQiu.

QiuQiu nodded its head vigorously and began its explanation.”

“When QiuQiu uses the Prajna sacrifice, it will pay attention to a few very important points ... Its eyes must be cold and emotionless, and then it must put its whole body into it ...”

While QiuQiu was repeating what mo Xiaoxin had said back then, everyone in the livestream room, be it assassin players or other professional players, was listening attentively. Some even took out notes and started taking notes.

The nonsense that mo Xiaoxin had said at that time came from QiuQiu’s mouth, but it became the Holy Bible for the players to study Prajna’s sacrifice.

At this moment, they were listening very seriously, and no one even sent any comments on the live broadcast.

This was because the players had done some research on the path of hell and knew that the power of the path of hell was not exclusive to curse disciples. Instead, it was a cultivation system of the netherworld.

Compared to the curse disciples who only specialized in the path of hell, other jobs also had the possibility of mastering the power of the path of hell.

The players had already found out about this from the hell server’s forum. There were more than six races that had mastered the path of hell.

Therefore, QiuQiu’s commentary was also very attractive to other players who were not assassins. They all thought that it was a chance to understand the power system of the path of hell.

Although QiuQiu's explanation was a little vague, the players didn't ask too much of a child.

Instead, he began to interpret the help and meaning of this sentence in cultivation word by word.

The learning atmosphere in the livestream room gradually became more intense ...

More than ten minutes passed.

After QiuQiu finished explaining his last understanding of Prajna's sacrifice, he suddenly blinked."

"Brother and sister, did you learn it?"

In an instant, the screen was filled with bullet comments again.

[The strongest Xue Li: what a cute King of Assassins, I strongly request a hug!]

[Assassin's Creed: teacher QiuQiu, I've learned it. The most important thing is to have cold eyes (funny)]

A cold glint flashed,"hehe, I've recorded every word that teacher QiuQiu said. I'll study it later (happy~)"

[Backstabbing expert: in the future, who would dare to say that we assassins are the weakest sewer job? I'll use a backhanded Prajna sacrifice to let them know what a head-on assassination is. (Funny)]

[To come and go without a trace: it seems that spring has arrived for us assassin players. Everyone is ready to be wild. It's time to suppress the other classes (funny)]

[Crayon Shinchan: it seems to be a heartache ...]

.....

While the players were in a heated discussion, youzi suddenly frowned, because she found that QiuQiu seemed to be stepping on something.

As if it had noticed its mother's gaze on its feet, QiuQiu suddenly became extremely nervous.

“QiuQiu, what's that under your feet?”

“Mom, QiuQiu didn't hide anything!” QiuQiu answered nervously.

“Then move your foot away!”

QiuQiu immediately moved its foot away with a bitter face.

Youzi saw this and reached out to take out the object buried in the sand.

“A dagger?” Seeing the sparkling white dagger in her hand, youzi was stunned. She then stared at QiuQiu.

“QiuQiu, where did you get the dagger? you're still so young, how can you play with weapons!”

QiuQiu's face turned bitter as it fell silent at the thought of its promise to mo Xiaoxin.

“QiuQiu!”

“Mom, hit me. I won't say anything!” QiuQiu said, feeling wronged.

Thinking that QiuQiu had actually hidden a weapon from the two of them, youzi seemed very angry. Then, she looked at inky and the two of them attacked at the same time ...

Under the surprised gazes of the players in the livestream room.

Their King assassin began to wail as he cruelly accepted the beating from the mixed bosses.

He was crying so hard that his face was covered in snot and tears. He looked extremely miserable ...

Chapter 418 - Non-Server Activation?

After QiuQiu's livestream teaching, Beiqi's assassin player circle once again set off a wave of death-seeking craze.

As the lessons this time had successful cultivation cases as the foundation, many players believed in it without a doubt.

As a result, there were even many jokes.

I'm an assassin player, I have no feelings.

I'm an assassin player, and my eyes are very cold.

.....

All the assassin players had an illusion during this time.

The other classes would be finished, but the assassin class would rise.

He was also intoxicated in his beautiful fantasy, looking forward to learning the Prajna sacrifice and then viciously suppress the other professional players, letting them know what the anger of the sewer players was.

Regarding this, Lu Wu didn't know whether to laugh or cry, because he knew very well that QiuQiu's success was difficult to replicate.

However, this wasn't absolute. When the assassin players sought death, their mentality was as firm as QiuQiu's.

This was because compared to the death-seeking collection, many assassin players at that time only tried it out and didn't completely believe it. However, it was different this time. They had absolute faith in QiuQiu's teaching because QiuQiu had already succeeded.

A change in mentality might bring about a miracle.

Lu Wu could only look forward to this, but he didn't want to force anything. This kind of mentality of becoming stronger was what Lu Wu was happy to see.

After all, the stronger the players were, the stronger he would be, and they would always complement each other.

Recently, the development of the game was back on track, but there was one thing that caught Lu Wu's attention in reality.

This was because conquest online was launched in the non-server.

However, this time, the opening of the non-server had nothing to do with Lu Wu.

However, the news he received was that the "non-server" of the conquests online had been activated.

When he first received the news, Lu Wu was completely dumbfounded.

At that time, Wu Guoyi had even called him and complained over the phone, asking why he had turned on the African server without informing him.

At that time, Lu Wu was a little confused and immediately told Wu Guoyi that he did not open a non-server server.

Then, both Lu Wu and Wu Guoyi fell into a state of confusion ...

As for the non-server, although Lu Wu had already considered it, because of the new growth system and the selection of the server, it was impossible to open it at this stage.

But why did it open?

So, Lu Wu went to find Bei Li, who was eating.

After that, Bei Li was also dumbfounded. He didn't understand why Lu Wu said that the non-server was open, because he hadn't even started to design the settings of the non-server.

This made Lu Wu even more confused. He didn't understand what was going on, so he turned on his computer and began to search for news about conquering online non-servers.

Instantly, a large amount of information appeared.

[Era-defining masterpiece “war online” is officially launched for non-servers. Players can make game reservations in advance.]

[“War online” has officially opened its non-server, good days for African players are here!]

[I'm looking forward to it. The good news for non-server players is here. Punitive expedition online has officially entered!]

[Date confirmed, June 11th. Punitive expedition online will open non-server official website and game download!]

[The foreign war server has been released in advance. The long-awaited game is finally here!]

.....

Lu Wu was confused.”???”

When he saw these messages, the first thought that came to Lu Wu's mind was, 'where the hell did this fake news come from?'

As the big boss behind the scenes, I didn't even know that the non-server was about to open, but you video game media knew in advance?

At this moment, Lu Wu really felt his teeth hurt.

Therefore, he quickly logged into the official conquest website and found that the players from the four major servers were already discussing the

opening of the non-servers.

It was obvious that the players from the four major servers had already believed that the non-servers were about to open.

This gave Lu Wu a huge headache.

Fortunately, there were some players who questioned this.

Wandering swordsman (hell):”that can’t be right. Before the war opened a new server, the forum and function options would be opened in advance. Why are they so careless this time?”

Cosmic stars (Europe):”that’s right. That’s what I’m curious about as well. When the European server was first opened, there was a lot of publicity in advance. Many places had advertisements for the war. It took a few days before it was opened. This time, it’s too fast!”

Pegasus meteor fist (ya):”you’re right. It was the same when the Asian server was opened. 173 agency carried out two weeks of large-scale publicity. This time, the opening of the non-servers was too hasty. It didn’t seem like the style of the stupid official company.”

[The strongest Xue Li: the most important thing is, since the non-server will be opened tomorrow, where’s the official announcement?] What about the non-Server forums? If they didn’t have any of these, the non-server players were probably raised by their stepmothers. Of course, perhaps they really were (funny)

Crayon Shin-chan: “I strongly protest that non-servers don’t have forums. Otherwise, how can I make them cry? I’ll let them experience the horror of Beiqi’s Bar spirit first (funny).”

A big wolfdog replied Crayon Shinchan: You only know how to argue with others. I’ll find you sooner or later, and then I’ll beat you to death!

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big Wolfhound: I laughed as I patted the dog’s head. Actually, I had already been exposed. However, I was very pleased

that he was very reliable and didn't say my name. What made me even happier was that it seemed like he couldn't run around at all. Thus, my crisis was resolved, and you still couldn't do anything to me. Hahaha (funny)

.....

Although many players believed that it was a non-server opening, there were also some players who raised their doubts.

It was obvious that the opening of the non-servers was too hasty. It was completely different from the way the punitive expedition official opened the other servers. More importantly, the official website did not have a sub-server page.

In the eyes of many players, these questions were clearly somewhat illogical.

Seeing the players discussing this, Lu Wu couldn't help but frown.

He then found Beili and began to investigate the matter.

After all, this was not a small matter. Lu Wu wanted to know who spread the rumors and what their purpose was.

With the help of the all-rounded little Bei Li, the investigation went smoothly, and Lu Wu soon found out where the source of the news was.

At first, the news about war online opening in the non-server came from a media company called "sunlight's light". It was a small media organization with a scale of only about 10 people and could not be considered an authoritative media company at all.

Lu Wu was very confused about this. Why did so many African players believe the news reported by this small media company?

In order to find out the truth, Lu Wu began to investigate the matter in depth. At the same time, he also wanted to know the reason why this media company did this.

He didn't believe that the media was just trying to spread rumors to gain popularity.

This was because this popularity was only temporary. The consequence was to bear the anger of thousands of players who were bitterly waiting for it. This was definitely not worth it.

In order to find out the reason, Lu Wu clicked on the first news article about "war online" wanting to log into a non-server and began to read it.

The content of this news was an introduction to the war game. After Lu Wu checked it, he didn't find any problems.

However, there was a link at the bottom of the news, which was labeled [Conqueror's web link]

It was this link that made Lu Wu feel very surprised, because the domain name on the link was not the real official website of the war.

With a stunned mood, Lu Wu still clicked on the link.

Then, Lu Wu was even more dumbfounded, because the website that he connected to was actually made exactly the same as the official website of the expedition.

The main forum, the four major servers, the live stream category, the forum category, the game friend list, email, and so on ...

It had everything. If you looked at the official website, you wouldn't be able to see any flaws at all. Perhaps many old players couldn't find any problems with this website.

However, compared to the official battle website, this fake website had an additional option.

[Game reserved channel]

Curious, Lu Wu immediately clicked on it, and then a pop-up window appeared with a few big words.

[On June 11th, the battle begins!]

And at the bottom of the pop-up window, there was a line of words.

[Due to the overdrawn maintenance of the online server for war, our company has decided to set a game fee system for the time being. Booking the game will cost \$1888. Do you want to transfer it to the payment channel? if the payment is successful, you can download the game on June 11th and start war!]

Who doesn't know that I use love to generate electricity in the Great War? I even came up with a pay-to-buy system!

When Lu Wu saw this message, he couldn't help but widen his eyes.

Now, he finally knew what that small video game media organization was up to. It was actually a F * cking "fishing" website.

He had spent so much effort to create a 1:1 website just so that he could take advantage of the fact that the non-server had not opened yet to scam a wave of non-server players who had been waiting for this. Furthermore, he was trying to scam as many as he could, and he was clearly prepared to run away after scamming them!

This made Lu Wu very angry. He had a good reputation for his campaign, and if he was successfully fooled by you, it would damage his reputation.

However, Lu Wu didn't make a move right away. Instead, he asked Bei Li to skip the payment option and go to the next page. He wanted to see the subsequent settings of this fake website.

At this moment, another pop-up window appeared.

[Big discount for the opening of the server, starting from 30% off of soul coins]

[Event details: anyone who buys soul coins before the game opens will enjoy a 30% discount. In addition, the company promises that the soul coins exchanged for top-ups will be available in the entire server!]

After reading the content, Lu Wu had no more energy to complain. You guys are so black-hearted!

Chapter 419 - You Still Dare To Quibble!

When he saw that the back of the game's pre-order interface was actually a top-up channel, Lu Wu couldn't help but want to cover his face.

This is a little too much. You even prepared the top-up channel page for me in advance.

I really have to thank you!

In fact, Lu Wu also felt that it was a pity that it was fake. Otherwise, he, who was in need of soul coins, would also like to spend money to top up.

After all, for Lu Wu, money was not as important as soul coins. If he could top-up with a 30% discount, he would exchange all of them and leave some money for Bei Li to buy snacks.

Lu Wu, who didn't know whether to laugh or cry, directly asked Bei Li to hack the fishing website after he logged out.

Otherwise, he was afraid that some players who did not know the situation would be deceived.

Then, he posted an announcement on the official website.

[Regarding the fake opening of a non-server, please do not fall for it. The so-called official website of the non-server battle is a fake fishing website!]

Content:

All players, please take note that all the media reports about this non-server opening are purely fictional and should not be taken seriously.

At the same time, after an official investigation, the incident was caused by a non-media organization, "light of the sun." The content of the report was pure fiction. The "link" in the report was an illegal fishing site and not the official website of the expedition. Players should be careful and not be fooled.

(Attached is a collection of screenshots from fishing websites.)

(Attached is a collection of identification methods)

The official game team of war

.....

The moment the official announcement was made, the players 'hot topic was suppressed, and a large number of players swarmed into the official post.

Obviously, the official announcement had exceeded the expectations of many players. This was because many players believed that the non-server launch was real. After all, a large number of gaming media outside had reported it this way.

However, there were also some players who had already seen through everything and were not surprised by the result.

[The strongest Xue Li: this Xue Li has already seen through everything. It's indeed fake news. After all, it's completely not in line with the style of war (hands on hips proudly.jpg)]

Crayon Shin-chan: "stupid official, look at what I found in the picture you attached. It's a channel to top up. Look at how even pirated versions of the game have the awareness to open a channel to top up. Don't you have a single point?" (Funny face)

Tar ō suikameha: "oh my, stupid official. I was curious and went to look for that fake fishing website. Then, I found out that the website couldn't be logged in. Tell me, did you do it? did you do it secretly?"(funny)

Wild boar Peppa: “stupid official, you actually blocked that website. Return my top-up channel. Hurry up and return it to me. I want a 30% discount. You have to bear this loss. Don’t lie to me. I don’t want to listen (funny)”

Master baokemeng: “hahaha, stupid official, you actually blocked our 30% discount channel. You’re really shameless. Hurry up and give it back (funny).”

[Invincible loneliness: stupid official, you’re already a mature official. It’s time for you to open your own top-up channel. Even imposters are more aware and motivated than you. They know that it’s time to earn money. Then, look at you guys. Sigh~.jpg]

Assassin’s Creed: “pfft, this truth is making me choke. This is too amazing. The so-called non-service is actually a fake fishing website. It even has a channel to top up money. It’s invincible. Now I just want to know if this fake website has tricked anyone.”(Funny)

[Roasting Chang ‘e while holding a Jade Rabbit: I’ve probably cheated a lot of people. After all, there are many loyal fans among the African players who are looking forward to the battle.]

Brick-moving expert: “they’re probably just trying to run away. But I think that the warring officials have the ability to help these players recover their losses. After all, isn’t their black technology leading the world?” (Funny face)

The African lion King: “this method can only deceive new players. Old players all know that the dog official uses love to generate electricity and has no interest in money. The function of topping up is even further away. You want them to sell soul coins at a 30% discount?” He probably wouldn’t even have the chance to break the boss’s bones (funny)

[I want to lead the way: everyone, don’t stray from the topic. Let the dog official company return our 30% discount channel first. What? you’re saying it’s fake?] It has nothing to do with your government? I advise you to look at the 40-meter broadsword in my hand and think carefully before you speak! (Funny face)

.....

After issuing the warning notice, Lu Wu was surprised to find that the players didn't seem to be paying attention to the dangers of the fishing websites at all.

Soon, the topic of discussion was focused on the 30% discount channel on the pirated websites, with the theme that the fake websites were more motivated than your stupid official websites. This once again started a wave of public opinion.

They all hoped that the dog official could be a little more motivated. While generating power with love, they had to learn to make money and try to earn some heart-wrenching money, even if it was just for a day.

This made Lu Wu not know whether to laugh or cry.

The players took the initiative to ask the official game platform to scam them. Only the idiotic netizens of the official game platform would do such a thing.

However, if there was really a 30% discount channel, he still wanted to top up. How would it be the players 'turn?

That was why it was not realistic.

As for exchanging his own stock of soul coins for the players 'money, that was even more impossible.

.....

After Lu Wu made the official announcement, many gaming media began to work and write articles about this incident without Lu Wu even having to say a word.

After all, war online had an extraordinary status in the gaming industry. This was considered a hot topic in the gaming industry, and the number of players who paid attention to this matter was incomparably huge. They were naturally willing to take the initiative to report it.

Soon, the truth spread to the African region.

At this moment, many African video game media changed their tune and began to copy the foreign media's reports to clarify the truth.

The media was like this. As long as they saw a “explosive point” in a hot topic, they would fight to repost and report it, afraid that they would be slow. Sometimes, they would not even know the whole story and the truth of the incident.

Moreover, after the truth was clarified, they would very skillfully push the blame to the media that they had reposted, saying that their media was innocent and that they had only reposted and had nothing to do with the incident.

After the truth was revealed, the “sunlight” media agency became the focus of the gaming circle.

As the origin of this mishap, Lu Wu didn't even need to do anything. The angry African players started to report him crazily.

Local reports, online reports, human search results, and so on ...

The African players used all their means to “destroy” this media company.

All of this happened too suddenly, and the organization of the light of the sun, which was in charge of all this and was ready to escape, was caught off guard.

What made them even more dumbfounded was that the website that they had worked so hard on had only been operating for two days before it was hacked. They could no longer access the website.

Fortunately, they were well prepared and were ready to escape.

After all, they were already prepared to run away when they were ready to make a fortune. They just didn't expect it to come so soon.

The only thing that made them happy was that they had earned a large amount of top-up money from African players.

For safety reasons, the money was transferred to dozens of overseas bank accounts that were prepared in advance after the players had successfully topped up. Even if the top-up accounts were blocked, they did not have to worry.

There was already a storm outside, and they quickly began to escape through the channels, preparing to retreat to the sea.

However, what they didn't know was that Lu Wu had already locked on to them, so how could he let them leave so easily?

Not only did they hurt many players who loved punitive expedition online, but they also damaged the reputation of punitive expedition and Lu Wu's own interests.

For such an incident, they had to kill the chicken to show respect to the monkey!

Therefore, on the same day, Lu Wu asked Bei Li to hack all the overseas accounts and calculate all the money flow in the accounts with the artifact, then transfer all the original amount back to the accounts of the players who were cheated.

What Lu Wu did undoubtedly made the media personnel of the light of the sun, who were behind this mishap, break down.

His phone kept ringing with notifications of money being transferred, but there was nothing he could do. Even if he called overseas to freeze his account and prevent more transfers, it was all for naught under Bei Li's all-rounded means. All his money, including the money in these overseas accounts, had been emptied.

A total of 34 overseas bank accounts were cleared in just a few minutes, totaling 9.3 billion.

The members of the light of sun, who were in charge of all this, only received a bunch of text messages to transfer money and nothing else.

However, this was not the end.

While they were escaping, Lu Wu synchronized their coordinates and shared them on the internet.

This step was a fatal blow. The collapsed members of the light of the sun began to abandon all electronic devices, thinking that the other party had located them through mobile phones and other electronic devices. They even changed their escape route.

However, they were still too naive.

Even without these electronic devices, it was still too easy for Lu Wu to locate them with the divine weapon in his hand.

The inescapable net had been formed.

The members of sunlight were quickly found by the positioning System, but they were found by a group of loyal fans.

What they were about to face next was a “world-shaking” beating. After all, they had deceived the feelings of so many African players, so how could they not be angry?

They couldn't escape a beating, even if they begged for mercy.

After that, they were found by the African police, who arrived late. No, it should be said that they were saved.

At that time, many media outlets were present and took many photos of their swollen faces, which made many African players feel relieved.

Everything came to a perfect end.

However, just when Lu Wu thought it was over, there was another wave of discussion on the official website.

The African lion King: “I don’t believe this is not the doing of the F * cking officials. Is this the power of black technology?”

[The strongest Xue Li: I don’t think the officials will admit it.]

Crayon Shin-chan: “latest news. A magical thing just happened. All the players ‘funds have been returned. Do you dare to say that this wasn’t done by the dog official platform?”(slaps table)

Roasting Chang ‘e while holding a Jade Rabbit: “the government is so F * cking awesome. I’ll believe it if you tell me now that the government can invent an immortal elixir. By the way, I’ll reserve a bottle first. I want to fight for a lifetime (funny).”

.....

In the face of the players ‘discussion, Lu Wu was ashamed.

After all, this was illegal. Although everyone knew it, they still had to do some surface work, so he immediately posted a post.

Official announcement:

As for the players ‘discussion about manipulating money transfers and private positioning, the official punitive expedition solemnly stated: It has nothing to do with me!

As soon as the notice was posted, the players replied unanimously.

Shameless dog, you still dare to quibble!

Chapter 420 - The Little Monk

On Jinxiu mountain in the Dragon Kingdom.

After the heavy rain, the mountain road was covered in fog. On both sides of the wet stairs, the verdant leaves were still dripping with rain. It was a lively scene.

In the Golden Bell temple on the mountain, a handsome man dressed in a martial monk's attire was sitting cross-legged on a futon with his hands pressed together. He was listening to the lecture of an old monk in a Kasaya beside him.

“Yuan Fang, this cultivation is ascetic. I won't give you any money during this period of cultivation down the mountain. The hardships you experience during this period will be a tempering of your Buddhist heart. I hope you can comprehend the great Dao of Buddhism from it!”

“Master, what about my meal?” Yuan Fang raised his head in confusion.

“I'll give you the alms bowl, and you can go alms yourself!”

“What if they don't give us Food?” Yuan Fang continued to ask.

“Then let's change to another patron!” The old monk said calmly.

“Then why don't you go to another restaurant and still refuse?”

At that moment, the old monk's veins bulged on his forehead.”

“Ascetic cultivation is to face hunger, cold, and fatigue. If you can't beg for food, you can only endure!”

“Then, master, can I work when I'm hungry?” Yuan Fang continued to ask.

“You ... You’re working?” At that moment, the old monk felt his blood pressure rise again. He quickly chanted “Amitabha” to calm his emotions.

“No!”

“Master, then can I not go and cultivate?” Yuan Fang said pitifully.

“You’re already an adult. Ascetic cultivation is a tempering of your state of mind. How can you be unwilling just because you want to? if you return to the temple early or let me find out that you didn’t abide by the rules of ascetic cultivation and broke the precept without permission, I’ll drive you out of the door!” The old monk frowned and scolded.

“Alright then, master. When will we start eating? I’ll eat more first so that I won’t go hungry!”

The old monk was speechless.

After taking in such a disciple, the old monk felt extremely tired. Other than being able to eat and fight, he had nothing else to do.

.....

In the afternoon, Yuan Fang, who still wanted to stay in the temple no matter what, was finally driven out of the mountain Gate and began a year-long “bitter cultivation.”

At this moment, Yuan Fang was holding the alms bowl in his hand and wearing an ascetic robe. He raised his head and went down the mountain in dejection.

He was very familiar with this mountain road. He often went up and down the mountain with his senior and junior brothers to buy the materials needed for the temple. Usually, there were basically no tourists except for some special festivals.

The path down the mountain was winding, and it took them two hours to reach the foot of the mountain.

There was a small town not far from the foot of the mountain. Although the town was remote, its construction was very modern and its basic construction was also very complete. A road extended from the town to the foot of the mountain.

Looking around, Yuan Fang rubbed his chubby head, not knowing where to go.

In the end, he decided to head towards the town. There were many people there, so he should be able to get some food.

After another few hours of walking, Yuan Fang felt hungry and missed the food in the temple.

However, when he thought of his master's stern gaze before he left, Yuan Fang dispelled the thought of returning.

Although there were also vehicles going back and forth along the way, Yuan Fang did not dare to hitch a ride. After all, his master had instructed him before that he could only walk during the ascetic journey.

Looking at the alms bowl in his hand, Yuan Fang rubbed his stomach and walked into the street of the town.

His appearance immediately attracted the attention of many people, because his dress was too conspicuous, and it was out of place with modern clothing.

Walking along the street, Yuan Fang felt hungry again as he smelled the fragrance from the shops on both sides of the street ...

After some thought, he walked into a restaurant.

Yuan Fang walked to the cashier and placed the alms bowl on the counter. He looked at the owner who was dozing off and said,

“Boss, beg for alms!”

The boss was instantly jolted awake. He opened his eyes and immediately saw Yuan Fang standing in front of him.

“Boss, I’m begging for alms!” Yuan Fang continued.

“You’re a real monk?” The boss was stunned.

“Yes, my Buddhist name is Yuan Fang.” Yuan Fang immediately nodded.

“Are you monks so confident in your alms begging nowadays?” Looking at Yuan Fang’s indifferent expression, the boss seemed a little dumbfounded.

“Boss, I want to eat this ... This, and this!” Yuan Fang did not seem to hear the boss’s words. He reached out and pointed at the menu on the wall.

The boss was speechless.

“Brother, I have a small business here, please go to another one.” At this moment, the boss decisively chose to chase the customer away.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Fang could not help but frown.

“Boss, I can actually reduce the number of dishes.”

At this moment, the veins on the boss’s forehead throbbed. He had already expressed his intentions so clearly, so why was this monk still so thick-skinned?

“Little monk, this is really a small business. You’d better go to another one.” After thinking for a while, the boss still said tactfully.

This time, Yuan Fang didn’t say anything more. He picked up the “bowl” on the counter, turned around, and walked out of the restaurant. He suddenly turned around and said to the restaurant owner,”

“The Buddha will bless you!”

Then, he left without looking back.

At this moment, the boss felt like he was being scolded, but he had no evidence.

After leaving the restaurant, Yuan Fang went to another restaurant and started begging for alms.

Regarding alms begging, Yuan Fang's attitude had always been the same.

Boss, beg for alms!

He was bold and confident, neither haughty nor humble.

As a result, all his alms begging failed without exception. No restaurant was willing to give him food.

This made Yuan Fang very distressed. The sky was gradually turning dark, but he was still hungry, not to mention a place to spend the night.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's eyes lit up. He suddenly found a man with unkempt hair and a dirty face sitting in a corner not far away. At this moment, he was eating flatbread, one in his left hand and one in his right hand. He was eating happily, making Yuan Fang even hungrier.

After some thought, Yuan Fang quickly took a few steps forward and walked in front of the unkempt man,

“Almsgiver, beg for alms!”

The man who was eating the cake suddenly opened his eyes wide, as if he had choked. He couldn't help but start coughing. Then he quickly picked up the water bottle on the ground and began to pour it into his mouth.

After regaining his strength, the man stared at the Round Square and said,”

“You're begging me?”

“Yes,” Yuan Fang immediately nodded.

“Do you know what I do for a living? I’m a F * cking beggar, does your conscience not hurt?” The beggar asked in disbelief.

“So what if I’m a beggar? master said that all living beings are equal, so everyone is equal.” Yuan Fang said in a serious manner.

At this moment, the beggar was speechless. He felt that the monk’s words did make sense.

However, he couldn’t hand over the flatbread in his hand, so he quickly said,”

“You’re a monk and you’re kind. This is my dinner. If I share it with you, I’ll go hungry tomorrow. You can’t bear to see it, can you?”

“Buddha once cut off his meat to feed Eagles and tigers. Patron, you’re just sharing a piece of cake. It’s insignificant. If you’re hungry tomorrow, it’ll be a tempering of your mind and will be of great help to your future!”

At this moment, the beggar really wanted to punch the round bald head and shout “toughen your ass”!

“Get lost, get lost, I was being polite to you, but you’re really taking advantage of me, right? don’t disturb me while I’m eating. Get lost!” The pauper’s expression changed instantly as he cursed.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Fang’s expression did not change. He opened his mouth and said,”Buddha, please bless you.” Then, he turned and left.

“Bald donkey, I wish you no more descendants!” Thinking that Yuan Fang was scolding him, the beggar stared at Yuan Fang’s back and cursed angrily.

At this moment, Yuan Fang suddenly turned around and looked at the beggar with a serious expression. The beggar was startled, thinking that Yuan Fang was about to attack.

“Benefactor, I’m a monk. This statement is very reasonable!” After saying that, Yuan Fang turned around calmly, his expression still as indifferent as ever.

The Pauper, on the other hand, was dumbfounded. He suddenly felt that the monk's words made sense.

After thinking for a while, the Pauper shouted at the distant Yuan Fang again, "I wish you a full house of children and grandchildren!"

But after saying this, the beggar was stunned again. He suddenly felt that something was wrong.

He looked at the pancake in his hand and suddenly lost his appetite.

.....

At this time, the sky was already dark. Yuan Fang, who had failed to solicit donations again, walked to a stone bridge. He looked up at the stars in the sky and could not help but sigh.

"I'm so hungry!"

Was this the suffering that his master had mentioned? But it's really too bitter. Master, I can't take it anymore!

From Yuan Fang's point of view, the so-called "bitter" and "hungry" were equal.

At this moment, a loud noise suddenly came from afar. Then, a man appeared in the square-shaped line of sight, and a large group of people followed behind him.

"Don't run! How dare you steal my things and seduce my sister!" The leader of the group pointed at the man running in front of him and shouted.

"I'm not sleeping!" The man hurriedly replied.

"You're looking for death!" At this moment, the bearded man who was the leader of the group was even more furious.

When the man who was running for his life saw this, he was scared out of his wits. He hastened his steps and just happened to arrive in front of Yuan

Fang. When he saw that Yuan Fang was blocking his way, he immediately turned to the side and wanted to pass by him. However, Yuan Fang blocked him again and bumped into him.

Yuan Fang did not take a step back, but the man fell to the ground.

“++!”

The man hurriedly stood up and glared at Yuan Fang, but he did not make a move. He wanted to escape again, but he was once again blocked by Yuan Fang.

“Benefactor, you’ve stolen someone else’s things. It’s better to return them. Master said that if you do something wrong, you have to change!”

“Damn bald donkey, get lost!” The man glared at Yuan Fang and immediately raised his hand to smash Yuan Fang’s chest.

The punch landed squarely on Yuan Fang’s chest, but the latter did not move an inch. The man, however, cried out in pain and fell to the ground again.

At this time, a large group of people arrived from behind and surrounded Yuan Fang and the man.

“Monk, thank you!” The man in the lead said with a smile, then walked to the man on the ground and grabbed his hair.”

“Where’s my glass grass?”

“Boss ... I ... I’m selling soul coins!” The man on the ground said with a sad face.

“Then what about the soul coins?”

“I ... I bought equipment.” The man’s face was filled with despair.

“F * ck, you knew that I was the one who raised the glazed bead grass there, yet you still stole it. You’re simply courting death!” As he spoke, the

man raised his hand and was about to slap her.

However, before this slap could land, it was blocked by Yuan Fang.

“Monk, what are you doing?” The bearded man could not help but frown.

“Benefactor, it’s wrong to hit people!”

“Monk, this is none of your business. Go away. He stole my things, so I naturally have to teach him a lesson!” As he spoke, the bearded man raised his palm again.

However, this time, he was once again blocked by Yuan Fang.

The bearded man was immediately dissatisfied. Just as he was about to speak, he saw Yuan Fang’s indifferent tone,”

“Benefactor, please go easy on him. Don’t kill him. Otherwise, it will be difficult to deal with him.”

At this moment, everyone in the surroundings revealed stunned expressions. They had thought that Yuan Fang wanted to stop them, but they did not expect him to say such words.

“Yes ... You can!” The bearded man could not help but nod.

Chapter 421 - I Know What I'M Doing

Under the despairing gaze of the man on the ground, Yuan Fang stood to the side and watched as he was beaten up. He even showed an eager expression.

After a round of violent beating, the bearded man waved his hand to stop his brothers.

Then, he walked to the square and said,

“Monk, thank you for this!”

“Almsgiver, you’re too polite. Lord Buddha said that persuading people to do good will bring boundless merit.” Yuan Fang said in a neither haughty nor humble manner.

Upon hearing this, the dying man lying on the ground opened his eyes. At this moment, he really wanted to point his middle finger at the square. Why didn’t you say that saving a life is better than building a seven-story Pagoda?

Bastard, fake monk!

“Anyway, thank you. I’ll remember this favor. My name is Wang Long, the owner of the nearby Dragon God fitness club. If you have any problems, you can come to me.” After saying this, Wang Long patted Yuan Fang’s right shoulder, then waved to his brother, indicating that he should leave.

“Wait, benefactor, I’m in trouble. If you can help me, you’ll be doing me a great favor!” Yuan Fang immediately called out to Wang Long who was about to leave.

“Oh? What happened to you?” Wang Long couldn’t help but turn and ask.

“I’m hungry. If it’s possible, would you please give me some food?” Yuan Fang’s expression was calm when he said this. He did not feel embarrassed at all.

Wang Long couldn’t help but laugh.

He thought it was something big, but it turned out to be just a matter of having a meal. To him, it was not a big deal.

“Vegetable or meat?” Wang Long laughed mockingly.

“I’m a monk, so I don’t eat meat. I’ll just have some simple vegetarian dishes.” Yuan Fang replied in a serious manner, his expression exceptionally solemn.

This stunned Wang Long and he quickly apologized. Originally, he just wanted to make a joke. After all, there were too many fake monks nowadays. But obviously, this was not the case.

After a while ...

In a restaurant in the town, Wang Long looked at the dozens of meat dishes on the table and Yuan Fang who was still ordering. He cursed in his heart.

This bastard monk was really good at acting!

“Almsgiver, it’s about time. If you eat too much, it’s not good for your digestion!” After ordering, Yuan Fang put his palms together devoutly.

“Monk, aren’t you a vegetarian?” At this moment, Wang Long finally couldn’t help but ask.

“Benefactor, please don’t misunderstand. I’m ordering for you. This little monk doesn’t touch wine and meat. Master has warned me many times before he left. This little monk doesn’t dare to violate it!”

Realizing that he had misunderstood again, Wang Long’s face showed an embarrassed look. He felt extremely ashamed and couldn’t help but nod,”

“Then ... Then let’s eat.”

Yuan Fang nodded, then picked up his chopsticks and bowl. He muttered, “Amitabha.” Then, he reached out his chopsticks and picked up a bowl of vegetables.

Seeing this, Wang Long and the others also raised their chopsticks and prepared to eat.

Then, they were dumbfounded because the square hand turned into an illusion and quickly moved back and forth on the table. The food on the table began to fall at an extremely fast speed.

“++!” Seeing this scene, Wang Long couldn’t help but curse.

“Benefactor, why aren’t you eating?” At this time, Yuan Fang suddenly stopped eating and looked at Wang Long.

Looking at the messy table, Wang Long complained in his heart,

“You can eat. We’re not hungry.”

“Since that’s the case, I won’t stand on ceremony. Benefactors, please don’t hold back. If you’re hungry, you still have to eat. The body is the capital of one’s devotion to Buddhism.” After saying that, the round hand started to shake again, quickly moving back and forth on the table.

Looking at the Round Square that looked like a Hungry Ghost, Wang Long sighed in his heart. Although this monk’s behavior was very different, he was still a very honest person.

Seeing that there were fewer and fewer vegetables on the table, Wang Long was about to call the waiter to add a few more dishes.

At this moment, he suddenly realized that the meat dish in front of him seemed to be missing a piece of meat. His eyes immediately widened.

“Monk, you F * cking eat meat!”

Hearing this, Yuan Fang suddenly stopped eating and raised his head with an indifferent expression.

“Benefactor, I’m a Buddhist disciple and I don’t eat meat. You must be mistaken!”

“There was a piece of rib in front of me. Why is it gone?” Wang Long’s eyes widened.

“Benefactor, you might have seen wrongly. This little monk really doesn’t eat meat.” Yuan Fang shook his head again and denied it.

Looking at the sincere Fang Yuan, Wang Long was suspicious, but he still nodded.

While Yuan Fang continued to eat, Wang Long stared at the meat dishes on the table. He wanted to see if he was wrong or if the little monk was really eating secretly.

A moment later, Wang Long excitedly patted the table, “Little monk, I really saw it clearly this time. You just ate meat!”

Yuan Fang stopped again and sighed helplessly,

“Benefactor, this little monk really doesn’t eat meat.”

“I said, if you want to eat, just eat. Why are you pretending? it’s not like I won’t let you eat.” Wang Long couldn’t help but glare.

“Benefactor, don’t slander me. Meat is a taboo of Buddhism. How can I break it?” Yuan Fang heaved a long sigh and put on an innocent look.

“Little monk, you really don’t want to admit it?” Wang Long’s eyes widened.

“Oh, Amitabha. Since I didn’t eat it, why do I have to admit it?”

“You said it. Don’t say I didn’t give you a chance.”

After that, Wang Long called the waiter and asked him to order all the meat dishes.

“Little monk, it’s not too late to regret. I, Wang Long, am not a stingy person. It’s just a meal. As long as you admit to eating meat, I’ll serve you another table.” Wang Long said with his eyes wide.

“Benefactor, then please serve me another table. However, it’s not that I want to eat it. I know that you are not used to eating vegetarian food, so I’m thinking for you.” Yuan Fang put his hands together and spoke with an indifferent expression.

What a shameless monk!

At this moment, whether it was Wang Long or his brothers, they all had the same thought.

Just as Wang Long was about to continue, a noise came from outside the restaurant.

He immediately turned around and saw a group of people barging in. The leader was followed by the thief they had beaten up earlier.

Realizing that the visitors were not friendly, Wang Long gave his brothers at the table a look and then suddenly stood up.

The leader walked to the table and looked at Wang Long. He raised the steel pipe in his hand and said,

“Wang Long, how dare you hit my brother?”

“He stole my things, and I can’t teach him a lesson?” Wang Long looked at the leader and said coldly.

“Isn’t it just a game? does it hurt to lose something in the game?” The leader of the group was extremely furious.

“Ask your little brother how much the things in this game are worth!” Wang Long looked at the man who was beaten up before and said.

“How much?” At this moment, the leader frowned.

“Not much, it’s just a Tier 4 medicinal herb, only 180000. But I’ll still lose out if I beat him up!” Wang Long coldly looked at the leader and said.

Hearing this, the leader immediately turned to look at his brother. He found that his brother had his head lowered and did not dare to answer. He knew that Wang Long was right.

At this moment, his expression became extremely ugly, and he was somewhat embarrassed.

“Wang Long, 180000 Yuan, right? I’ll pay for it, but I can’t just let you hit my brother!” The leading man said in a deep voice.

“What do you mean by that?”

“What do you mean? It means that I’ll give you 180000 Yuan, but you’ll have to get a beating!” The leading man said with a dark expression.

“You try!” Wang Long also glared at him, not giving in.

The atmosphere was tense. The two groups of people were ready to fight, and the restaurant owner standing in the distance was scared out of his wits.

At this moment, a square figure suddenly appeared in the middle of the two groups of people. He muttered, “Amitabha.” Then he said,

“Benefactors, it’s better to make enemies than to make them. Being too competitive will eventually bring harm to yourself.”

“Where did this crazy monk come from?” The leading man immediately waved his hand and slapped the round head.

“Pa!”

A crisp sound was heard. Yuan Fang stood still without any reaction, but the leader subconsciously grabbed his trembling right hand.

“Almsgiver, have you vented your anger?” Yuan Fang said with a smile.

“Vent your anger, your Grandpa!” The embarrassed leader immediately raised his foot and kicked Yuan Fang’s chest.

This time, Yuan Fang did not Dodge and took the full brunt of the kick. However, his face did not change. On the contrary, the leader took a few steps back.

“F * ck!” Seeing that the little monk was beaten up because of him, Wang Long couldn’t help it. He grabbed the chair beside him and was ready to fight.

“Almsgiver, don’t be impulsive. They have many people. If you guys really fight, you’ll be at a disadvantage. Let me do it!” Yuan Fang immediately stopped Wang Long’s action. Then, he turned around and walked to the leader. He smiled and said,

“Let’s go out and solve it. A shop owner has to do business too!”

The leader looked at Yuan Fang, his face ashen. The slap and kick just now had made him feel like he had hit an iron block. The monk was fine, but he himself was in pain. It was really embarrassing.

But he still nodded.

Then, the two groups of people walked out of the restaurant while the restaurant owner was surprised.

After arriving outside, the two groups of people walked for a while and came to an open space. Yuan Fang stopped and turned to look at the man in the lead with a smile,

“Almsgiver, how do you want to solve this?”

“How do we solve this? I’ve already said that I’ll pay for it, but since my brother got beaten up, Wang Long has to suffer too!”

“You can try.” Wang Long stepped forward and said sternly.

“Hey, benefactors, it’s not a big deal. How about this? I’ll take the beating for this benefactor. Let’s forget about it.”

“No, I’m not afraid of him!” Wang Long immediately said.

“Benefactor, you have to believe me. I’m a martial monk of the Golden Bell temple. It’s normal for me to be beaten. I’ll be fine.” Yuan Fang immediately stopped Wang Long.

“Little monk, why are you so stupid? they have steel pipes. No matter how tough you are, can you take it?”

“I can. I’ve been beaten by my brothers since I was a child. Steel rods are nothing to me.” Yuan Fang continued to smile.

“Monk, you’re really stupid. How is this the same? at least your senior and junior brothers knew what they were doing. They don’t care about that!” Wang Long couldn’t help but scold.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Fang was stunned.

At this moment, he suddenly thought of the crazy things that his senior brothers had done to help him cultivate the Maha infinite. He suddenly felt a little sad.

You threw me into a pot of boiling oil and cooked me over a big fire for an entire night?

You locked me up in a water prison, filled me with water, and held my breath for several hours because you knew what you were doing?

You want me to be the first one to wake up every morning and use my head to hit the clock because you know what you’re doing?

.....

Yuan Fang still clearly remembered that his senior brother had once said that if there was a chance, he would get an AK and enjoy himself. When the

time came, he would take advantage of Yuan Fang's sleep and shoot him with a shuttle of bullets ...

Chapter 422 - Grudges Cleared

Recalling his experience in Golden Bell temple, Yuan Fang suddenly felt extremely sad.

I really regret it!

In fact, this “invincible Mocco body” was not something Yuan Fang had since he was young, nor was it something he had cultivated.

Yuan Fang could still clearly remember that he was only six years old at that time. Because he was not serious in reciting Buddhist scriptures, he was punished by his master and was not allowed to eat dinner.

In the end, Yuan Fang was woken up by hunger in the middle of the night.

He began to wander around the temple in search of food. In the end, he inexplicably entered an old room in the back mountain of the temple. After rummaging through it, he found several “golden pills” in the box on the altar.

At that time, Yuan Fang, who was already red-eyed from hunger, did not hesitate to swallow all these golden cores.

However, not long after he swallowed it, he felt a sharp pain all over his body, and then he fainted.

The next day, when Yuan Fang woke up, he was surprised to find that the eminent monks in the temple were surrounding him, their expressions extremely frightened.

It was only after that that Yuan Fang found out that he had swallowed the sariras of the ancestral monks of the Golden Bell temple ...

That was also the first time he had been beaten up, and it was all the eminent monks of the temple who had attacked him.

However, it was also because of that beating that the eminent monks of the Golden Bell temple found that Yuan Fang's body seemed to be different. He had become extremely tough. Yuan Fang was fine after this beating, but the eminent monks all had swollen hands.

In the end, they checked the ancient books and found out that Yuan Fang might have inherited the ancestral monk's great divine power, the "immeasurable Moke."

Moreover, they had learned from the ancient records that there was still a great room for improvement after obtaining this divine power. They could even rely on this divine power to resonate with the Buddhist Dharma and achieve the great Dao.

However, there was only one way to improve the [Moke measureless] in the records, and that was to temper one's physical body and challenge its limits.

Therefore, in order to help Yuan Fang improve, the Golden Bell temple developed an intensive training program that lasted for more than ten years.

During this period, the brothers and sisters who were the main force said that Yuan Fang was good, but in reality, they were all kinds of abuse.

In the beginning, it was still fine. The senior and junior brothers only used sticks to hit his body. But gradually, everyone found that sticks had no effect on the round and square at all, so they decided to change the tempering method ...

From then on, Yuan Fang felt that his senior and junior brothers had embarked on a road of no return ...

He was becoming more and more inhuman.

Therefore, in Yuan Fang's opinion, being beaten up by a steel pipe was simply something that his senior and junior brothers had played with. Was it a big deal? Did it count?

Thinking of this, Yuan Fang looked up at Wang Long and said,"

“Almsgiver, actually, I feel that compared to my senior and junior brothers, they are quite clear.” As he said that, Yuan Fang pointed at the other party.

Wang Long was speechless.

At that moment, he felt that the monk was beyond saving. Wouldn't he be happy if he didn't get beaten up?

“The monk ...”

Wang Long wanted to say something but was stopped by Yuan Fang,”

“Benefactor, monks don't lie. You can just watch. If you think I can't hold on any longer, then you can just help me.” As he spoke, Yuan Fang took a few steps forward and walked to the front of the leader. He said,

“Almsgiver, come. I'm ready.”

“Monk, it's none of your business.” The leader of the other party couldn't help but frown.

To be honest, he was only trying to save face this time. He also knew that the monk had nothing to do with this matter, so he couldn't bear to attack the monk.

“Benefactor, it's fine. As long as you're happy.” Yuan Fang smiled indifferently.

“Monk, do you really want to get involved in this?” At this moment, he didn't know what to do. After all, there were so many brothers watching, but if he did, he would feel guilty.

“The Buddha Lord will bless you!”

“I'm protecting you!” At this time, the man who was standing next to the leader, who was beaten up by Wang Long and the others, suddenly raised his steel pipe and swung it at the monk's head.

At this moment, he was still full of resentment towards the monk. If it wasn't for the monk, he wouldn't have suffered such a beating.

“Qiang!”

The sound of metal hitting metal rang out. There was no mark on Yuan Lang's shiny head. On the contrary, the man who attacked him was numb from the shock, and the steel pipe fell out of his hand.

“Monk!” At this moment, Wang Long couldn't help but step forward.

At this time, Yuan Fang turned around and blinked at Wang Long,”

“I'm fine, but this almsgiver's purlicue seems to be bleeding. ”

When Wang Long heard this, he could not help but be stunned. He turned around and found that the man's hand had split open, and a Scarlet drop was dripping down his palm.

The leader was also dumbfounded.

Looking at the bright and round head, everyone was shocked at this moment.

“Monk, you've practiced Kung Fu before?” The leading man's expression was filled with fear. He clearly knew that this monk was not to be trifled with.

“I haven 't.” Yuan Fang shook his head honestly.

“What do you mean by that?” The leader's expression was gloomy. He thought that Yuan Fang was unwilling to tell the truth and was looking down on him.

“Monks don't lie. Although I'm a martial monk, my master never lets me practice martial arts. Under normal circumstances, I'm a human pillar for the martial arts Academy's senior and junior brothers,” Yuan Fang answered with a serious look.

“Human pile?” The leading man was stunned.

“You’re just a sparring partner, and you’re not allowed to fight back. That means you’re getting beaten up!” Yuan Fang continued to answer.

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned. The leading man also thought of the monk’s attack in the restaurant and realized that the monk’s body was as hard as iron.

“Are you sure you can handle it?” At this moment, the leader suddenly had an idea.

In fact, he just wanted to stand up for his useless brother, but since he had brought his brothers here, he couldn’t just leave. He didn’t really want to make a mess with Wang Longzhen. In the end, he just wanted to save face.

Therefore, if the monk could really resist, he wouldn’t have to feel guilty and break up with Wang Long. He would just leave.

“I can do it.” Yuan Fang nodded again.

“Brothers, since someone is willing to take the responsibility, then let him take it for Wang Long. Attack!” As he spoke, the leader raised the steel pipe and smashed it at Yuan Fang’s right arm. However, he subconsciously held back.

Wang Long, who was standing not far away, was nervous again. He was about to go forward, but he saw Yuan Fang winking at him.

“Peng!” The steel pipe hit Yuan Fang’s right arm, but it did not cause any damage.

“Benefactor, actually you can use a little more strength, as long as you can vent your anger.” Yuan Fang said with a smile.

These words sounded good at first, but when he thought about it deeply, he suddenly felt that it was not good, as if he was saying,

Didn’t you eat?

“Monk, you said it yourself.” At this moment, the leader’s eyes were filled with viciousness. He immediately picked up the steel pipe and smashed it down again.

When the underlings behind saw this, they also came forward and surrounded the monk, beating him with their sticks.

The sound of metal clashing rang out continuously, but Yuan Fang stood calmly on the spot, as if he was not the one being beaten.

Five minutes later, they were all panting and looking at Yuan Fang in disbelief.

“Almsgiver, why did you stop?”

The corner of the leader’s mouth twitched. At this moment, he really couldn’t move.

What kind of monster was this? was it made of metal?

Thinking of this, he said with a bitter face, “It’s almost time. ” Then he turned to Wang Long, “Wang Long, I will send you the 180000 Yuan without a single cent missing. We’ll forget about it!”

Wang Long nodded with a gloomy face. He knew that if it wasn’t for the monk, he would have been beaten up.

With that said, the leader waved his hand, indicating for them to leave.

“Wait!” At this moment, Yuan Fang called out to the few people who were about to leave.

“Monk, we really can’t fight anymore.” The leading man turned around, feeling extremely helpless.

“No, since your grudges have been written off, the grudges between this man and this little monk have yet to be settled!” As he said that, Yuan Fang pointed at the leader’s brother.

“What do you mean by that?” The leading man frowned.

“You hit me because I wanted to pay for the grievances of benefactor Wang Long and the others. This hit has offset your grievances, so naturally, we are even. But your brother and I haven’t. I wanted to persuade him to be good, but he refused to admit his mistake. Instead, he became resentful and wanted to take revenge. So, this is the grievance between me and him.”

Hearing this, the younger brother of the leader turned pale.

To him, this monk was a monster. If he really wanted to take revenge, he would be doomed. Even his big brother probably wouldn’t be able to protect him.

“Then what do you want?” The leader’s face was ashen. Although he knew that it was his brother’s fault, he couldn’t just ignore it.

“Don’t worry, I’m not someone who abhors evil. Besides, master warned me before he left that I’m not allowed to fight when I’m in an unfair situation. I have to be calm ...”

“So what do you want?” The leading man frowned.

“Let him continue hitting me with the steel pipe until I’m satisfied!”

Everyone was dumbfounded when they heard that. Was this monk addicted to being beaten up? his method of revenge was actually to let others continue beating him up.

“Master told me many times before he left that I can’t use force to convince others, so I can’t do anything. I can only do this.” Yuan Fang chuckled.

At this moment, the leading man was extremely conflicted.

However, if he were to leave just like that, he was really afraid that he would provoke such a terrifying monk and suffer his secret revenge.

After thinking for a while, he looked at his disappointing brother who was always causing trouble outside and couldn’t help but glare.

“Did you hear that? it’s your own mistake, so do as you’re told!”

“Brother!”

“Brother my ass, I asked you to hit people, not to be hit.” The leader couldn’t help but glare and hand over the steel pipe in his hand.

The man had no choice but to take the steel pipe with his uninjured hand. He then looked at Yuan Fang.

“You’re not allowed to fight back!”

“This little monk won’t fight back, come!”

Gritting his teeth, the man took a step forward with the steel pipe in his hand and swung it at Yuan Fang.

“Peng! Peng! Peng!”

After a round of beating, the man said while panting, ””Monk, are you done?”

“Continue!” Yuan Fang said indifferently.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Another round of strikes hit the man’s face, causing him to turn pale. The web between his thumb and forefinger cracked again, but he still did not get Yuan Fang’s consent. He could only raise the staff again with trembling hands.

Half an hour later, the man was covered in sweat and was on the verge of collapse. He couldn’t even hold the stick steadily. Every time he swung the stick, the shock brought by the impact made his palm hurt.

At this moment, he felt as if his body was falling apart, and he had no strength at all.

“Pa da!” The man fell to the ground, the steel pipe falling out of his hand, and he fainted.

“Monk, is that enough?” The leading man couldn’t bear it and quickly stepped forward.

“That’s enough, this little monk’s grudge with him is over!” Yuan Fang finally said with a smile.

At this moment, the leader couldn’t hate the monk even if he wanted to. After all, the monk didn’t attack him at all.

Although this was the first time he had seen such a method of revenge, he still felt that the monk was too F * cking cruel!

Chapter 423 - It'S Impossible To Work

After the troublemakers left, Wang Long looked at the square with disbelief.

After all, in this materialistic era, the monk's ability was a little unscientific.

However, in this era of information explosion, people's ability to accept special things was still very strong. At this moment, Wang Long had already regarded Yuan Fang as a hidden master in the real world.

“Monk, what kind of Kung Fu is this?” At this moment, Wang Long's heart suddenly itched.

“It's not Kung Fu. According to master, this is a divine ability!” Yuan Fang explained in all seriousness.

“Divine ability? Hey, no matter what it is, can I practice it?” Wang Long asked eagerly.

“Master and my fellow disciples have already studied what you've just said. We can 't!”

“Then how did you master it?” Wang Long's eyes widened.

“I'm only eating!” Yuan Fang answered honestly.

Wang Long was stunned and couldn't help but think of the way the monk had devoured the food.

“Alright, benefactor, our fate has come to an end. Let's part ways here. This little monk will also continue to cultivate.” At this moment, Yuan Fang smiled, turned around, and walked away.

Seeing this, Wang Long quickly stopped Yuan Fang,”

“Monk, do you have a place to stay at night? Why don’t you stay at my place?”

“Almsgiver, you’re too polite. This little monk doesn’t need it. Master said that asceticism is to travel all over the world without a fixed residence, and the four Seas are your homes. There are still many days where the sky is my back and the earth is my bed, one more night won’t make a difference!” Yuan Fang said without turning his head, and then walked away from the sight of Wang Long and the others.

Looking at Yuan Fang’s back, Wang Long was very surprised at this moment.

In fact, he had a good impression of this monk at the beginning. Not everyone was willing to yell at someone when they saw injustice. However, when they were in the restaurant, he felt that the monk’s image had collapsed. He had actually stolen meat and was simply a fake monk.

But after that, he felt that the monk was indeed very capable.

When he said that he wanted to resolve the grudges, he also wanted to teach that person a lesson and warn him. He didn’t really want to take revenge. Wang Long could see this.

After all, with the monk’s ability, it was too easy for him to take revenge.

What made Wang Long feel the most interesting was that the monk was always calm. In addition to the occasional Black-bellied appearance, he did have the attitude of a master.

However, since the monk was unwilling, he did not force him. He waved his hand and left with his brothers.

.....

It was already late at night, but the town was still brightly lit. Yuan Fang once again walked to the stone bridge he had walked on before, then

followed the stairs to the stone bridge.

At the bottom of the dried-up River, there was a nest of puppies huddled together, trying to keep warm.

Yuan Fang's arrival immediately alarmed them, and they immediately raised their heads and began to howl.

Yuan Fang smiled and walked up to him. With a wave of his sleeve, several pieces of meat fell to the ground.

Smelling the fragrance of the meat, these hungry puppies immediately pounced on the meat and began to fight for food.

He looked at them until he finished eating. Then, Yuan Fang muttered, "Oh, Amitabha. Buddha may bless you." He turned and left.

"One good deed a day, three thousand merits." While walking, Yuan Fang couldn't help but smile.

Although he had a huge appetite, he never broke his precepts, even if he really wanted to eat.

Killing, stealing, lasciviousness, delusion, wine, greed, lust, foolishness, greed, and foolishness-among these ten great commandments, eating meat was linked to "killing." However, Yuan Fang's obsession with eating was too deep, and it was also the only taboo that he needed to restrain with all his might.

However, no matter how much he wanted to eat meat, Yuan Fang had never broken his precept.

Although he had almost eaten meat a few years ago, he had almost caused his master's death at that time. The reason was that he had fainted from exhaustion when he had beaten him up. He had been in a coma for a day before he woke up.

From then on, Yuan Fang was afraid that his master would do it again one day and his body would not be able to take it, so he restrained himself and

never touched meat again.

Although he was in the outside world, Yuan Fang still restrained himself. It was not that he did not want to, but he was showing respect to his master.

When Wang Long treated him to a meal, although he ordered a lot of meat, he didn't eat it at all. He just wanted to look at it. At the same time, he took some and fed it to the puppies under the stone bridge.

The lights in the town gradually went out, and the surroundings became dark. Except for the bright moonlight and the stars in the sky, the surroundings gradually fell into silence. Occasionally, there were the barks of dogs and the neighs of wild cats.

At this moment, Yuan Fang casually found a place and sat down cross-legged.

With the "Moke golden body", for Yuan Fang, the so-called hot summer and cold did not exist. It was the same no matter where he slept, at most, it was for psychological comfort.

Gradually, her thoughts drifted, and she didn't speak for the entire night ...

The next morning, the rising sun shone on his face, waking up Yuan Fang from his deep sleep.

When he opened his eyes, the first thought that came to his mind was,"

"I'm so hungry, I'm going to starve to death!"

Master, ascetic cultivation is really so bitter. I'm about to starve to death. The temple should have started eating by now. I miss the food in the fast Hall!

He had not felt this kind of hunger for a long time. As for the reason, Yuan Fang suspected that it was because he had eaten too little last night. It was not like in the temple, where he had three meals a day on time and could always be full.

“I can ‘t, I can’ t, I have to beg for alms!” The hungry Yuan Fang immediately stood up, crossed the stone bridge, and walked towards the crowded area.

He had only taken a few steps when he suddenly stopped in his tracks. This was because he saw the familiar beggar again, who was eating a pancake.

I really want to eat it!

After thinking for a while, Yuan Fang couldn’t help but take a few steps forward,”Benefactor ...”

“Bald donkey, get lost! I won’t give you any!” The beggar’s eyes widened when he realized it was the monk again. At the same time, he clenched his pancake tightly.

“Alright, the Buddha will bless you!” Yuan Fang turned around decisively and walked towards the next target.

The beggar was speechless.

From Yuan Fang’s point of view, begging for alms also depended on fate. Moreover, all living beings were equal, and his attitude had always been neither overbearing nor submissive. So, just like yesterday, after several hours, he still did not manage to beg for a portion of food.

At this moment, Yuan Fang really felt like he was going to die.

Although he wanted to be strong, this huge threat did not come from the outside world, but from the inside. Even with the Moke golden body, he could not resist it. This was the punishment of hunger.

I’m probably dying ...

This thought emerged in Yuan Fang’s mind.

Yuan Fang, who felt that he was getting weaker and weaker, could not help but find a corner and sit down cross-legged. He began to meditate in an attempt to suppress his fluctuating emotions.

However, his mind couldn't help but think of the vegetarian dishes in the temple.

Golden-rimmed Chinese cabbage, Chinese cedar tofu, fragrant dried tofu, stir-fried eggplant with preserved vegetables, stir-fried potatoes with mushrooms ...

Hiss~!

The more he thought about it, the hungrier he became. At this moment, Yuan Fang felt that this asceticism was too terrifying. He couldn't imagine how his senior brothers had survived. Wouldn't they starve to death?

"Monk, what are you doing here?" At this time, a voice rang in his ear. Yuan Fang immediately opened his eyes and found Wang Long standing in front of him.

"Almsgiver, I'm here to ask for a favor!" Yuan Fang raised his bowl with trembling hands.

Looking at the weak-looking monk, Wang Long was stunned,"

"You're hungry again?"

"Benefactor, this little monk hasn't had breakfast, so of course I'm hungry." Yuan Fang continued to speak weakly.

"Don't you monks often go days without food when you're cultivating? You haven't had breakfast yet. Why do you look like you're about to die?" Wang Long couldn't help but laugh.

"Benefactor, don't speak nonsense. How can a person not eat for a day?" Yuan Fang was stunned.

"Alright, monk, I'll take you to breakfast. There's a breakfast shop next door that has good pork dumplings. I'll Take You There to try them." Wang Long said with a smile.

“Benefactor, this little monk doesn’t eat meat!” Yuan Fang’s eyes were filled with desire, but his voice trembled as he refused.

“Monk, this is boring. You can eat whenever you want, but you’re always putting on a show. This is too much!” Hearing Yuan Fang’s words again, Wang Long couldn’t help but stare.

“Benefactor, give me some vegetarian food ...” Yuan Fang’s eyes were filled with fervent desire at this moment, but the words he said were still the same.

“Al...Alright...Alright!” Wang Long nodded helplessly.

Wang Long walked with Yuan Fang for a while. During this time, Yuan Fang’s swaying appearance made Wang Long dumbfounded. He couldn’t understand why this invincible Vajra monk was so overindulged today that he couldn’t even stand properly.

After coming to the breakfast shop, Wang Long ordered some breakfast and then found a place to sit with Yuan Fang.

“Monk, I know you can eat a lot, so I ordered a lot. Just eat as you see fit. Don’t worry about me. By the way, I also ordered two pork dumplings!” Wang Long could not help but remind him.

“Almsgiver, the Lord Buddha has blessed you!” Yuan Fang said gratefully.

Soon, breakfast was served one by one, and Yuan Fang started his sweeping mode.

Although Wang Long had seen this Hungry Ghost look yesterday, he was still shocked to see it again.

It really had the aura of a wind sweeping away the clouds and swallowing the mountains and rivers.

But this time, Wang Long was surprised to find that the monk really didn’t touch his breakfast with meat.

After thinking for a while, he thought that the monk was embarrassed. Wang Long silently pushed the dumplings forward and waited for the monk to eat.

However, what he didn't expect was that although the monk was looking at the dumplings with desire, he didn't eat them.

Wang Long could only push forward again.

“Almsgiver, if you continue to push, you'll push it right in front of me!” Yuan Fang said with a hint of resentment.

“Ahem ... You really don't want to eat?”

“I don't eat meat!” Yuan Fang immediately nodded.

Wang Long was speechless.

This breakfast lasted for an hour. Yuan Fang's appetite scared Wang Long. He felt that even an elephant couldn't eat as much as this monk.

When Yuan Fang was almost done eating, Wang Long finally opened his mouth,”

“Monk, you eat so much. If you really rely on alms to make a living, you'll probably starve to death. Who can afford to support you? we're all businessmen. If you eat once, others 'hard work will be in vain!”

“How about this? why don't you work at my fitness club? I'll pay for your food and drink every day, but you won't get paid!” After thinking for a while, Wang Long couldn't help but say. After all, the monk had helped him.

“Monks don't work!” When Yuan Fang heard this, he said seriously because this was what his master had reminded him many times before he left.

Wang Long was speechless.

“You’ll really starve to death if you don’t work!”

“Master said, even if I starve to death, I’m not allowed to work!”

At this moment, Wang Long suddenly felt very tired.

If it was an ordinary ascetic monk, it would be fine. A few steamed buns could cover a day’s worth of begging. However, with Yuan Fang’s appetite, it was simply unrealistic to want to eat for free. He would probably eat others until they went bankrupt.

Therefore, for other monks, ascetic cultivation was only of normal difficulty, but for the “Taotie” Yuan Fang, ascetic cultivation was definitely of hell difficulty.

That was because his begging was not called begging. It was more like robbing a food storage.

Chapter 424 - -Moke'S Immeasurable

However, he couldn't just leave it be. After all, the monk had helped him. Wang Long couldn't let him starve to death outside.

But the problem was that this bastard Black-bellied monk didn't like to work. He really wanted to rely on the White silk to make a living!

“Monk, how about this? you can stay at my fitness club for a few days. I'll pay for your meals for the next few days.” After thinking for a while, Wang Long could only say so.

“Master also said that one should not accept a reward without doing anything!” Yuan Fang said as he rubbed his round belly.

“Your master is trying to kill you!” Wang Dalong couldn't help but widen his eyes.

“How could that be? master is the closest person to me.” Yuan Fang retorted with a serious face.

“Do you have your Master's contact information?” Wang Long thought for a while and could only ask.

“Yes, but I can't tell you.”

“Monk, I'm saving you. You're not cut out for bitter cultivation. You might as well go back!” Wang Long couldn't help but try to persuade him.

“That's what I told master, but master said that if I dared to go back halfway, he would kick me out of the sect. If I don't go back now, I'll suffer for a year, but if I go back, I'll be kicked out forever. ”

Wang Long couldn't help but sigh,”

“Your master is really not a good person. He’s really comparable to the stupid official platform. He even threatened to ban your account permanently. He’s too ruthless!”

“The dog officials?” A curious look appeared on his round face.

“Oh, it’s nothing. I’m talking about something else ...”

Suddenly, Wang Long’s eyes lit up and he quickly said,

“Monk, does your master have any mandatory requirements for this ascetic cultivation, such as how much distance to walk every day?”

Yuan Fang nodded his head.”Master said that we have to travel through the mountains and rivers. We have to appreciate the scenery of our country. We have to walk as much as possible every day.”

“Pa!” Wang Long couldn’t help but clap his hands.”Monk, I know a place that’s suitable for you. The world there is huge. If you walk there every day, you won’t be able to reach the end.”

“What place are you talking about, benefactor? can you eat your fill there every day?” Yuan Fang was stunned when he heard that.

“It’s not just full. The mystical materials there are delicious. I’m sure you’ve never eaten vegetables before. Most importantly, you can use the mystical materials there to exchange for food in the real world.”

Yuan Fang was dumbfounded. The first part of the sentence was still understandable, but the last part,”can be exchanged for food in real life”, made him completely dumbfounded.

“Almsgiver, what kind of place are you talking about?” Yuan Fang subconsciously scratched his head.

“The battle is online! It’s a 100% realistic game. Other than the different world views, it’s the same in reality. The items in the game are very valuable and can be exchanged for items of the same price in reality. Food is naturally included. ” Wang Long said with a smile.

“You can exchange things in the game for food?” At this moment, Yuan Fang was even more confused.

“It’s not just food. A few days ago, a lifestyle player cultivated a special mystical material and directly exchanged it for a house in the real world!” Wang Long said with envy.

“But master wants me to train hard. It’s not good to play games, right?” Yuan Fang was stunned.

“Hey, playing games isn’t like working. You can also train hard in there. The experience is exactly the same as in reality. Most importantly, you can make sure that you Don’t Starve to death!” Wang Long said immediately.

“Is there really such a magical thing as benefactor says?”

“Follow me, I’ll Take You There to try. If you feel that it’s not possible, then continue with your bitter cultivation. In any case, you won’t be short of a little more.” Wang Long continued to persuade.

At this moment, Yuan Fang finally nodded his head.

After Wang Long paid the bill, Yuan Fang followed Wang Long to his fitness club.

Wang Long’s fitness club was located in the center of the town. It was surrounded by a large number of people and occupied more than 600 square meters. Just like that, Yuan Fang followed Wang Long into the club and went up to the second floor. Along the way, he saw Wang Long skillfully greeting the people around him.

After bringing Yuan Fang into his room, Wang Long first made a cup of tea for Yuan Fang. Then, he pointed at the three black Sea gaming capsules in the office and said,

“This is the gaming chamber. If you want to enter war online, you must use this kind of equipment. Because sometimes my friends come over to play, I bought three. If you like it, I can let you use one.”

From Wang Long's explanation, Yuan Fang knew how to use this type of virtual equipment.

After the explanation, Wang Long said again,"

"Monk, go and try it. If you're satisfied, you can stay. Don't say that you don't deserve it. This gaming pod is rented to you. You can use the items in the game to exchange for it!"

When Yuan Fang heard this, he could not help but nod his head. At this moment, his heart was filled with curiosity.

Wang Long's words were so unbelievable that he couldn't believe it. But he still wanted to try.

He stood up and went to the game cabin. He opened the door according to Wang Long's instructions and lay down on his side.

"Monk, I'll add you as a friend when we enter the game. I'll tell you some basic in-game knowledge when we meet."

When Yuan Fang heard this, he nodded and pressed the start button. The opened hatch slowly lowered and the water level rose.

Seeing this, Wang Long also opened a gaming chamber and lay down.

.....

Ten minutes later, after the opening cinematics and character selection, Yuan Fang entered the game.

Due to the explosion of underworld, for the sake of protection, Lu Wu locked the new players 'birthplace near the glazed Coast.

At this moment, the area Yuan Fang was in was the seaside.

Looking at his surroundings, Yuan Fang's expression was stunned. Everything around him was too real, so real that there were no flaws.

The sea breeze brushed against his face, the seabirds chirping in the sky, and the sound of the waves hitting the beach. He felt completely immersed in the experience, and did not feel the slightest bit uncomfortable.

“Amitabha,” Yuan Fang could not help but put his hands together and read.

“Beep!”

At this moment, a friend list appeared and a friend request popped up automatically.

[Player Wang Long has requested to add you as a friend, do you accept?]

Wang Long had already informed Yuan Fang, so he was not surprised and immediately agreed.

At this time, Wang Long’s call request popped up again.

[Friend Wang Long has chosen to talk to you. Do you accept?]

He agreed!

After the conversation was connected, Wang Long’s voice appeared,”

“Monk, where are you? share your coordinates with me using the method I told you before. I’ll be right there!”

After hearing that, Yuan Fang began to scan the function panel. Finally, he found the icon that Wang Long had mentioned and sent his coordinates.

“I’m also near the lapis lazuli sea, not far from you. Stand there and wait for me!”He said.

When Yuan Fang heard this, he began to wait patiently. During this period, his gaze would occasionally look at the warships returning from the sea, as well as many players standing on the shore and chatting. He felt extremely novel.

Because this was the first time he had seen the sea. To be exact, it was the first time he had seen it with his own eyes.

A moment later, Wang Long, who was wearing armor, appeared in the distance and quickly ran to his side.

“Monk, how is it? am I handsome?” Wang Long pointed at his armor and grinned.

“Almsgiver, this place is really magical!” Yuan Fang said sincerely.

“There’s something even more amazing. Here, try it. ” With that, Wang Long took out a red fruit from the space and handed it over.

“What is this?” Yuan Fang could not help but ask.

“Just eat it and see if I’m lying to you.” Wang Long said with a smile.

Yuan Fang had never refused to eat. Moreover, this was not meat, so it was not forbidden to eat it.

Thus, he took the fruit and took a bite.

The moment it entered his mouth, the flesh of the fruit broke down, overflowing with a huge amount of spiritual energy that began to stimulate and tease his taste buds. This was a feeling that Yuan Fang had never experienced before. The pores all over his body seemed to relax as they breathed in and out spiritual energy. The rich fruit fragrance lingered around the tip of his nose and did not dissipate for a long time.

“What ... What kind of fruit is this?!” Yuan Fang’s eyes widened as if he had seen a ghost.

His body was actually breathing after eating the fruit!

Wang Long thought that Yuan Fang was talking about the taste of the fruit. He couldn’t help but grin,”

“This is a level 1 spiritual fruit that I’m cultivating. It doesn’t taste that good. There are so many delicious fruits in this world that you can’t even imagine. Are you tempted?”

Wang Long wasn’t bragging because the mystical materials in the netherworld were all nourished by spiritual Qi. It was the ultimate delicacy that the human world in the Dharma ending age couldn’t experience.

“What? there’s something even more delicious!” At this moment, the round eyes widened even more.

For a glutton like him, this sentence was so destructive that he immediately decided that he wanted to stay in this world and eat all the spiritual ingredients and spiritual fruits!

“Alright, eat up. I still have more after you’ve finished eating. This world is unusual, and there are many more good things waiting for you to explore.”

Yuan Fang chuckled upon hearing this and immediately stuffed the fruit into his mouth. The abundant spiritual energy reverberated again, making Yuan Fang squint his eyes involuntarily. He felt that it was a double enjoyment to his taste buds and body.

Seeing the monk finish his meal, Wang Long suddenly laughed,”

“Monk, do you believe that you can’t beat me here?”

“Almsgiver, I don’t like to fight.” Yuan Fang was stunned.

“No, I mean, here, I can hurt you!”

“You hit me?” Yuan Fang finally understood what Wang Long was talking about. Just as he was about to reply, he suddenly felt his body sink. The spiritual Qi that was still reverberating in his body seemed to have touched something, and a muffled sound suddenly came from his body.

Then, his body began to shake violently. As his qi and blood boiled, his bones and tendons sounded in unison, and his body began to crack.

“F * ck! Monk, what’s wrong with you?” Wang Long was stunned.

Yuan Fang was also dumbfounded. He didn’t know what was wrong with him, but he felt comfortable all over, as if some shackles had been broken at this moment.

At this moment, the game prompt sounded.

[System announcement, congratulations to player Yuan Fang for learning the passive (active) skill, path of hell-extreme path nine-Moko boundless]

While Yuan Fang was still in shock, the skill analysis panel suddenly popped up in front of him.

[Path of hell, extreme path nine, endless Moke]:

[Skill information: path of hell, the power of Gokudo path. After successfully cultivating it, the player’s physique will undergo a huge change. The player will obtain the Moke body. As the Moke body grows, the player will be able to develop many derived skills of Gokudo path nine.]

[Cultivation progress: Moke measureless (beginner)]

[Derived abilities: Moke infinite body, Moke without shore]

[Moke infinite body (Level 1,0/10000)]:

[Skill introduction: passive ability. After cultivating the Moke’s infinite body, the physical body will receive a fixed damage reduction of 500 points. Damage exceeding the upper limit will be reduced by 55%. Upper limit of damage immunity is 3000 points (can grow)]

[Skill growth: every time the physical body is injured, the skill will automatically gain the corresponding growth proficiency.]

[Next unlocked ability: fixed damage immunity increased by 300 points, damage immunity increased by 5%, upper limit of damage immunity increased by 2000 points, health increased by 5%, and additional passive ability, motionless golden body!]

[Moke without shore (Level 1,0/10000)]

[Skill introduction: all melee damage received will be reflected by 15%.
The maximum reflected damage is 2000 (can grow)]

[Skill growth: every time the physical body is injured, the skill will
automatically gain the corresponding growth proficiency.]

[Next unlocked ability: damage reflection increased by 3%, upper limit
increased by 1000 points, additional passive ability of Spell Reflection!]

[Skill brand: if I don't enter hell, who will? I've tasted the 18 paths of hell,
and I'm the Moke infinite body!]

.....

Hearing the game prompt, Wang Long couldn't help but widen his eyes.

This is f*cking fake, right? I got an opportunity the moment I entered the
game, and it's even the most difficult power to learn at this stage, the path
of hell, and it's F*cking Gokudo path!

If he didn't personally bring the monk into the game, Wang Long would
have reported him for cheating!

Chapter 425 - : Forging A Hammer

(In the previous chapter, Maha Infinite's ability was slightly modified for the abilities mastered by Yuan Fang, and fixed damage reduction was added!)

At the same time that the announcement sounded, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was also shocked.

Then, he quickly opened the divine artifact and began to check the details.

When he realized that it was a level 0 new player who had mastered the path of Hell's Gokudo path, he was stunned.

What was even more unbelievable to him was that this player called Yuan Fang had already mastered the power of the hell Dao Gokudo path in real life, which was completely different from the other players 'way of obtaining opportunities.

In this Dharma ending age, it was extremely difficult to master simple spell techniques. It was even more difficult to master the power of the path of hell cultivation system. It was almost impossible. Not to mention the extreme power, Gokudo path.

At this moment, Lu Wu was extremely curious. He immediately began to analyze the player's information with the artifact and read his life story.

However, when Lu Wu saw the young Yuan Fang swallow the sarira of the ancestral monk, his heart suddenly felt stifled. This guy really didn't know what to eat ...

One had to know that relics were the crystals formed after his ancestor's Nirvana and cremation. Wouldn't it be disgusting to eat this thing ...

However, at this time, Lu Wu also knew that this Moke's immeasurable power was not cultivated by Yuan Fang himself, but by eating the essence

of the ancestor's Nirvana and branded on the relic, which allowed him to master the initial ability of the Moke's immeasurable power.

It was from that moment on that Yuan Fang changed from a foodie to a big eater.

This change seemed very normal to Lu Wu. During the Dharma ending age, there was no spiritual energy to nourish the body, and the square-shaped body was being tempered every day. The energy replenishment was completely insufficient, so he could only rely on large amounts of food, using the most basic food conversion to fill up the serious deficit of the body.

But even so, this kind of replenishment was still not enough. It was really a little too much.

In addition, Yuan Fang was a monk, so he could only eat vegetarian dishes. He could not eat meat that was more nutritious. In the end, he could only rely on eating more every day to stabilize the consumption of his body.

In other words, if he didn't eat for a day, there was a high chance that Yuan Fang would starve to death!

This time, his square body activated Gokudo path power because he ate a spiritual fruit in the game.

This was because this was the elixir that was truly compatible with the consumption of his body. It instantly awakened the Moke potential in his body and awakened a Moke infinite body that was more complete than in reality.

At this moment, Lu Wu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He felt that this new player was really quite pitiful. However, by chance, he really found an opportunity, because what Yuan Fang needed was spiritual energy, and spiritual energy could only be found in the netherworld other than heaven.

In the outside world, Yuan Fang's body was always hungry, but it was different in the game. He would feel unprecedented relaxation because this was the place he should be in.

Lu Wuxin was elated that he had gained another strong warrior. He felt that he had more capital now.

He subconsciously took out a small notebook and wrote down Yuan Fang's name. After some thought, he put a bracket beside it and marked the word "bald donkey".

.....

"F * ck! Monk, how did you do that?" Wang Long was extremely shocked.

The game had been open for so long, but there was only one person who had obtained such a powerful inheritance or skill in the game, and that was ao Jian!

However, ao Jian had only obtained the legacy's recognition by challenging blade Masters everywhere in the game.

However, this silly monk was even scarier. He had only been in the game for half an hour, and he had automatically understood one of the top abilities at this stage.

At this moment, Wang Long's eyes turned red. He had been working hard in the game for half a year and only reached level 100. He didn't even pass the ghost supervisor trial. The biggest opportunity he had was finding a spiritual field of three square meters. However, this monk had obtained the top ability he had dreamed of so easily. Was this reasonable?

At this moment, he looked into the distance with undisguised jealousy.

"Monk, I'm f * cking jealous!" Wang Long said fiercely.

"Almsgiver, this little monk thanks you!" At this time, Yuan Fang suddenly bowed slightly to Wang Long with a serious face.

Seeing this, Wang Long was stunned,”

“Monk, what do you mean by this?”

Hearing this, Yuan Fang raised his head.”The mystery of this game seems to be more profound than what you said. Master once told me to cultivate the immeasurable Moke with all my heart and explore the path that the ancestral monk had once walked. In the future, I will cultivate this magical power to the extreme and achieve the great Dao of Buddhism. However, I know nothing about this. But at this moment, I think I know what to do. This place can help me cultivate the immeasurable Moke!”

“What nonsense is this? I don’t understand a single thing!” Wang Long was dumbfounded.

“It’s fine if you don’t understand, almsgiver. You just need to know that I owe you a great favor!” Yuan Fang chuckled.

“Tsk! That’s for sure, you would have starved to death without me!” Wang Long also grinned.

“By the way, almsgiver, where did you get this fruit?” Yuan Fang asked.

At this moment, Yuan Fang was extremely eager for this kind of fruit that was full of spiritual energy.

This was because the fruit could actually react with his body. Moreover, after eating the fruit, the burden on his body was instantly lifted. He felt that this kind of relaxation he had never felt before was incredible.

Of course, more importantly, the taste was especially good!

“If you want, I can give you a few more. I still have some here.” Wang Long was stunned.

“Almsgiver, a shallow taste is enough. I’ve said before, I don’t accept a reward without doing anything. If you give me a taste, I’ll gladly accept it. However, you can’t continue to take insatiable things. This is against the Dharma!” Yuan Fang couldn’t help but shake his head.

“You monk ...” Wang Long shook his head helplessly and then said, “Monk, these things have a unified name in the game, they are called spiritual materials. They are spiritual plants in the game world. It’s hard to say where they are produced, but they can appear anywhere. It depends on luck. Of course, now that there is The Alchemist profession, many alchemists raise low-level spiritual materials. You can also buy them from them with soul coins, and soul coins can only be obtained by killing monsters, buying equipment, and so on.”

Regarding the problem of soul coins, before entering the game, Yuan Fang had already heard about it from Wang Long. Naturally, he was no stranger to it. He couldn’t help but nod,

“Almsgiver, I understand!”

“Monk, you haven’t told me the effect of your ability. Show me!” Wang Long couldn’t hold it in anymore.

Yuan Fang did not hide his thoughts after hearing that. He immediately opened the attribute panel and shared it with Wang Long.

After seeing the skill’s introduction, Wang Long couldn’t help but widen his eyes.

“F * ck, your ability is too terrifying. Rebound and damage immunity, and it even comes with all kinds of skills when it grows. You’re only level 0!”

Yuan Fang chuckled but did not say anything.

“I’m going to report you for cheating!” Wang Long was jealous.

This kind of ability was indeed a little terrifying to him. Damage immunity and rebound. Didn’t that mean that as long as his health was high enough, the rebound could kill someone?

At this moment, Wang Long suddenly thought of the recently appeared hell Dao three, which was also a Gokudo path Prajna sacrifice.

When the user of this ability was possessed by the Prajna demonic monk, the damage he received would also be reflected to the other party.

What would happen if the monk 's' mo-ke aimless body 'met the' Prajna sacrifice '?

At this time, an image appeared in Wang Long's mind.

The monk replied, "reflect."

QiuQiu: "I'm injured. Prajna gave up her life. I'll rebound too!"

The monk, "I'll reflect again!"

QiuQiu-super rebound!

[Monk: rebound ineffective (damage immunity)!]

.....

What a childish scene! Wang Long felt embarrassed.

However, he had to admit that these abilities were truly terrifying. They were truly exclusive to cheaters.

At this moment, he could already imagine that with such an ability, the monk would soon become famous in the war game circle.

He was definitely another cheater-level player, and the kind that had high burst damage and was the fatal nemesis of fragile players.

Looking at the calm monk, Wang Long suddenly had the urge to hug his thigh.

As the saying went, 'sending charcoal in the snow is better than adding flowers on top of brocade'. The monk had yet to rise up, so he could take advantage of this to hug his thigh and rise up in the future ... Tsk, tsk, how wonderful!

However, tyrant's thoughts were completely different.

With the analysis panel at his current stage, he had a clearer understanding of his own sacred art. After knowing that he could increase the cultivation speed of the Moke measureless by increasing his proficiency, he had a plan in mind.

He should take this opportunity to temper his own abhijna according to what his master had told him. He should cultivate it to great success and peek into the great Dao of Buddhism.

However, what made Yuan Fang very helpless was that it seemed that the method of cultivating the mo-ke immeasurable body was no different from reality. He still had to be beaten up, and only in this way could he temper his physical body and increase his proficiency in the divine power.

Thinking of this, Yuan Fang looked at Wang Long and said,"

“Benefactor, didn't you just say that you wanted to hurt this little monk? Why don't you try it now?”

Wang Long was speechless.

At this moment, Wang Long felt extremely annoyed.

He had thought that after entering the game, he would have the additional attributes. No matter how powerful the monk was in real life, he wouldn't be his opponent. Who knew that this bastard monk would cheat the moment he entered the game? he didn't give him a way out!

500 damage immunity!

At this stage, his most powerful skill could only deal around 650 damage, and this was not even taking into account his defense.

If this skill hit the monk, he would lose 500 fixed damage reduction and 55% damage immunity. In other words, he could only deal 82.5 damage at most. However, the monk also had a 15% damage reflection.

Didn't that mean that he would have to take more damage than the monk if his ultimate skill hit him?

Was there any F * cking justice left?!

Jealousy, extreme jealousy.

The monk was already so terrifying at level 0. He couldn't imagine how terrifying the monk would become when his level increased. He would be like a walking tank.

“Almsgiver, do you still want to fight?” Yuan Fang asked expectantly. At this moment, he really wanted to know how his skill proficiency increased when he was being beaten.

“I'm forging a hammer, I'm done!” Wang Long said with resentment.

“Monk, do you want to see the effect of your own skill?”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he could not help but nod.

“That's simple. Head west of the lapis lazuli Coast. There are many wild beasts in the lapis lazuli area, such as the corpse Wolf. You can go there to farm for proficiency and level up!”

“Benefactor, this little monk does not kill!” Yuan Fang was stunned.

“These are all evil creatures. How can you call this killing?” Wang Long rolled his eyes.

Yuan Fang nodded his head in realization. “Then, benefactor, I'll be going over now. Do you want to come along?”

“Let's go together, I have nothing to do now. ” Wang Long grinned.

Then, the two of them began to walk in the direction of the lapis lazuli District.

What they didn't know was that after the announcement was made, the official forum was in an uproar. Players were asking who the new player was and what the effect of the skill was, but they didn't get a response.

At this time, the players on the forum were also full of resentment. They could not understand why that player did not come out to show off!

Chapter 426 - -Broken Skin

Beiqi, Lazurite District.

At this time, Yuan Fang was following Wang Long to the South of the colored glass District.

“Benefactor, didn’t you say that there were many monsters in the central area of colored glaze? Why are we heading south?” Yuan Fang asked curiously.

“It’s not safe here. This used to be our territory, but now, our home, the underworld, has been taken over by an external force. We have to be careful in every way we can now. It won’t be easy to escape if we encounter the pursuers of the nine glory Army.” Wang Long sighed helplessly.

“External forces?” Yuan Fang was stunned.

Seeing this, Wang Long recounted the war before the underworld’s explosion. In his story, the nine glory Army was simply unpardonable, causing Yuan Fang to frown.

“Monk, you’ll be a member of Beiqi in the future. When our Beiqi player force grows strong and is ready to go to war with the nine glory Army, remember to come and help!” After thinking for a while, Wang Long could not help but remind him.

“Of course. In addition, the other forces have been behaving atrociously. I’m willing to contribute my strength.” Yuan Fang chuckled and nodded.

The two of them chatted as they headed south.

As an experienced player, Wang Long was very familiar with the situation in the Liuli District. After walking for more than two hours with Yuan Fang, they arrived at a barren plain.

As soon as they arrived, they saw the pack of undead wolves not far away.

“Monk, go. I’ll just watch. The experience produced by these low-end creatures is not much use to me, but it’s just right for you to level up.”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he nodded slightly and then walked towards the Wolf Pack.

As Yuan Fang approached, the pack of corpse wolves was immediately alarmed. They bared their fangs and roared at Yuan Fang.

Yuan Fang, on the other hand, was not nervous at all. After all, he had been in a pot of oil before and had almost taken an AK. Although the beast looked terrifying, the challenge was not difficult for Yuan Fang.

Moreover, he really wanted to know how many proficiency points would be added to the divine ability ‘immeasurable Moko’ that he had mastered.

Seeing that Yuan Fang was getting closer and closer, the alpha Wolf suddenly let out a long howl. Then, it moved its four limbs and pounced on Yuan Fang fiercely.

At this moment, Yuan Fang stopped in his tracks and allowed the wolves to surround him. He put his hands together and said,”

“The Buddha Lord will bless you!”

At this time, the alpha Wolf had already closed in. It jumped up and pounced at Yuan Fang from the air. Its eyes were locked on Yuan Fang’s throat, and it bit down.

“Ka!” A crisp sound.

What was broken was not the round neck, but the fangs of the alpha Wolf.

“Wuwu~!”

Dark green blood flowed down from his mouth. This attack clearly did not deal more than 500 damage. Not only did it not break through the Square’s

defense, but it even broke his fangs.

However, even though the wolf was injured, its ferocity was completely stimulated, and it once again bit towards the square.

At this moment, the wolves surrounding the square also launched their attack.

“Ka! Ka! Ka!”

The sound of fangs and claws breaking rang out continuously. Under the Fang Yuan’s counterattack, the surrounding wolves became weaker and weaker.

About five minutes later, Yuan Fang was shocked to find that the corpse wolves surrounding him were either crippled or had broken teeth. They looked extremely miserable.

“Oh, Amitabha. Good. Evil beasts, this little monk will free you!” Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang felt a little bad. After thinking for a while, he was ready to make a move.

When it came to fighting, Yuan Fang was actually not very skilled. After all, being able to resist and being able to fight were two completely different things.

Looking at the head Wolf whose mouth was already crooked, Yuan Fang raised his fist and punched the head Wolf.

“Bang!”

The punch landed heavily on the head of the alpha Wolf, and it immediately narrowed its eyes.

At this moment, the game notification rang.

[Battle prompt: 5 damage dealt to the carrion Wolf leader. Moke infinite body, mercy in heart, damage dealt to target reduced by 80%, 1 damage dealt!]

Yuan Fang was speechless.

1 point? Yuan Fang was completely dumbfounded.

In the distance, Wang Long, who was in Yuan Fang's team, was also stunned when he saw the battle information on the panel.

A monk hitting people to reduce damage? Still 80%?

A moment later, Wang Long suddenly laughed, "Hahaha, monk, you're making me laugh to death. Reducing damage by 80% to the target, what kind of ridiculous skill is this, hahaha!"

At this moment, Wang Long couldn't help it.

An 80% damage reduction to the target meant that the monk would be a pure meat shield, and his damage output couldn't even compare to his own reflected damage.

In other words, the monk could only let others hit him and then hurt them to kill them, but he couldn't take the initiative to kill them.

"Hahaha, monk, don't attack. Just stand there and let me bite you." Wang Long continued to laugh in the voice channel.

Yuan Fang turned his head and looked at Wang Long who was still laughing in the distance with a bitter expression. He silently wanted to withdraw his weak little fists.

At this moment, the alpha Wolf suddenly bit the monk's right arm.

"Kacha! Kachaa!" The alpha Wolf's already broken teeth cracked again, falling off one by one.

"Wuwu~!" The alpha Wolf seemed to be in pain, but it did not let go.

When Yuan Fang saw this, he was about to pull back his right arm, but he saw the alpha Wolf's expression suddenly turn ruthless. It pulled him and began to run wildly.

In Wang Long's dumbfounded expression, Yuan Fang's right arm was Bitten by the Alpha Wolf and ... Dragged away.

"Hey, monk!" Seeing this, Wang Long quickly followed.

Although the wolf was running very fast, it was not as fast as Wang Long, who was over level 100. Wang Long caught up with it very quickly.

As he approached, Wang Long raised his fist, and the red strength gem on his body flashed. His right arm was suddenly covered by a Scarlet air current, and then he suddenly smashed down.

This punch hit the head of the alpha Wolf hard. The head of the alpha Wolf was suddenly smashed into the ground by Wang Long's punch. Its running body stopped abruptly, and its four limbs were floating in the air due to inertia.

Wang Long killed the alpha Wolf with just one punch.

"Almsgiver, you're amazing!" Yuan Fang, who had been dragged all the way, stood up unscathed and looked at Wang Long.

"Powerful my ass! You don't know how strong you are!" Wang Long couldn't help but roll his eyes.

In his opinion, this bastard monk's ability had unlimited potential.

Even if he was still at level 0, as long as his Maha infinite skill leveled up, the fixed damage reduction and damage immunity percentage would increase, and he would still be extremely powerful.

Moreover, to the monk who couldn't deal any damage, the existence of levels only increased his HP. It wasn't as important as other players.

It was too F * cking societal!

Hearing the monk's praise, Wang Long didn't feel proud at all. Instead, he felt sad.

It was infuriating to compare a monk with a human!

Looking at Wang Long's resentful expression, Yuan Fang smiled awkwardly and patted his dirty clothes,"

"Almsgiver, I'm fine. Don't worry."

"I was too anxious. I knew you were fine, but the corpsedemon really can't break your defense ..."

"Roar!"

Before Wang Long could finish his words, a roar suddenly came from the distance.

The two of them immediately turned around and saw a group of armored dire wolf riders staring at them from a small hill not far away.

"F * ck, nine glory Wolf cavalry!" Seeing the team not far away, Wang Long's face changed.

"Are they the nine glory soldiers?" Yuan Fang's expression was indifferent, but he asked curiously.

"This is the most elite cavalymen in the nine glory Army. Each of them is equivalent to US players at around level 100!" When Wang Long said this, his face was extremely ugly.

After all, he wasn't a newbie player. If he died now, he would resurrect in the central area of Beiqi. It wouldn't be easy to escape from that kind of inescapable net.

"Monk, run!" Thinking of this, Wang Long immediately pulled Yuan Fang and ran away.

"Roar!" At this moment, the leader of the dire wolf cavalry raised his spear, and the entire cavalry charged at the two like a ferocious Tiger.

“Damn it!” Wang Long was anxious. Their speed was not as fast as the wolf riders, and now that they were dragging a slow monk, they were even slower. Seeing the wolf riders getting closer and closer, Wang Long cursed in his heart. He felt that he was too unlucky.

He had originally chosen the South because there were fewer nine glory Warriors patrolling there, but he had not expected to bump into them.

“Benefactor, why don’t you stop running? or you can run first. I want to see if they can hurt me!” Yuan Fang said helplessly as he ran.

“Bullsh * t, I can throw ...” Before he finished his words, Wang Long’s expression froze.

‘That’s right, why the hell am I pulling this meat shield monk?’

He had a fixed damage immunity of 500, and the highest damage output of these wolf riders was only around 500. They couldn’t even break his defense, so what was the point of worrying about him?

Thinking of this, Wang Long suddenly let go and then sped up to run away.

So, in Yuan Fang’s stunned eyes, Wang Long ran further and further away, and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang felt a little sad. This was a little too decisive.

At this time, the wolf riders behind him also came to surround him. The leading dire wolf immediately pounced on Yuan Fang and pushed him to the ground. The wolf riders behind him quickly surrounded him.

“Playing the clan! Kill!” Looking down at Yuan Fang who was being stepped on by his dire wolf, the leader of the dire wolf cavalry let out a sinister smile and shouted angrily.

Upon hearing the order, the dire wolf under him opened its bloody mouth and bit at Yuan Fang who was stepping on it.

“Kacha!”

This bite landed on Yuan Fang's shiny bald head. Yuan Fang was completely fine, but the dire wolf's teeth shattered.

“Owoooo!” The dinosaur took a few steps back in fear, blood dripping from the corner of its mouth.

Seeing this scene, the cavalry leader was dumbfounded. He immediately raised his spear and stabbed it towards the round little bald head.

“Qiang!”

The sound of metal clashing resounded. Yuan Fang was still fine, but the captain felt his arm go numb. A force flowed through the spear and into his arm, causing him to almost lose his grip on it.

At this moment, the leader of the dire wolf cavalry was enraged. He let out a long howl and a fiery red Qi appeared in his palm. It spiraled up the spear and gathered at the tip. Once again, he stabbed it towards Yuan Fang.

Ding! Ding!

It stabbed into Yuan Fang's head and made a sharp sound of collision.

“It hurts!” At this moment, Yuan Fang let out a blood-curdling scream, and the word “three” appeared above his head.

At the same time, the recoil shattered the spear, and sent the dire wolf rider Captain flying off his Mount.

After so many years, this was the first time Yuan Fang felt pain. Although it was very weak, he couldn't help but scream.

At this moment, the leader of the dire wolf cavalry staggered up from the ground. He looked at the weak-looking Yuan Fang in disbelief, unable to understand what was going on.

He was the one who had attacked, so why was he injured?

He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, gritted his teeth, and shouted at the squad, ”Go, kill him!”

Thus, the gang fight began.

During this time, Yuan Fang was beaten until he screamed in all sorts of ways, and his skin was a little torn.

On the other hand, the surrounding wolf riders were so badly beaten that they almost vomited blood.

Wang Long, who was watching from a distance, couldn't help but start the live broadcast.

Chapter 427 - The Thickest Layer Of Armor

While Yuan Fang was being ‘beaten up’, a live broadcast post appeared on the official forum.

[The future number one meat shield of the entire server, Little Baldy, livestreaming being beaten up (including the Moke measureless that everyone is most concerned about)]

At this moment, the players on the forums were discussing the “Moko’s measureless”. Seeing the appearance of this livestream post, a large number of players immediately flooded in. With the addition of sharing information with each other, the number of people began to surge.

At this time, in the live broadcast room, Yuan Fang was still being besieged. He was screaming and rolling on the ground.

However, what left the players watching the livestream dumbfounded was that every time the direwolf cavalry fought against the square-shaped opponents, they were the ones who vomited blood.

This scene was too strange.

Although the one who was beaten up was screaming, his voice sounded full of energy and he seemed completely fine. On the contrary, he looked extremely miserable. Not only was his armor shattered, but he was also covered in wounds. He looked extremely miserable.

“It hurts, it hurts so much! Don’t hit this little monk anymore, it hurts so much!” Yuan Fang continued to scream.

Hearing this, the surrounding dire wolf cavalry felt like vomiting blood.

In their eyes, Yuan Fang was like a Porcupine. When he was hit, the pain came from his own body.

Although they had already discovered Yuan Fang's strangeness, they still thought that Yuan Fang was dying when they heard his screams. His Special Defense was probably about to be broken, and he would be killed soon.

Hence, they persisted in fighting for more than ten minutes. However, the problem was that Yuan Fang was still unscathed. He was completely fine. However, they felt that their internal organs were shaking violently. They could not hold on any longer and even vomited a few liters of blood.

Therefore, when they heard Yuan Fang's screams again, the dire wolf cavalry felt as if they had been deceived.

It was too fake!

You must be doing this on purpose!

Seeing that the surrounding direwolf riders had suddenly stopped, Yuan Fang, who was rolling on the ground with his head in his hands, was stunned. He slowly raised his head and saw that the surrounding direwolf riders were all in a miserable state, looking at him in despair, completely helpless.

Not fighting anymore?

Yuan Fang was stunned. After thinking for a while, he opened the skills panel to see if his skill proficiency had increased after suffering such a beating.

[Moke immeasurable body level 1 (1.2/10000)]

[Moke without shore Level 1 (1.2/10000)]

What! It only increased by 1.2?

Yuan Fang had a constipated look on his face. In his eyes, this beating was even more vicious than his fellow disciples 'beating. He had only managed

to raise the price by so little. If he wanted to level up, he would have to die.

At the thought of this, Yuan Fang couldn't help but shiver. At this moment, he felt that he was really miserable.

However, since he had decided to cultivate the 'Moke boundless' to the extreme, he would naturally not be discouraged. Even though it was very painful, he still decided to persevere.

Thus, Yuan Fang raised his head and looked at the surrounding wolf riders with a determined expression.

"Everyone, come on. This little monk suddenly feels that he can still hold on for a while!"

The wolf riders were speechless.

At this moment, they even had the urge to kill. Did this bastard Baldy think he was joking? They were the terrifying Wolf cavalry that could kill players without batting an eye!

F ** K, these words are too F ** King hateful!

The Furious dire wolf cavalry immediately struck again, trying to punish this bastard monk.

As one of the most elite troops in the nine-Yao great domain, they had their own pride. At this moment, the monk's words had really provoked them.

Thus, the monk started rolling around and screaming again, while the other direwolf cavalymen around him couldn't help but vomit blood.

The players who were watching the livestream were dumbfounded by this scene, and the bullet comments asked what was going on.

However, Wang Long didn't reply. He was staring at the monk who was being beaten up and laughing.

When he finally saw the monk in pain, he suddenly felt extremely comfortable.”You can continue to act tough!”

About ten minutes later, the direwolf cavalry stopped again. Their blood was flowing in reverse, and their bodies were trembling uncontrollably.

Seeing that he had stopped fighting again, Yuan Fang could not help but glance at his skill proficiency again.

When he realized that it had reached 2, he let out a relieved smile. He then turned to the leader of the Iron Wolf riders,

“Why don’t we ... Take a break and continue?”

The leader of the Iron Wolf cavalry was speechless.

If it was in the past, he would have fought to the death with these provocative words. But at this moment, he felt really tired.

Hitting the other party and hurting oneself, was there any meaning to this kind of battle?

Looking at Yuan Fang’s face filled with anticipation, the leader of the metal Wolf cavalry turned ashen. He wanted to smash Yuan Fang’s face with his fist, but he couldn’t.

“Almsgiver, you can do it!” At this moment, Yuan Fang suddenly clenched his fist and made an encouraging gesture.

“Retreat!” Seeing this, the leader of the metal Wolf cavalry was on the verge of a mental breakdown. He used the last of his strength to shout at the soldiers beside him.

When the soldiers heard this, they quickly patted the dire wolves under them and began to retreat.

“Hey, almsgiver, you can’t do this!” Yuan Fang, who was still immersed in the joy of slowly improving his god art, quickly got up and shouted at the Iron Wolf cavalry.

Hearing this, a few of the wolf riders immediately fell off their backs.

However, they didn't say anything more. They didn't even turn back. They struggled to stand up again, climbed onto the back of the dire wolf with difficulty, and continued to retreat with the team.

At this moment, they had already lost their minds.

In the past, no matter how tough the battle was, there would always be casualties on the other side. At the very least, it was a form of comfort to them. At the very least, it proved that the wolf riders were fearless.

However, this time was different. Their target hadn't even made a move, but they had all been wounded. In addition, the other party had ridiculed them. They were too aggrieved and couldn't stand it. Their mentality had completely collapsed!

At this moment, they didn't even want to look at Yuan Fang. Just looking at him made them angry, but if they attacked again, they would really die!

“AI!” Seeing the direwolf cavalry leave, Yuan Fang couldn't help but sigh. He felt that his opportunity to improve his divine arts had slipped away just like that. How vexing.

At this moment, there was a commotion in the Forum's live broadcast room.

Saibo punk: “who can F * cking tell me what the hell is going on? I've been dumbfounded by this battle. Please explain, big guy.”(Slam on the table)

[Suika Tairo: did you guys notice? there's a party-forming interface on the upper right corner of the livestream room. The player who's getting beaten up seems to be only level 0 ...]

[The strongest Xue Li: a level 0 player defeated a group of level 100 monsters ... F * ck, what kind of monster is this? if he's level 100, he can probably kill the sky and the earth with a single punch.]

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: "I don't understand this at all. How can a level 0 beat a group of level 100 players?" Back then, Bei Chen had relied on his skills and a legendary weapon to defeat dozens of Level 3 and 40 players. He was level 0, but he was fighting a group of level 100 players. Did he not need any skills? A real deal?

Crayon Shin-chan: "tsk, tsk, tsk. I can tell that you weaklings can't understand it. Based on my professional experience, this bald-ass player's path of hell ability should be a sound wave attack. Can't you hear him screaming? he used his screams to cause internal injuries to the surrounding wolf riders. This is the truth (funny)."

Peppa the wild boar: "the troll's analysis is really reasonable. I think it might really be the lion's roar. Can't you see that he's bald? it's the Buddhist lion's roar. It's a perfect match (funny)"

.....

He saw that the live broadcast room was already in a mess.

Wang Long thought for a while and decided to put Yuan Fang's information up there. He wanted to help Yuan Fang become famous as soon as possible so that he could be absorbed into the "Beiqi cheater team" in advance.

Therefore, he put Yuan Fang's information as the owner of the house in the chat interface and chose to top it.

At this moment, the livestream fell into a brief silence. Then, the chat area in the livestream exploded.

The strongest Xue Li: "F * ck, Beiqi finally has someone who can fight. This little monk is even meatier than Lionheart from the European server. Society, too society!"

[Berserker: I heard that a large number of players in the sewers have been promoting the rise of assassins?] Look, your ultimate daddy is here!(Funny)

Peppa the wild boar: “little monk: it’s so boring. Do you have any backstabs? I love the feeling of being backstabbed. It’s numb. If I don’t eat a few backstabs every day, I’ll feel uncomfortable all over.”(Funny)

The strongest Sidney: “let’s not talk about this anymore. We are looking for an assassin. We must kill this player in real life. We can not let him grow, or else we assassin players will be like a small brother in front of him.”(Slam the table)

Crayon Shin-chan: “please, everyone, please conduct a human search on this player. No matter how strong he is in the game, can he withstand bullets in real life?” I have to assassinate him. After all, his skills will have a spell rebound effect when they grow. I’ll kill him before his skills level up (crazily knocking on the blackboard)

Wang Long the little Superman (house owner):”let me explain to everyone. Although the monk’s defense is unparalleled, he has a lot of limitations. He can’t kill people (combat information diagram attached). Take a look for yourself. That’s why he can’t do anything even if the wolf cavalry ran away. Also, I want to say that the monk is a very friendly person. Assassin players, don’t bully him.”

Lonely invincible replied to Wang Long the little Superman: Brother, let’s add each other’s contact information. Such a tank must join our guild. In addition to my dog’s healing, there’s no way to solve it (funny)

.....

There was a lot of discussion in the live broadcast room. After knowing the limitations of the monk’s ability, the players finally felt a little better, but in fact, they were still very uncomfortable.

Another cheater player appeared, player status +1

Besides the assassin players, the mage players also felt extremely uncomfortable. When they thought of having a meat shield that could reflect spells in the future, they could already imagine how miserable they would be if they encountered this monk.

The next time he used this big move, he might be killed instantly. This game experience was terrible.

However, looking at the overall situation, the players still felt a sense of relief. At least this cheat was their own server 's. In the future, they would have a better guarantee when they fought cross-server battles.

While the players were in a heated discussion, Yuan Fang had a bitter expression on his face and was feeling very uncomfortable.

A beating only increased his proficiency by 2 points. If he wanted to stack the skill proficiency to the maximum level, he would have to suffer at least 5000 beatings, and each beating could not be less than half an hour. This was ...

Worry! He was so worried that he was bald!

At this time, Wang Long's figure appeared beside him.

At this moment, he was smiling and seemed very happy.”

“Monk, you didn't suffer any losses from this beating. You're already famous. Many big shots want to pull you into the Guild.”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he sighed.”Benefactor, the proficiency of this magical power is increasing too slowly. This little monk's heart is bitter!”

When Wang Long heard that, he was stunned. Then, he grinned and said,”

“It's easy if you want to get beaten up. Just walk in the direction of underworld. If you walk there openly, you'll definitely get beaten up all the way. Your proficiency will keep increasing!”

“Really?” When Yuan Fang heard this, he immediately perked up.

“How could I lie to you? this place is quite far from the central area of Beiqi, so there are fewer jiuyao soldiers patrolling here. There are more if you go further in.”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he nodded his head excitedly, then turned his gaze towards the direction of the underworld.

At this moment, he was ready to take the most vicious hits and increase his proficiency as fast as possible!

Chapter 428 - The Crisis Of Nine Glory

Recently, the soldiers of the nine glory Army stationed in Beiqi had been very vexed.

In the past, the player clans that had not gathered together were not a threat to them at all. This was because they moved in small teams, and each team was led by a powerful leader. If they encountered a player clan, they could kill them easily.

However, recently, a bald man with a special ability suddenly appeared in the North divergent region. This man's appearance made them so worried that their heads almost went bald.

It was because this bald man had some strange ability that made him impossible to kill!

What was even more terrifying was that she was the one who was injured when she hit him!

At first, many of the nine glory Army's patrol soldiers did not know what was going on. They basically surrounded him and beat him up, intending to kill him on the spot.

The result was very tragic!

Every time the bald man was besieged, he would always shout as if he was about to die, tempting others to beat him more fiercely.

However, the truth was that the people who beat him up were always a hundred times worse.

After a week or so, a warning was circulating throughout the entire Northern divergent's nine glory patrol Army.

If you meet a bald man with a “shiny” head in the Beiqi area, don’t even think about killing him. Especially don’t be deceived by his harmless disguise, and don’t believe his cries. They’re all F * cking fake!

Many of the patrolling soldiers who had come into contact with Yuan Fang suspected that the bald man was obviously here to get beaten up. His intention was too obvious.

As the warning about the bald man circulated in the patrol Army, the soldiers of the patrol Army avoided him as long as they encountered him while they were patrolling.

This was because they knew that the bald man’s body was extremely hard and couldn’t be damaged. Not only did they work for nothing, but they might even die if they used too much force.

Hence, the soldiers of the patrol Army gave up completely and tacitly agreed to the unspoken rule of not killing the bald man.

However, this made Yuan Fang extremely distressed.

The first few days were fine. Although he was beaten up every day, at least he could see his proficiency increase. He was looking forward to the upgrade of his god art.

However, gradually, the patrolling soldiers of the nine glory Army who loved to beat him up all started to ignore him ...

What even made Yuan Fang feel that it was too much was that a few teams of patrolling soldiers actually ran around him when they saw him.

Am I a demon? Or do I not look kind enough?

Yuan Fang was very sad because his master had told him that he must cultivate the immeasurable Moke power well and that he must not forget it even during his bitter cultivation. He had not forgotten that he intended to take a good beating under such superior conditions so that he could cultivate as soon as possible.

But now, these patrolling soldiers looked at him as if they had seen a ghost. He felt that he could not cultivate properly at all.

There was also something else that made him feel distressed, and that was his own level.

He had been here for a week, but he was still only level 8. He couldn't level up at all.

This was because he couldn't kill the monsters at all. The level 8 experience was given by the ninelagh soldiers who had used too much force and accidentally killed themselves.

For players who didn't spend money, their levels were directly linked to soul coins.

The more monsters he killed, the more experience he gained. The higher his level, the more soul coins he would naturally have. He was only level 8, so the number of soul coins he had was pitifully small.

However, what made Yuan Fang feel relieved was that in this game world, his hunger did not appear as frequently as it did in reality.

The square circle felt as if his body was constantly breathing, devouring some kind of substance in the air to supplement the normal consumption of his body's operation.

This undoubtedly made him feel gratified. At the very least, he didn't have to constantly worry about food.

In the past week in the game, Yuan Fang had initially regarded money as dirt, but now he gradually had the idea of earning soul coins. The main reason was that there were too many delicious things in the game. However, these delicacies had to be purchased at the auction house with soul coins.

Up until now, Yuan Fang, who didn't have many soul coins, could only buy some simple, player-made ordinary food to pass the day. However, this food also made Yuan Fang incomparably surprised.

The taste was really good, and it could be said that it was cheap and of good quality.

In fact, what Yuan Fang didn't know was that the food in the auction house was basically made by a powerful chef in the real world. If the taste wasn't good, it was impossible to sell in the game.

Even at this stage, Beiqi's food made from local ingredients already had several brands, such as [Beiqi mineral water],[deer biscuits],[instant seaweed],[wood spirit wine],[rock cigarette], and so on ...

These brands were created by players or NPCs, and they were only circulated among the players with extremely high quality. Many players from other servers would even import a batch of Beiqi's local food or snacks.

In the netherworld, which was full of spiritual energy, even the most common ingredients tasted better than the mortal world in the Dharma ending age because they were more or less contaminated with spiritual energy.

This was similar to the weakest spirit in the netherworld, but it was almost invincible in the human world. In essence, it was because the amount of Reiki in the world he was in had already drawn an insurmountable gap between the human world and the netherworld, forming a contrast between a high-level martial world and an ordinary world.

This included all material comparisons.

This was the reason why even the ingredients at the bottom of the underworld could produce a different kind of taste.

In short, in Yuan Fang's opinion, this world was the Paradise in his heart, the Paradise of a foodie like him.

Yuan Fang had even made plans to travel around the world and taste the delicacies of all the major regions when his magical power level went up and he had the ability to do so. He would have a good time.

Thinking of this, Yuan Fang rubbed his bald head and stuffed the steamed bun in his hand into his mouth. He then stood up and walked towards the area marked on the map.

Since you're not willing to beat me up, I'll go to your house to find you!

Thinking of this, the monk's steps became much lighter.

Go get beaten up!

.....

Northern divergent, inside the Hell's sinkhole.

Tu Yao frowned as he listened to his subordinates' reports, his expression extremely serious.

Recently, in order to clean up the player clans and completely occupy the entire Northern Qi, they could be said to have used all their strength. Even their boss, Starshine, had personally set out and ruthlessly turned Northern Qi upside down. Basically, all the regions had been swept.

However, the problem was that they could not kill all the players. There would always be more players coming after them, which really made them feel exhausted.

However, they still gritted their teeth and persevered.

In order to take down Beiqi, they had suffered too many losses. The entire nine-Yao great domain had suffered a great loss, and three of their brothers had died. It could be said that their Foundation had been completely damaged, so they couldn't accept the fact that they couldn't take down Beiqi.

Moreover, it was no longer a matter of whether they wanted to or not. They had to.

If they didn't take down Beiqi and let one of their brothers reach the ghost emperor realm, their situation would become very dangerous.

This was the netherworld, where the strong preyed on the weak. They ruled the nine Yao great domain, which was rich in spirit ores, and countless forces were watching them in secret.

Now that their forces had suffered such great losses, if they could not rise up, they would only fall. At that time, nothing would be left, and they would be completely crushed by the wheels of history, just like those ancient forces that had disappeared in the long river of history.

In this world, no opponent would pity their enemy.

Even at the moment when you were powerless to resist him, he would still choose to kill you ruthlessly and completely, not giving you a chance to turn the tables.

This was the law of survival in the netherworld. If he didn't improve and become stronger, he would have no way out.

Under the great sense of danger, they could only search for the player families like crazy and kill them completely. Then, they would pray for the emperor's blessing to let one of their brothers become a Prefecture Lord and obtain a chance for the nine Yao forces to continue to exist.

Furthermore, they did not believe that they would not be able to kill all the players.

“Hu ya, what big brother means is that when he steps into the late stage of the ghost emperor realm, he'll be prepared to reforge the entire Beiqi?” Tu Yao couldn't help but frown when he heard his subordinate's report.

“Great suzerain tuyao, that's what official sovereign means. He suspects that the player clans are all hiding underground. Now, official sovereign is trying to break through in advance. Official sovereign said that as long as he enters the late stage of the ghost emperor realm, he will have the ability to dig out the entire Beiqi underground world. At that time, the player clans will have no way to avoid it!”

Tu Yao couldn't help but nod. In fact, his big brother's thoughts were the same as his. The players must be hiding underground because they had already swept through all the areas on the surface of Beiqi several times, but they didn't find any large-scale player gathering places at all.

“Oh, right. Glorious earth Overlord, there's one more thing. Recently, a very strange Clansman of the player clan has appeared in Northern Qi!” His subordinate, Hu ya, said in a deep voice.

“Oh? What's strange?” Tu Yao frowned. He really hated the player families to the core.

“I also heard it from commander starfang of the patrol Army. He said that there's a warning circulating in the patrol Army under his jurisdiction that 'men from the family of bald players should not be provoked'.”

“The men of the bald player family can't be offended? What do you mean by that?” Tu Yao was stunned, obviously not understanding what this meant.

“At that time, I was also very surprised, so I asked in detail. I also found a few patrolling soldiers to question them in detail. Only then did I learn that recently, a bald man from a player clan appeared in the northern Qi. This person is very strange, even stranger than the average player clan. Many patrolling soldiers suffered losses at his hands!”

“According to the patrol soldiers, this man's body is extremely hard, like a Black Obsidian spirit mine. The strangest thing is that when all injuries land on this man's body, the person who attacks will feel an inexplicable power feedback in his body, and thus he's injured. Because of this, all the patrol soldiers choose to avoid this man when they see him. They don't dare to provoke him. It can be said that they can't do anything to this man at all!”

“Power feedback?” Hearing this, Tu Yao couldn't help but frown.

He had heard of such abilities before. For example, the luohou region, which was North of the nine Yao great domain, had a major cultivation

system called the Dao of Asura. In this cultivation system, there was a type of Killing Curse that had similar effects to what Hu ya had described.

However, the difference was that the Killing Curse required a curse to be cast in advance so that the other party's body would bear the damage. There were many complicated steps in the process, such as obtaining the other party's body tissue parts, gathering the mystical materials that corresponded to the other party's physical attributes, and so on. However, the bald man that Hu ya had mentioned was not like this. It seemed that there were no limitations at all.

Tu Yao couldn't help but feel puzzled.

Thinking of this, Tu Yao couldn't help but say,"

"Do you know where this person is now?"

"I don't know, but this person has been wandering around Beiqi. It should be very easy to find him!"

Chapter 429 - Benefactor, You Can'T Do That!

Hearing that this person was wandering around Beiqi, Tu Yao couldn't help but nod.

“Alright, go back and tell big brother that I understand. As for that bald player, I'll think of a way to solve it!”

“Yes, your subordinate will take his leave!” Hu ya cupped his fists and left.

At this time, Tu Yao also stood up from his seat and slowly walked out of the military tent towards the outside world.

At this moment, he was extremely curious about the man from the player family that Hu ya had mentioned.

However, this was also in line with the characteristics of the player clans.

After interacting with the players, they also discovered the strangest point about them. As a race, the abilities that they had mastered were very complex and even completely different. It was as if this race had mastered many cultivation systems.

This was very strange in Tu Yao's eyes.

After all, in the netherworld, a race would basically choose to specialize in a cultivation system that was suitable for the progress of the race. However, this player family was the exact opposite. It was as if they had mastered some abilities of every system. It was really strange.

Thinking of this, Tu Yao's figure rose into the air and swept out of the netherworld's sinkhole.

However, as soon as he rose to the sky, Tu Yao found that there was a dazzling light refracted not far away, and he couldn't help but turn his head.

A man from a player family with a bald head walked over from the distance. This ray of light was the sunlight reflected by this bald head.

“It's him?” Tu Yao was stunned. He didn't expect this man from the player family to come uninvited and come to his door in person.

This made Tu Yao feel annoyed. After all, this kind of behavior was really provocative.

It was not that there were no players who dared to come here, but they were all in groups and attacked in a very organized group. It was the first time Tu Yao had seen someone walk in so openly.

In his opinion, the bald man was too arrogant.

As he thought of this, his figure stopped and then sped towards the square. As he was about to approach the square, he grabbed forward with his right hand. Suddenly, a black stream of light rolled forward and wrapped around the square's body, pulling it in front of him.

At this moment, Yuan Fang felt his body tighten as a huge force attacked him. His body could not help but float in the air and he appeared in front of an unfamiliar man in the blink of an eye.

Looking at the stern-looking man in front of him, Yuan Fang could not help but open the analysis panel and immediately found out that this person was actually one of the nine Yao brothers, Tu Yao.

At this moment, Yuan Fang subconsciously muttered,”

“Oh, Amitabha. May the Lord Buddha bless you!”

Although he didn't understand what Yuan Fang was saying, Tu Yao frowned, thinking that this person was scolding him.

However, Tu Yao did not kill him directly. Instead, he reached out and patted Yuan Fang's body gently, trying to see if his ability was really as mysterious as Hu ya described.

“It hurts!” Suddenly, Yuan Fang began to scream.

At the same time, Tu Yao felt his arm shake and an inexplicable force suddenly appeared.

Damage feedback? It was indeed very strange!

However, this is the first time he's seen me, so it can't be the Killing Curse of the Rahu region!

Thinking of this, Tu Yao was shocked because this meant that the bald man's ability really had no limitations. Such an ability was really too terrifying.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's expression was also stunned. This was because with just a light Pat from Tu Yao, his 'immeasurable Moke' god Art's proficiency actually increased by 0.05. It was the first time he had seen such a rapid increase.

After thinking for a while, Yuan Fang raised his head and looked at Tu Yao with utmost sincerity,

“Benefactor, please continue!”

Tu Yao was speechless.

Such provocative words made Tu Yao extremely angry.

However, he didn't risk killing him. After all, he wasn't sure if the bald man could really reflect all the damage.

He raised his head again and slapped Yuan Fang's head.

This attack immediately took away more than 30 hp from the square, causing him to let out a shrill scream. Tu Yao's right arm also shook, he

clearly felt a force rushing into his right arm, instantly releasing a destructive force.

However, he had the body of a ghost king, so this kind of damage was insignificant to him. What surprised him was Yuan Fang's ability. If there was really no upper limit to this kind of damage feedback, it would be too terrifying.

After screaming, Yuan Fang once again discovered that his skill proficiency had increased even more this time!

This made Yuan Fang extremely surprised. Many of the ordinary soldiers of the jiuyao patrol Army could not even break through his defense, and the skill proficiency that they provided was even less. It was the first time he had encountered someone who could easily break through his defense like Tu Yao.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's eyes became extremely kind as he looked at Tu Yao.

“Almsgiver, I've recovered. Let's continue!”

“Hmph!” Tu Yao's heart was filled with anger, a cold light flashed in his eyes, and he immediately slapped down again with more force.

“Bang!” Tu Yao used 20% of his strength in this palm strike. When it hit the square, his right palm suddenly withdrew, keeping a distance from the square.

” Yuan Fang screamed again.

After receiving the palm, the word ” 120” appeared above Yuan Fang's head in blood, and his head buzzed. This force far exceeded any force that Yuan Fang had come into contact with before, and it really stunned him.

“How is that possible?” At this moment, Tu Yao couldn't help but exclaim.

Previously, he had thought that the main problem with the damage feedback of the square was contact, so he had tried to quickly withdraw his right hand

when he hit the square. However, to his surprise, this force was once again inexplicably fed back to his body, causing a sharp pain in his right arm.

Damage transfer?

Tu Yao's expression became extremely serious. This kind of ability was completely beyond his imagination. Even his big brother, Starshine, did not have such a terrifying ability.

“Benefactor, this time it's my turn to take it easy. If you do it again, this little monk will be flattened by you!” Yuan Fang, who was seeing stars, couldn't help but ask.

However, Tu Yao ignored him. He waved his palm again, this time with 70% of his strength. At the same time, his body was tense, ready to receive the power feedback.

“Bang!”

What Tu Yao didn't expect was that ...

When the palm landed on the bald man's body, it actually turned him into black mist and dispersed.

Moreover, with this palm, the power feedback that should have appeared had also disappeared.

This really made Tu Yao confused.

He originally thought that he might not be able to do anything to the man from the player family who had such a strange ability. He thought that he had encountered a “fierce tiger”. However, the result left him dumbfounded. He had not even used his full strength, and he was gone just like that ...

The difference in his heart made Tu Yao's expression turn strange, and he felt very uncomfortable.

After a long silence, Tu Yao suddenly turned around and walked back to the camp, without even trying to extract Yuan Fang's soul.

Because he had been in contact with the players for a long time, he knew very well that the players did not have souls. After they died, they would turn into black mist and dissipate. Extracting their souls was completely useless.

However, he had just finished off an opponent that he thought was very difficult to deal with. Although the process was beyond Tu Yao's expectations, he was still happy deep down in his heart.

However, what Tu Yao did not expect was that this was only the beginning ...

Three and a half hours later.

The round figure appeared outside the Hell's sinkhole again.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's expression was filled with surprise.

This was because Tu Yao's three palm strikes, especially the last one, had brought him more proficiency than the beating he had received in the past few hours.

As a result, after the cooldown of his resurrection ended, Yuan Fang rushed over again.

In Yuan Fang's eyes, Tu Yao was a godly weapon to increase his proficiency, so how could he let it go?

"Benefactor Tu Yao, benefactor Tu Yao, this little monk is back!" Yuan Fang shouted as he ran down the sinkhole.

His appearance immediately alerted the guards, and they immediately surrounded the square and launched an attack.

Seeing that the enemies were surrounding him, Yuan Fang lay down on the ground and covered his head with his hands. As the attack came, he began to roll left and right while screaming in pain.

The commotion outside naturally attracted Tu Yao's attention. He immediately walked out of the tent, but then his eyes widened.

That was because the bald man rolling on the ground not far away was the man from the player family that he had killed!

Tu Yao, who couldn't believe it, immediately walked towards Yuan Fang, his body swept past the guards, and grabbed Yuan Fang's neck, lifting him up. He looked at him with a ferocious expression and asked,

“Aren't you dead?”

“Oh, Amitabha. The Lord Buddha has blessed you. Benefactor Tu Yao, I'm not dead~” Yuan Fang immediately replied.

“Bang!” Tu Yao's expression was ferocious as he punched the round stomach,

“I'm asking you why you didn't die!”

The punch made Yuan Fang grimace in pain, but after the pain passed, he grinned.”

“Almsgiver, I have come to find you. To be honest, you have the ability to help me achieve the great way of Buddhism!”

“++!” At this moment, Tu Yao's blood pressure rose rapidly, and his anger surged uncontrollably.

He reached out and grabbed the round head, pressing it to the ground.”

“Tell me, why didn't you die!”

“The Buddha Lord will bless you!”

At this moment, Tu Yao couldn't hold it in any longer. He raised his foot and kicked Yuan Fang's head.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!” After three stomps, the round body turned into black mist and dissipated, but Tu Yao’s expression was extremely ugly.

His eyes swept over the surrounding soldiers, Tu Yao snorted coldly, turned around and walked towards the tent.

Four hours later ...

Yuan Fang, who had rushed over from the respawn point, reappeared outside of Hell’s sinkhole.

The familiar shout sounded again,”

“Donor Tu Yao, I’m here to pay you a visit!”

.....

This kind of “visit” lasted for a whole week, during which Tu Yao felt that he was almost driven crazy by torture.

He had originally thought that Yuan Fang’s most terrifying ability was his damage feedback, but he did not expect the monk to have an even more terrifying ability!

Unlimited resurrection!

He killed again and again, but every few hours, the bastard monk would always come to his door with a smile on his face, which made Tu Yao really unable to stand it.

At this moment, Tu Yao finally realized that the bald man from the player family was here to die!

However, he had no choice but to make a move. The soldiers could not do anything to the bald monk, and he could only kill him with his own strength.

But the problem was that every time Tu Yao attacked Yuan Fang, he had the illusion that he was hitting himself.

Who could withstand this!

After a week of fighting to the death, Tu Yao's face became extremely Haggard.

He even felt a little depressed.

At this moment, a soldier suddenly walked into the tent and knelt down on one knee.”

“Great Lord, that bald man is here again!”

Hearing this, Tu Yao's body trembled, then he slowly opened his bloodshot eyes and nodded slightly.

What a vicious psychological attack!

He didn't sleep at all this week and didn't even cultivate, because he knew that the bald man would come soon.

After taking a deep breath, Tu Yao stood up and walked out of the tent.

“Almsgiver Tu Yao, how have you been? the Buddha Lord has blessed you!”

Tu Yao didn't even bother to talk to him at this moment. His face was extremely gloomy, and his figure suddenly appeared beside Yuan Fang, then he grabbed Yuan Fang's neck,

“What do you want?”

“Almsgiver, follow your heart and do it!” Yuan Fang smiled.

Tu Yao's expression became extremely ugly when he heard this. Just as he was about to attack, he suddenly thought of something and a smile slowly appeared at the corner of his mouth.

“Do you really think I can't control you?”

“The Buddha Lord will bless you!” Yuan Fang’s expression remained the same as he calmly spoke.

If it was in the past, Tu Yao would definitely kill him when he heard this, but this time, he didn’t attack. Instead, he smiled hideously and said,”

“Imprison him!”

Hearing this, Yuan Fang’s expression changed.””Almsgiver, you can’t do that!”

Chapter 430 - The Buddha Lord Will Bless You

“Almsgiver, you can’t do that!” Hearing that Tu Yao wanted to imprison him, Yuan Fang was immediately frightened.

Although his physical body was extremely strong, he still had no power to resist being imprisoned.

“What, you’re afraid too?” Seeing Yuan Fang’s current posture, a smile appeared on Tu Yao’s Haggard face and he couldn’t help but speak.

“Benefactor Tu Yao, I think you should just kill this little monk!” Yuan Fang tried to persuade him.

“I know you’re not afraid of death. I also know that you have the ability to resurrect and damage feedback, so I won’t kill you!” With that, Tu Yao grinned and threw the square on the ground, then said to the soldiers around him,”

“Take him to the prisoner camp and imprison him!”

Upon hearing Tu Yao’s order, two guards immediately stepped forward, lifted Yuan Fang from the ground, and dragged him to the back of the camp.

“Donor Tu Yao, I don’t agree. I’m here to be beaten, not to be imprisoned!” Yuan Fang immediately began to shout.

Looking at the Round Square that was gradually disappearing, Tu Yao couldn’t help but spit.

However, his tense nerves finally relaxed at this moment.

This week, he felt that he was too tired.

This kind of exhaustion didn't come from his body, but from his spirit. He felt that the bald man had almost destroyed his spirit. He was too difficult to deal with.

Fortunately, he had been brought into the prison and was finally free.

Thinking of this, Tu Yao's face showed a rare smile.

.....

At the rear of the underworld's sinkhole, in the Army's prison.

This prison was a tradition of the nine glory Army. It was used to interrogate and imprison enemies.

However, in Beiqi, they couldn't catch the prisoners they wanted at all. The prisons they had set up were basically in an idle state.

It was already night time, and a bonfire was burning in the prison. A hunched old man in the jiuyao military uniform was sitting in front of the bonfire in a daze.

At this moment, two guards arrived in a square.

However, the two guards did not say anything to the old man in front of the bonfire. Instead, they drove the square to a prison cell, opened the door, and threw him in.

"Almsgiver, don't be like this!" Yuan Fang fell to the ground, then quickly stood up and tried to persuade him.

"Why don't you continue resurrecting!" Looking at the square, the two guards looked at each other and smiled. Then, they turned around and left.

However, when they passed by the old man, one of the guards suddenly said,

"Old demon, don't blame us for not warning you. Don't touch him!"

After saying this, the two of them quickly left.

When the old man heard this, he slowly opened his turbid eyes, then looked at Yuan Fang and couldn't help but chuckle.

“Open the door, this little monk wants to go out!” Realizing that he had really been imprisoned, Yuan Fang could not help but panic.

After playing war online for more than a week, he knew that if he didn't die, he would still be here when he respawned.

Thinking of this, he clenched his fists and slammed them on the iron bars of the prison.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

After a series of seemingly fierce punches, Yuan Fang retracted his weak little fists and squatted down silently.

Fatal weakness, no damage at all!

After a moment of silence, Yuan Fang suddenly turned around and slammed into the wall of the cell.

“BOOM!”

At this moment, the game prompt sounded.

[Game prompt: damage is less than 500 points, damage immunity. As this damage was created by the player, damage feedback can not be performed!]

At this moment, Yuan Fang was on the verge of shutting himself up. He felt that he was going to be finished!

“Little Baldy, you want to come out?” At this time, the old man sitting in front of the bonfire grinned, revealing his brown teeth.

“Old benefactor, are you going to let this little monk out?” Yuan Fang suddenly perked up.

“No, I just want to torture you.” The old man said this nonchalantly, but there was an irrepressible excitement in his eyes.

There was naturally a reason why the guards here called him ‘old demon’.

Because he liked to torture prisoners, he had even developed 72 extremely painful torture methods, hence the name old demon.

It was just that after he was sent to Northern Qi, there were no prisoners for him to torture. During this period of time, the old demon felt that he was really suffocating.

Although the guard had given him a warning before he left, the old fiend didn’t care about that.

Even if he was to be punished, he would accept it.

Torturing prisoners was his hobby. He was already half-dead, so it didn’t matter even if he died.

Thinking up to this point, the old demon stood up and walked step by step to the front of the prison cell. He looked at the square and began to examine it.

“Her skin is soft and tender, so she shouldn’t be able to withstand much torture. Then let’s start with the lightest one, hehe!” The old demon said with a satisfied expression.

Yuan Fang was stunned. He didn’t expect the old demon to actually want to torture him.

Immediately, the panic in his heart faded.

As a person with thick skin and flesh, he was never afraid of being beaten, let alone being tortured. What he was afraid of was being put under house arrest.

The more violent the storm, the better!

Thinking of this, Yuan Fang couldn't help but say, "Old almsgiver, are you really going to torture me?"

"That's right. Are you scared?" The old demon grinned and waited for fear to appear on the square-shaped face.

"Um ... Benefactor, to be honest, I'm not afraid. Instead, I'm looking forward to it. After all, it will increase my proficiency!" Yuan Fang answered honestly.

Upon hearing this, the old demon's expression instantly froze.

He looked forward to the prisoners' wails, screams, and expressions of despair the most when he tortured them. Yuan Fang's words made him extremely angry.

"Little Baldy, I hope you can still say those words later!" The old demon viciously glared at him.

With that, he turned around and left.

A moment later, the old demon came again with a black rope in his hand and many strange tools hanging from his body.

When he came to the prison door again, the old demon threw the rope at Yuan Fang. The black rope shook rapidly like a spirit snake and quickly wrapped around Yuan Fang's body, connecting his limbs to the iron pillars around the prison cell. He was tightly bound and suspended half a meter above the ground.

"What do you want to do?" Yuan Fang asked curiously.

"Hehe, you'll know in a bit. Remember to scream louder when the time comes. Let me be happy." After saying that, the old demon took out a bunch of keys from his waist, opened the cell door, and stepped in.

The old demon came to the monk's side and lowered his head with a grim smile. He glanced at the tools hanging on his body, as if he was making a choice.

In the end, the old demon chose a tool similar to a pair of pincers and removed it.

Kada! Kada!

The old demon nodded in satisfaction after he tried to close it.

“Are you scared now?” The old demon asked again.

“It’s alright. I just feel that this thing doesn’t have much power. Why don’t you ask Tu Yao to come and torture me?” Tyrant said with a serious expression.

“Hmph, I, the old demon, have tortured many criminals before. There were many who were as stubborn as you. Unfortunately, they all ended up kneeling and begging for mercy. Unfortunately, I didn’t let any of them off. Hahaha.” Thinking of the past, the old demon couldn’t help but grin, his face full of pride.

However, Yuan Fang gave a perfunctory reply with a bored look on his face.

“Alright, alright. As long as you’re happy.”

Yuan Fang’s attitude really annoyed the old demon. He immediately raised his pincers, opened the monk’s mouth with his left hand, and used the pincers to clamp down on one of his front teeth.

“Little Baldy, then I’ll pull out all your teeth first. Don’t be unable to withstand this bit of pain!” The old demon couldn’t help but become excited as he spoke, and he exerted force in his hand.

“Ka!”

“Wuwuwu~”

At this moment, the old demon suddenly released the hand holding the pliers and covered his mouth, but blood still dripped through the gap between his fingers.

The old demon whimpered in pain, then slowly opened his hand. He suddenly found a Scorched Brown front tooth lying in the center of his palm.

Yuan Fang was not surprised by this at all.

After all, if he used such a tool to extract a tooth, the attack would naturally not reach 500 points. It could not even break through his defense, so how could the tooth be pulled out?

Looking at his proficiency, he realized that the increase was almost non-existent. Yuan Fang suddenly said with a bored expression,

“Almsgiver, are you alright?”

“Ah wuwuwu!” The old demon raised his head in horror, revealing his row of teeth that were missing his front teeth. He looked extremely miserable.

“What ... What’s going on? how did you do it?”

“Benefactor, I don’t know. Why don’t you try again?” Tyrant immediately denied.

“Little Baldy, don’t think that I can’t deal with you!” The old demon looked at the Round Square angrily, and his eyes seemed to be spewing fire.

He picked up the pliers from the ground again, then reached out and clamped the round fingernail of his index finger!

“Break!”

“Ah ...!” The old demon let out another blood-curdling screech as the nail on his index finger fell off and blood splattered.

Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang’s expression was indifferent. After thinking for a moment, he suddenly screamed as well.

“Ah, ah, ah, it hurts, it hurts!”

In order to let the old demon continue to torture him, Yuan Fang decided to display his ability to act pitiful.

Yuan Fang was extremely familiar with the screams. After all, he had practiced it before, and his voice directly drowned out the old demon 's.

The old demon's body trembled as he looked at his hand with a broken nail. When he looked at the square again, his expression became extremely frightened.

” It hurts, it hurts so much!” Yuan Fang continued to wail.

A moment later, he discovered that there was no movement in the surroundings. Yuan Fang immediately stopped screaming and turned around to find that the cell door had already been closed. The old demon was standing outside, looking at him with a face full of resentment.

“Um ...”

“Old almsgiver, you're not going to continue?” Yuan Fang asked expectantly.

The old demon didn't say anything. He just covered his hand and stared at Yuan Fang, making him feel a little embarrassed.

“Old benefactor, it was an accident just now. I'm very afraid of pain. Why don't you try again?” Yuan Fang said with a “I think it's okay” expression.

“Little Baldy, do you really think that I can't do anything to you?” The old demon said viciously.

“Oh, Amitabha. May the Lord Buddha bless you!” Yuan Fang immediately muttered.

After glaring at Yuan Fang once more, the old demon turned around and left. A moment later, when he returned, his injured finger had already formed a scab. A layer of green powder was applied on it, and a burst of medicinal fragrance was emitted.

“Old almsgiver, are you alright?” Yuan Fang immediately asked.

“Little Baldy, look what I brought you.” As he spoke, the old demon took out a can. After opening the lid, it immediately revealed the densely packed poisonous insects that were wriggling inside!

When the round man saw the inside of the can, he was stunned.

“Hehe, I’ve carefully cultivated these poisonous insects. Although they’re not very poisonous, they’ll definitely make you wish you were dead!” After saying that, the old demon’s face revealed a resentful expression.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Fang’s expression turned strange. He thought for a moment and said,”

“Old almsgiver, the Lord Buddha really wants to bless you this time! Yuan Fang said sincerely.

Chapter 431 - Karma

The old demon couldn't help but sneer when he saw that there was no fear on the round face.

“I know you have some sort of damage transfer ability, but this time, you'll have to enjoy it.”

As he spoke, the old demon took out the key, opened the cell door again, and stepped in.

The old demon came to Yuan Fang's side and stretched out his hand to open his mouth. Then, he took out a centipede-like worm from the can and stuffed it into Yuan Fang's mouth with a grim smile.

The old demon only stopped after he stuffed more than ten fish into the square-shaped mouth.

In order to prevent Yuan Fang from crushing the venomous insect with his teeth, the old demon used his fingers to hold Yuan Fang's teeth until the venomous insect drilled into Yuan Fang's throat before he let go.

“Oh!” When the poisonous bug entered his stomach, his round face revealed a constipated expression.

Because it was not delicious at all.

As for whether the centipede could hurt him, Yuan Fang was not worried at all. After all, his physical body was a dual cultivation, so why would he be afraid of a mere poisonous insect?

It was the smell of this worm that made Yuan Fang feel disgusted.

Seeing Yuan Fang's expression turn extremely ugly, the old demon couldn't help but grin.

“No matter how strong your body is, do your internal organs have such capabilities? Let me tell you, this poisonous bug will burrow into your stomach, but you won’t digest it. Instead, it will gnaw at your body’s organs bit by bit and inject poison into your blood vessels. When the poison flows into your heart, tsk tsk, that taste is really wonderful!” The old demon said with an intoxicated expression.

Yuan Fang listened to the old demon’s bragging with a bored expression.

From Yuan Fang’s point of view, it was possible that the poisonous bug was already in his stomach and he had killed himself.

In fact, what the old demon didn’t say was that these poisonous insects were not ordinary poisonous insects.

Instead, it was a life-eating bug that he had bred with his own blood essence. This bug was connected to his blood, and its greatest use was not to torture people, but to devour the life qi and blood essence of others and then feed it back to itself.

The old demon had already reached a damned age, and the only reason he was still alive was because of the help of this poisonous insect.

He would not tell anyone about this, because it was his biggest secret.

More importantly, as long as he didn’t say it out loud, everyone would think that he only liked to torture mortals, but they wouldn’t know that he had been stealing the life essence of prisoners all along.

At this moment, the old demon calmed his heart and began to wait for the venomous insects to begin devouring. He was even more looking forward to the feedback of the life essence.

However, what surprised him was that if it was in the past, the feedback of the poisonous insects should have appeared long ago. Why was it that it had not come this time?

This made the old demon somewhat anxious. He looked at the square and couldn't help but say,

“Don't you feel anything?”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he said with a constipated expression, “Yes, I feel quite disgusted. I want to vomit!”

Hearing this, the old Devil's expression froze for a moment before he angrily raised his hand to slap Yuan Fang's face, but he didn't have the courage to do so.

“Oh!” At this moment, the feedback of the venomous insect suddenly appeared. A light green, almost transparent thread spread out from the round chest and connected to the left chest where the old demon's heart was.

At this moment, the old demon's face revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

This was because he knew that the poisonous Bug's Life devouring ability had been activated, and he would soon be able to absorb a large amount of life force.

Looking at the stunned Yuan Fang, the old demon grinned maliciously,

“Little Baldy, obediently enjoy it. If it hurts, remember to shout a little louder.”

Yuan Fang nodded his head obediently.

” Suddenly, there was a scream.

However, the one who screamed was not Yuan Fang, but the old demon. His trembling body suddenly fell to the ground, and he began to twitch on the ground.

A little bit of life essence was extracted from the old demon's body, and it was transferred into the square-shaped body through the green Belt.

The venomous bug's devour was now immune to the Moke infinite body because the damage was less than 500 points, but 15% of the feedback began to extract vitality from the old demon's body, and then through this life belt, it was transferred into the round body bit by bit.

At this moment, the game's notifications kept ringing in Yuan Fang's ears.

[Game prompt: you have received 10 experience points.]

[Game prompt: you have received 10 experience points.]

[Game prompt: you have received 10 experience points.]

.....

All the life force was automatically converted into experience points by the divine artifact and fed back to the square.

At this moment, Yuan Fang could not help but be stunned.

What was going on?

Would being bitten by poisonous insects give him experience?

Oh my God! May the Lord Buddha bless us!

Very quickly, the square was upgraded under the old demon's life force.

[Game prompt: you have received 10 experience points. Experience points are full. You have successfully leveled up to level 9!]

[Game prompt: reward for leveling up: HP +48, endurance +1, Strength +1]

Happiness came so suddenly that Yuan Fang was caught off guard.

Originally, leveling up was a huge problem for Yuan Fang. After all, he couldn't kill monsters at all. Therefore, the jumping experience points at this moment was a blessing from the heavens and the blessing of the Buddha.

Looking at the old demon who was wailing on the ground, Yuan Fang could not help but Mutter,

“Oh, Amitabha!”

He had thought that the result would be that the venomous insect would be killed by the counterattack, but he did not expect it to be like this.

This also made circle realize that this change must be the old demon snatching something from him.

It was just a pity that he had encountered himself, who had the Moke infinite body.

” The old demon fell to the ground and twitched. His eyes were wide open, as if he was suffering some inhuman torture.

“Hurry ... Hurry up and spit out the poisonous bugs ... Hurry!”

Under extreme pain, the old demon’s hair was disheveled as he wailed continuously.

However, Yuan Fang didn’t pay any attention to it, nor did he show any sympathy. In his opinion, this was the old demon’s karma.

Moreover, at this moment, he was immersed in the joy of his experience constantly increasing by 10 points. Even if he could, he would not be willing to spit it out.

As his life force flowed away, the old demon was horrified to find that more and more wrinkles had appeared on his palm. He subconsciously touched his face and immediately found that it was already full of wrinkles.

“Spit it out, hurry up, I beg you!” The old demon wailed madly.

He struggled to stand up.

However, before he could stand still, he staggered and fell to the ground. He began to Twitch again and even foam at the mouth.

This kind of pain should have been endured by Yuan Fang, but at this moment, it was reflected back to the old demon.

Every time the poisonous bug bit Yuan Fang, part of the damage would be transferred to the old demon's body, and then it would extract vitality from his body and feed it back to Yuan Fang.

The moment the cycle began, the old demon's end was already decided.

At this moment, the old fiend was in extreme pain. He frantically shrieked and wailed as he tried his best to resist the pain of being devoured, but it was all in vain.

Under such extreme pain, the old demon even had thoughts of suicide.

However, the pain came wave after wave, and his body couldn't stop trembling. Even if he wanted to commit suicide, he couldn't do it. He could only Twitch his body with the intense pain.

His life force was draining away bit by bit. At this moment, Fang Yuan had already risen to level 15, and the old demon had become extremely old. His long gray hair had turned white, and his pale face had no trace of blood. He was so old that he had lost his appearance.

“Oh, Amitabha!” Seeing this, Yuan Fang could not help but sigh.

“Good and evil will be rewarded. Old benefactor, you like to abuse others, but you never thought that you would end your life in this way, right? sigh~!”

At this moment, the old demon had already stopped struggling. His mouth was full of white saliva, and his body would occasionally Twitch out of reflex. He looked extremely miserable.

Before he died, the old demon's eyes were still wide open.

He knew that he would die, and he had guessed countless ways he would die, but he had never thought that he would end his life in this way, using the poisonous insect torture he had invented.

The moment before his death, he felt the extreme pain that the prisoners had experienced back then. That feeling was like being in purgatory. It was worse than death, and it was difficult for him to suffer.

It was also at this moment that he suddenly regretted it. He felt that he should not have invented this thing.

But it was too late.

With the loss of a large amount of life force, the old demon's pain finally ended. When the last wisp of life force seeped out, his eyes gradually became lax ...

[Game prompt: you have killed the target 'ghost goat' with damage feedback. You have received 1 experience point and 0 soul coins!]

“Eh?” The moment he received the game prompt, Yuan Fang was dumbfounded.

Why was it only 1 experience point? And no soul coins?

Yuan Fang was stunned.

He had thought that he would at least gain a large amount of experience points after killing the target, but he did not expect that he would get nothing.

However, what Yuan Fang didn't know was that the experience points on ghost goat had already been absorbed by him in the feedback, and the God equipment couldn't create experience points and soul coins out of thin air, so he couldn't get the reward for killing ghost goat.

However, Yuan Fang did not know this, so he felt very sad.

He even suspected that it was because of the Moke's measureless problem that he had lost all his experience points ...

At the thought of this, Yuan Fang felt depressed ...

“This Moke measureless is powerful, but there are too many restrictions. Lord Buddha, do you not like Square circles anymore?”

At this moment, his will was gradually fading ...

At this time, the game prompt sounded again.

[Game prompt: you have killed the life devouring bug with damage feedback. You have gained experience +29, soul coin +1]

[Game prompt: you have killed the life devouring bug with damage feedback. You have gained experience +29, soul coin +1]

.....

With the death of the old demon, the life devouring bugs in Yuan Fang's body had no target to reflect damage to. They could only bear all the damage themselves and finally began to die.

The game notification rang more than ten times, and Yuan Fang's spirit was once again lifted.

This was because he knew that the Maha infinite did not limit the amount of experience he could gain. His life was full of hope again, and the Buddha was still protecting him.

Looking at the dead old demon, Yuan Fang once again muttered “Oh, Amitabha” and began to struggle.

Because he was suspended in mid-air, he felt extremely uncomfortable.

However, it was obvious that even though he had leveled up, he still couldn't break free from the rope's restraint with his strength. After a while of struggling, Yuan Fang gave up completely.

It was late at night, and the surroundings were very quiet.

Occasionally, the crackling sound of wood burning in the bonfire outside could be heard.

Still bound in midair, Yuan Fang began to think about life.

At this moment, he suddenly thought that since he could gain a lot of experience from the old demon, could he walk this path in the future?

For example, he could target monsters with curse abilities and have them cast a curse that would cause continuous damage to him. Then, he could continuously reflect the damage and kill the curse master with a counterattack. In turn, he could obtain experience and soul coins!

Thinking of this, Yuan Fang could not help but nod.

It was feasible!

Chapter 432 - The Cheater Team Gathered

The next morning, the guards arrived.

However, when they saw the situation in the prison, they couldn't help but be shocked.

The little Baldy who had given them a huge headache was currently bound in midair, while the prison guard, the old demon, was lying on the ground, foaming at the mouth.

At this moment, the old demon's face was gray, and it was clear that he had no life left.

However, they quickly thought of the reason.

They were very familiar with the old demon. His greatest pleasure was to torture prisoners and enjoy the despair and howls of the prisoners when they suffered.

It was obvious that he had picked the wrong target this time.

In the face of the little bald head, who even the brilliant Earth great Lord was helpless against, torturing him was undoubtedly a suicide mission.

However, what made them extremely surprised was how the old demon could torture them to death.

Could it be that he couldn't feel any pain feedback? Don't you know how to stop?

At this moment, the two guards sincerely admired the old demon and felt that he was a true man.

She used to think that he was a pervert, but now that she thought about it, he was not only cruel to criminals, but also to himself.

To be able to endure the pain from the damage feedback and still be able to do it until he killed himself, he had to be impressed.

Sighing, two guards walked into the cell. One of the guards grabbed the old demon's feet and began to drag his body out. The other guard put the food in his hand on the ground and patted his round face.

“Little bald head, time to eat!”

“Let's eat!” Hearing this, Yuan Fang suddenly opened his eyes, his eyes shining.

Looking at the food on the ground, Yuan Fang felt a sudden hunger.

“Benefactor, untie this little monk. This little monk doesn't need to be fed!” Yuan Fang said with a solemn expression.

“Nonsense, do you still want me to feed you?” The guard couldn't help but glare at him. Then, he waved his sword several times and cut the black rope that was wrapped around the square.

The square immediately fell to the ground.

Yuan Fang rubbed his arms and subconsciously looked outside the prison.

“You want to run?” The guard couldn't help but say,

“I want to!” Yuan Fang answered honestly.

“In your dreams!” The guard glared at him again, then slowly walked out of the cell and locked the door.

For Yuan Fang, although they could not kill him by force, it was still very easy for them to put him under house arrest.

At this moment, they could already see that the bald man had no combat power at all. He only had amazing defense and a terrifying ability to transfer damage. It was easy to subdue him.

That was why they looked calm when they faced Yuan Fang. They were not worried that he would be able to escape.

After the two guards left, Yuan Fang was overjoyed. He sat cross-legged on the ground, picked up the plate on the ground, and prepared to eat.

The food that the guards provided him with was very simple. Naturally, they would not provide him with food made of spiritual materials. They were all crude rations made of ordinary ingredients.

However, in Yuan Fang's eyes, this was still a rare delicacy. Just as he was about to take a bite, his expression suddenly froze.

Because he suddenly remembered that he might really have to stay in prison forever.

Even though someone was providing food every day, how was he supposed to get out?

This problem really made Yuan Fang feel distressed. After all, he didn't have much strength, and it was simply unrealistic to break out by force.

So he looked at the food on the plate again and thought with a conflicted expression, should I starve myself to death?

However, she was really hungry and wanted to eat.

But how could he get out if he didn't starve to death!

However, she still wanted to eat it. The food was too fragrant!

He was here to cultivate and comprehend the great Dao of Buddhism, not to go to jail!

Then why don't I just take a bite?

.....

At this moment, Yuan Fang was caught in an internal struggle.

To eat or not to eat, food and freedom.

He could only choose one of the two. What a painful choice!

Yuan Fang felt like he was going to go bald from all the worry.

This was the first time in his life that he had encountered such a difficult choice. Both choices were so heart-wrenching that Yuan Fang felt that he was being troubled.

After some internal struggle, Yuan Fang put down the food with a pained expression. Then, he shrank into a corner and sat cross-legged on the ground. He was ready to starve himself to death and then escape.

Due to Yuan Fang's Constitution, even though the netherworld world world had spiritual energy to supplement his body and prevent him from getting hungry so easily, the consumption was still huge. It only greatly delayed the process.

As time passed by, Yuan Fang felt more and more hungry.

This feeling was very uncomfortable. He felt that even the most brutal beating he had suffered was not as painful as starving.

Moreover, the food that was placed not too far away would occasionally emit a fragrant smell that surrounded the tip of Yuan Fang's nose, making him feel even more hungry.

In order to reduce his hunger, he could only suck in a lot of air.

However, the fragrance did not make him hungry. Instead, it made him feel even more hungry.

Yuan Fang immediately turned around to face the wall and began to meditate to reduce his "pain."

Golden-rimmed Chinese cabbage, Chinese cedar tofu, fragrant dried tofu, stir-fried eggplant with preserved vegetables, stir-fried potatoes with mushrooms ...

A moment later, Yuan Fang stopped his meditation. He felt that it was too painful!

Why not just take a bite? Yuan Fang thought in grief and indignation.

Thus, he silently moved bit by bit towards the food not far away, but his expression was extremely conflicted.

Just as Yuan Fang was about to eat the food, his friend list suddenly appeared and Wang Long's avatar jumped.

Seeing this, Yuan Fang could not help but be stunned. However, he still opened the chat box.

Wang Long: "little monk, where are you? I told you recently that many guilds want you to join them. Have you considered it? are there any guilds you like?"

Yuan Fang: "benefactor Wang Long, I've been imprisoned by the Lord of earth glory and can't come out. Let's talk about joining the guild after I come out."

Wang Long, "how did you get imprisoned by Tu Yao!!!"

Yuan Fang, "it's a long story. I wanted to find benefactor Tu Yao to practice my magical powers, but he cheated ..."

Wang Long was speechless.

Wang Long: "Tu Yao's strength is in the early stage of the ghost king realm. Although he's the weakest among his brothers, I can't beat him. I can't save you."

Yuan Fang replied, "benefactor, I'll think of a way myself. I won't trouble you!"

Wang Long: “by the way, why don’t you join the myth? their Guild is very strong. If you are their member, they will definitely find a way to save you!”

Yuan Fang said, “this ... Isn’t very good. Actually, I just want to be free and unfettered. I’ve never thought of joining any Guild.”

Wang Chao: “the Guild Master of the myth is a rich man. He has a lot of mystical materials. I heard that he’s also a sea merchant and has earned a lot of mystical materials. If you join him, you might be able to eat food made of mystical materials every day!”

Yuan Fang: “I believe that unity is strength. After all, a person’s life is too monotonous. Besides, master often said that the true meaning of Buddhism can only be found in the hustle and bustle of the world. The meaning of ascetic cultivation is to integrate into life and step into the mortal world. So I suddenly feel that it’s better to join a guild!”

Wang Chao was speechless.

[Wang Chao: I’ll contact him for you then. Wait a moment ...]

.....

A moment later, Gu Yu, who had just finished exchanging mystical materials with the boliu people in the sea of vanity, received a message from Wang Chao.

When he saw the contents of the message, Gu Yu’s face immediately lit up.

He had never thought that this super newcomer would be willing to join his Guild. This would undoubtedly increase his Guild’s strength once again.

After all, the members of the Guild, whether it was the long-range marksman (mo Lingtian) or the healer (Gou Zi), were already very complete. The only thing missing was a big meat shield in the front row.

With the addition of this new member, their Guild’s core party would be perfect.

At this moment, Gu Yu felt happy from the bottom of his heart.

However, when he saw Wang Chao's message saying that the player was trapped in hell's sinkhole, Gu Yu could not help but frown.

To be honest, even if he mobilized the entire Guild, he wouldn't be able to enter that place.

This was because they had to face an Army, not just Tu Yao alone. He was not sure if there were any other nine Yao brothers in the hell sinkhole.

In short, it was an impossible mission for them to save this player from Hell's sinkhole.

“Boss, why are you smiling and frowning? is the evil God's power acting up?” “What's wrong?” Gou 'Zi asked with a dried fish in his mouth.

When Gu Yu heard that, he glared at Gou 'Zi and shared his chat with Wang Long in the team chat box.

“F * ck! That bald monk is joining our Guild!” Gou 'Zi was dumbfounded and was so shocked that he dropped his dried fish.

“That's right. However, there's a big problem now. He's trapped in the Hell's sinkhole. How are we going to rescue him?”

The young paparazzo suddenly realized the difficulty of the rescue.

“Boss, can't he just kill himself and come out?” Gou 'Zi asked curiously.

“I asked, but he can't kill himself!” Gu Yu had a helpless expression.

“This ... This is really meaty.” Gou 'Zi was extremely embarrassed.

“So the problem now is how to bring him out. This is also the condition for him to join our guild. Unfortunately, our strength is obviously not enough. Unless all the players of Beiqi are willing to help us and launch another wave of collective attacks, we can take advantage of the chaos and rescue the monk.”

“Boss, it’s still early for the festival. The game officials aren’t opening any events either. Right now, the players are all developing on their own. Why would they go to hell’s sinkhole to save people with us?” Gou ‘Zi spread out his paws helplessly.

“By the way, boss, why don’t you ask the evil god for help? you’re his disciple!” Gou ‘Zi had an idea and he slapped his paw.

“Don’t even think about it. I don’t even know where the evil god went. Also, I’m not his disciple. He didn’t acknowledge me. He only gave me an inheritance!”

When he heard that, Gou ‘Zi held his chin with one hand and revealed a thoughtful expression.

A moment later, he clapped his claws again.”

“Boss, I have an idea!”

“What’s the solution?” Gu Yu, who was also thinking, raised his head helplessly.

“A cheater team! We don’t need a large-scale attack as it will attract too much firepower. We just need to become elite, and then find a dark and windy night to sneak in together!” Gou ‘Zi said excitedly.

Gu Yu, who was originally helpless, was shocked when he heard this. He thought about it carefully and felt that it was very feasible.

Everyone in the hanging wall team was at least a ghost Governor, and they had killed Jin Yao together. If they attacked together and sneaked in instead of fighting him directly, they would be very powerful.

It shouldn’t be difficult to save the monk.

Thinking of this, Gu Yu opened his friend list and began to contact his cheater friends in Beiqi.

Liu Shan, Hu He, nie Feng, Xiao mo, Xiao youzi's family, ao Jian, Qi Ming, and so on ...

Of course, there was also the extremely important 'let's go with the flow', ye chen.

After a round of communication, other than Hu He and nie Feng who said that they were currently in the blue Void domain and couldn't come back for the time being, the other cheater friends all agreed to Gu Yu's request.

At this moment, Beiqi's hanging wall Group was ready to assemble.

Chapter 433 - Leave After Eating

After contacting his good friends and several guild leaders, Gu Yu finally had some confidence in rescuing the small monk.

Gu Yu had no doubts about the strength of his good friends.

Their strength was not only reflected in the inheritance they had obtained, but also in their personal qualities.

This was like ao Jian, Qi Ming, and the others.

The same legacy in the hands of other players would never be able to compare to the power of the legacy in their hands.

After contacting them, Gu Yu called for Gou 'Zi and Mo Lingtian. The three of them took a boat and set off for Beiqi's colored glaze Coast.

Although there were still many capable players in the Guild, since they had decided to act as a cheater party, they naturally wouldn't bring these people.

According to the ancient saying, it would be easier to be exposed if there were many people.

After a few hours of sailing, they arrived at the glazed Coast. At this time, there were already several people waiting on the coast.

They were Xiao mo and Xiao youzi's family, and ye chen and ye Xue 'er.

Seeing Gu Yu's arrival, the few of them immediately stopped chatting and turned to look at Gu Yu, who had just disembarked from the mythological ship.

“Old Gu, what's going on? did you earn a lot of mystical materials as a sea merchant and want to share some with us?” Ye Xue 'er said with a smile.

“Little Xue ‘er, you are so rich. How could you ask our boss for mystical materials? we are helping you for free.” Before Gu Yu could speak, Gou ‘Zi spoke.

“No matter how rich he is, he can’t be as rich as your old man. By the way, doggy, why don’t you join me? our Guild lacks a healer.” Ye Xue ‘er chuckled.

“I’m not going, my boss is the best!” Gou ‘Zi instantly bared his teeth.

“Young paparazzo, our Guild has a lot of beautiful women!” Ye chen said in a daze.

When he heard that, Gou ‘Zi’s face froze and he stole a glance at Gu Yu.

“If you want to go, go. Don’t force yourself!” Gu Yu couldn’t help but glare at him.

“No, I, Gou ‘Zi, value friendship the most. I will never be tempted by beauty!” Gou ‘Zi opened his mouth and as if to prove his stand, he raised his paws and slapped the ground.

“Old Gu, you’re here!” At this moment, a shout came from the distance.

Everyone turned around and saw Chen Ziyu from the Dalong Association, followed by Xue Li and Feng Ling.

“Wow, a beauty!”

When he saw Feng Ling, Gou ‘Zi was so shocked that he stood up.

“Hey, old Gu, Gou ‘Zi, mo Lingtian!” Xue Li walked in front of the crowd and patted the young paparazzo’s head.

“Xue Li, who is she?” Gou ‘Zi pointed at the beautiful Feng Ling and asked with anticipation.

“Her name is windchime, and she’s the strongest support in our Dalong society. She’s just a little bit weaker than you.” Sidney made a gesture with

her index finger and thumb.

“I don’t believe it. Although she’s beautiful, I’m the strongest!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but put his hands on his waist.

Just as Xue Li was about to answer, Gu Yu looked at Chen Ziyu and said,”

“Boss Chen, where’s your Python?”

Chen Ziyu smiled bitterly when he heard that.”The Python is fooling around in the kui Dragon Sea area every day. I won’t be joining this operation.”

Gu Yu could not help but nod. However, his eyes flashed with curiosity when he looked at Feng Ling.

As wind chimes had been staying in the Dalong society’s Guild residence, everyone present felt that she was a stranger.

“Hello everyone, my name is Windling. I’m from the Muye songster tribe, and I’m now a member of the Dalong society!” Feng Ling bowed elegantly.

A melodious voice, long hair that fluttered in the wind, and an exquisite face. The scene seemed to freeze at this moment, causing Gu Yu and the others to be slightly dazed.

“Chen Ziyu, I’ve heard that you have a mistress in your house, but I didn’t expect it to be true. I was wrong about you!” At this moment, a rough voice sounded from afar.

The newcomer was Liu Chan himself, but he had come alone without any guild members.

Gu Yu and the others were not surprised by this.

Although Liu zu’s demolition office was the strongest Guild in Beiqi at this stage, their strongest aspect was their numbers and overall strength, which was completely different from the elite-based myth.

“Boss Liu, stop joking. I would never do such a thing.” Chen Ziyu looked a little embarrassed.

Liu Zhe laughed out loud when he heard that. He then turned to look at Gu Yu,”

“Old Gu, you’re too unkind. You tricked this potential newcomer into your hands without saying a word, and now you want us to help you save her. Tell us what compensation you want!”

Gu Yu shrugged helplessly.”You’re all wrong this time. He took the initiative to look for me. For players with potential, the myth Guild has never rejected them.”

“As for the compensation, I won’t let you come here for nothing. I have 30000 mystical materials in my storage space. Take it as your reward!” Gu Yu said in a forthright manner.

“F * ck! You gave away 30000 mystical materials so easily. I heard that you made a lot of money as a sea merchant. It is true!” Liu Chan looked very surprised.

“I originally wanted to be a free Coolie. Looks like I’m going to beat up the rich this time.” Xue Li also laughed.

“You’re giving me face by coming. You should get your reward. Besides, this mission isn’t easy!” Gu Yu said with a smile.

“Look, this is what friends should do. Can’t you guys be more generous and decline? then, our boss will also symbolically decline, and then you guys will persist. Finally, we’ll let our boss say, since you guys are so insistent, then let’s just do it this way.” Gou ‘Zi raised his paws and smacked the ground, baring his teeth.

“We can ‘t!” Everyone shouted in unison, with QiuQiu’s voice being the loudest.

“Yo, little wimp, come over and call uncle!” Gou ‘Zi instantly turned his gaze towards QiuQiu and smiled.

“Uncle Dog, can I ride you?” QiuQiu immediately jogged to the dog’s side and said with an expectant look.

The young paparazzo’s expression instantly froze when he heard this because QiuQiu had unintentionally touched the sore spot in his heart.

At this time, Xue Li pulled out her dagger and pointed it forward. She shouted with a serious expression,”

“Doggie Knights, charge! Kill!”

“Hahaha!” The crowd burst into laughter.

The young paparazzo suddenly felt as if he had received 10000 points of critical damage. He could not help but bare his teeth at Xue Li and almost pounced on her.

“I’m late, it’s so lively. ” At this moment, seven figures appeared not far away, walking over step by step.

“Seven old men!” Liu Chan, Gu Yu, and the others immediately turned around to greet him.

At this moment, another figure appeared on the other side. This person had nine spiritual swords on his back and looked extremely cool. It was ao Jian.

“Old Gu, I’m late!” Ao Jian spoke with an indifferent expression.

“We’ve just arrived too. We’re not late. ” Gu Yu said with a smile.

Gu Yu was already used to ao Jian’s attitude. After all, ao Jian had been in the myth for a period of time and had contributed a lot during the Guild competition, so they could be considered acquaintances.

“How many people are still missing?” At this moment, Liu Cha faced Gu Yu and asked.

“The Great Demon King and explosive man are still in the blue Void domain and can’t make it back in time. There was a Beast Tamer master, but his little kun is not suitable for land battles, so he was not invited. Oh, there’s also the old master Tang mu, he can’t come either. Now everyone is here.”

When Liu Zhe heard this, he could not help but nod. Then, he swept his gaze across the crowd.

Gu Yu, Gou ‘Zi, mo Lingtian, ye chen, ye Xue’ er, Chen Ziyu, Xue Li, Feng Ling, Little Mo and little youzi’s family, ao Jian, seven people, and himself, a total of 14 people.

In Liu Chan’s eyes, such a lineup was already very strong.

“Let’s make a plan now. How do we rescue this meat shield?” Liu Chan said.

Everyone nodded and found a place on the beach to sit down. They then began to discuss how to rescue the small monk.

In the subsequent discussions, Liu Chan was basically the one who formulated the battle tactics. In this aspect, Liu Chan was more experienced than everyone else present.

During this period, everyone put forward their own opinions and constantly improved the plan process.

However, on the way, Little Mo and little youzi said that they wouldn’t bring QiuQiu to the battle and would remove QiuQiu from their plans.

QiuQiu strongly objected to this, saying that it was already a famous great assassin and requested to play.

Due to QiuQiu’s firm attitude, they couldn’t persuade her. Therefore, Little Mo and youzi could only “reward” her with a mixed beating before they became obedient.

The discussion continued.

As the sky gradually darkened, the rescue plan was completed.

However, they did not set off immediately. Instead, they continued to chat.

After all, it was an infiltration operation, so it was best to do it in the dead of the night.

Furthermore, they were all old friends, and it was rare for them to get together. Gu Yu had specially bought a batch of extremely high quality spiritual food and wood spirit wine from the auction house. After treating everyone to a good meal, he decided to set off.

Before leaving, QiuQiu protested once again, shamelessly and strongly requesting to join the team.

Hence, they received another round of “beating from raising a filial son”, and then the team officially set off.

.....

Three hours later.

It was already late at night. Although the bonfire in Hell’s sinkhole was still lit and the soldiers were still carrying out their duty as guards, this was the time when their vigilance was at its weakest.

The night wind blew, and in the reflection of the swaying bonfire, a black shadow flashed by. The guard looked at this place with a surprised expression, but after finding nothing, he turned back again.

At this moment, youzi and Mo’s bodies became one, and they used Shadow stealth to quickly head towards the coordinates sent by Yuan Fang.

Their superb stealth allowed them to move extremely stealthily, and the soldiers on guard could not discover their traces at all.

At this moment, in the cell, Yuan Fang was lying on the ground weakly, staring at the food on the ground. He was still in a state of internal struggle.

Although he knew that someone would come to rescue him, Wang Long also told him that the other party did not make an absolute guarantee and just asked him to be prepared.

Hence, Yuan Fang continued to starve while waiting for rescue. At the same time, he had also prepared insurance.

That was to starve himself to death!

At this time, a shadow quickly came from the distance and slowly gathered outside the cell door, forming two figures.

Two cold glints flashed, and the iron bars were instantly cut off by the sharp daggers, revealing a gap of more than half a meter high.

“Let’s go!” Little Mo immediately said.

The sudden appearance of Little Mo and little youzi startled Yuan Fang. When he realized that these were the people who had come to rescue him, he was ecstatic.

So, under the surprised eyes of mo and youzi, he picked up the food and began to stuff it into his mouth.

“What are you doing?” Inky couldn’t help but frown.

“This ... This little monk really can’t hold on any longer. Since I can walk, this little monk doesn’t need to struggle in my mind anymore. I must eat!” Yuan Fang replied in a muffled voice.

Upon hearing this, mo and youzi looked at each other and almost backstabbed him.

Did this sound like something a human would say?

They had come all the way here to save him, but this Little Baldy clearly did not have the awareness of being saved.

Chapter 434 - -Each Displaying Their Own Abilities

Looking at Yuan Fang gobbling down the food, at this moment, Little Mo and little youzi were extremely helpless.

In their eyes, eating at a critical moment was not a big heart, but an extreme stupidity.

However, Yuan Fang, who had been struggling with his thoughts for the whole day, felt that if he did not eat this meal before he left, he was afraid that he would be possessed by a demonic barrier ...

Fortunately, the round cube finished eating very quickly.

Standing up, he looked at mo and youzi and said,”

“Benefactors, let’s leave now!”

“Don’t worry, we can use stealth, but you can’t. It’s not that easy to get out!” Little Mo immediately opened the team voice channel and said,””We’ve already found the little monk. You guys make some noise and we’ll bring him out!”

At the edge of the sinkhole, Gu Yu and the others, who had long been prepared, immediately made their move.

Mo Lingtian and ye chen drew their bows at the same time and began to charge.

Two burning arrows slowly formed and solidified.

Crash~!

The bowstring trembled and two arrows were released, shooting toward the bottom of the hell sinkhole.

Although one of them was off course, one of them accurately hit a tent at the bottom of the sinkhole.

BOOM!

The tent fell apart in an instant, and the flames rose and began to burn.

The loud noise immediately alarmed many of the nine glory soldiers. The well-trained soldiers did not hesitate to sound the alarm in the camp.

A large number of soldiers began to rush out of their tents and quickly gathered.

Even Tu Yao, who was cultivating, suddenly opened his eyes at this moment, and a trace of anger flashed in his eyes.

He didn't need to guess to know that it was another player family.

He immediately stood up and walked out of the camp.

Walking out of the military tent, he saw that it was chaotic outside. A large number of soldiers were rushing towards their own troops, preparing to assemble. In the distance, a tent was burning.

“The players are above the sinkhole. Red Tiger Battalion soldiers, kill with me!”

“Southeast, above the sinkhole, Warriors of the Black Earth Camp, kill with me!”

.....

Groups of soldiers quickly gathered and charged toward Gu Yu and the others under the leadership of their commander.

Seeing this, Gu Yu and the others could not help but look grave.

Although they had attracted the firepower well, the pressure they had to bear was also extremely great.

“Everyone, get ready. The jiuyao bastards are coming!” Liu Chan clenched his fist, a trace of ferocity flashed across his face.

At this moment, Gu Yu directly activated his evil God’s body. Red patterns began to spread on the surface of his body, and his body suddenly grew by more than a meter. His Crimson eyes were particularly intimidating.

Seeing this, the seven of them took a step forward and waved their staffs on the ground. A ghost domain with a radius of 15 meters was formed. Countless black shadows crawled out from the ground and began to wander in the ghost domain, wailing.

“Hmph!” As ao Jian snorted coldly, the nine spiritual swords on his back slowly floated into the air and began to circle above his head. With a point of his arm, the nine spiritual swords formed a sword array in front of him!

.....

Everyone began to exert their strength and made preparations to meet the enemy.

At this moment, a melodious and ethereal song sounded. This voice seemed to be able to wash away the anxiety and fear in people’s hearts, causing everyone to instantly focus. At the same time, a game notification also sounded in their ears.

[Game prompt: all party members have received the Buffs from Windling’s “song of the wood God.” All party members have received 15 hp recovery per second, 200 hp bonus, 7 endurance bonus, and 10% speed bonus.]

“F * ck, he’s so strong!” Seeing the effect of the attribute increase, Gou ‘Zi’s eyes opened wide.

“Hehe, doggie, work harder and evolve earlier. Otherwise, you’ll definitely be surpassed by my little sister Feng Ling. He’s a group support, and his

coverage area is much larger than yours.” Xue Li pulled out her dagger and said to the young paparazzo proudly.

“Leh Leh Leh Leh Leh!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but stick out his tongue in response.

“Don’t be noisy. They’re coming. Try to hold on for a while and buy them time.” Liu Chan said with a serious expression. At the same time, the purple gem on his body began to glow, and the shadow of a ferocious purple leopard appeared on his gloves.

“Okay, you guys go. Don’t worry about my healing. As long as I don’t get killed instantly, there should be no problem!” Gou ‘Zi grinned and two pairs of wings appeared on his back. He flapped and floated into the air.

“Owwuuu!” With an arrogant dog’s howl, the sky was filled with light green spots of light, which immediately lit up the sky.

[Game prompt: all party members have entered the healing range of “rain of tranquility.” 30 hp will be recovered every second.]

“Little guy, come out and bite!” At this moment, ye Xue ‘er threw out something that looked like a ball.

The ball exploded in mid-air, and a ferocious red fire Dragon appeared.

“Ang!” The moment the fire Dragon appeared, it began to roar excitedly. Then, it descended and stood behind ye Xue ‘er.

“F * ck, the big fire Dragon was the first pet in the entire area?” Xue Li was very shocked.

“That’s right, I fed it with mystical materials!” Ye Xue ‘er smiled sweetly, then pulled out the dagger, spun it twice between her fingers, and suddenly clenched it.

“Kill!”

The sounds of battle filled the air as the densely packed nine glory Army soldiers surged up from the sinkhole's slope. The scene was terrifying.

The collective shouts even caused the earth to tremble slightly.

“Let's start!”

Liu Chan took a step forward and suddenly jumped up. Then, he swung down with all his might. Suddenly, the shadow of a purple wild leopard surrounded by lightning pounced down, and a large number of nine radiance soldiers along the way were sent flying.

At this moment, Liu Chan, who had landed on the ground, clenched his fist and instantly, the purple leopard exploded. Bolts of lightning scattered in all directions and electrocuted another group of nine radiance soldiers.

Although this attack was extremely effective, the team did not relax at all because there were too many ninjau Empire soldiers.

Gu Yu and Liu Chan, who were in the front row, were undoubtedly the most stressed.

At this moment, Gu Yu had already activated the burning of blood. The Scarlet flames burning and dancing around his body made him look extremely ferocious and terrifying. He really looked like a demonic god.

“Boss Liu, let's see who can kill more. I was very unwilling to lose to you back then!” At this moment, Gu Yu turned his head and stared at Liu Chan with his Scarlet eyes.

“Haha, come, let's have a good time tonight!”

As a large number of nine glory soldiers surrounded them, the two figures shot out at the same time and began to slaughter the nine glory soldiers in the front row in a frenzy, protecting the rear.

The seven people of the second tier and ao Jian began to kill the remaining enemies who had bypassed Gu Yu and Liu Chan and entered the defensive line.

On the third tier, ye Xue 'er, Xue Li, and the other assassin players began to wander around, looking for enemies who were alone and quickly killing them.

Coupled with the double healing buffs, the first assembly of the cheater team exploded with unparalleled power, resisting the first wave of fierce attacks.

In the distance, Tu Yao naturally also discovered this scene, and his expression became extremely serious.

This was because he could tell that these players were very different from most of the other players. In terms of strength, they were obviously much stronger.

However, he didn't think that a mere dozen people would be able to take down this place, and he didn't think that this team would be ignorant enough to try to take down the camp he was guarding, because that was simply unrealistic.

Then they must have a scheme in mind!

Tu Yao couldn't help but fall into deep thought and began to think about what they were plotting.

As he was thinking, he suddenly had a flash of inspiration and thought of the little bald head that he had recently imprisoned.

At this moment, he could not help but smile.

Thinking of this, he immediately turned around and headed in the direction of the prison room.

At the same time, Xiao mo and Xiao youzi received Liu Chan's team voice message for them to retreat. They decisively pulled Yuan Fang out of the cell and began to run outside.

The journey was very smooth. A large number of soldiers were attracted by Gu Yu and the others, and they all gathered to attack. There were no

soldiers stationed outside the prison.

Seeing this scene, Little Mo and little youzi were overjoyed. They quickly pulled Yuan Fang and ran wildly to the other side, planning to escape with Yuan Fang.

However, at this moment, a figure appeared before them and looked at them with a smile.

This person was wearing a khaki-colored armor and there was a mountain-like pattern printed between his eyebrows. He was Tu Yao of the nine Yao brothers.

“What a foolish scheme.” Looking at the three of them, Tu Yao shook his head and sighed.

At that moment, mo and youzi’s expressions changed.

They had thought that their plan had succeeded, but they did not expect that the strongest in the camp, Tu Yao, would stop them at the critical moment.

“Benefactor Tu Yao, how have you been?” Yuan Fang immediately said.

“I hope you’re well,” Tu Yao smiled.

“Buddha, please bless your whole family!” Yuan Fang said again.

At this moment, Tu Yao’s smile disappeared, and his eyes revealed killing intent.

“Little monk, run! We’ll stop him!” Under such circumstances, mo and youzi quickly made a decision.

“Almsgiver, we will live and die together!” Yuan Fang said with determination.

“Stupid bald donkey! He won’t kill you. You won’t die even if we die. Do you think we’re in a movie? we’re here to save you. Run!” Xiao mo was so angry that he wanted to turn around and give Yuan Fang a fierce backstab.

“Received!” Hearing Little Mo’s chiding, Yuan Fang was clearly embarrassed. He quickly turned around and ran away.

“He won’t be able to escape, and you all must die!” Seeing this, Tu Yao snorted coldly and suddenly rushed toward Xiao mo and Xiao Yan, waving his palms at the same time.

At this time, Little Mo and little youzi’s bodies became one, turning into a shadow and narrowly avoiding the attack.

Although they knew that they could not defeat Tu Yao, they were still confident that they could resist him. After all, they had the strength of a ghost Governor.

At the same time when Tu Yao missed, the black shadow on the ground slid to the back of Tu Yao, and the two of them jumped out of their consolidated equipment, their sharp daggers flashing with a cold glint, and stabbed down.

“Roar!” Tu Yao’s right foot stomped on the ground, and a violent wind pressure suddenly formed with him as the center, sweeping in all directions, and suddenly smacked away Little Mo and little youzi who were close to him.

.....

Above the Hell’s sinkhole.

The battle between Gu Yu and the others was still ongoing. As they faced more and more enemies, the pressure on them kept increasing.

Most importantly, the enemy had already started to surround them.

At this moment, ao Jian and the other seven also took up the front row. Gu Yu and Liu Chan split up into four different teams, blocking the enemies from all directions.

In this state, the team’s nerves were tense.

Because the HP bar went up and down too quickly, so fast that they thought they would die in the next second.

Fortunately, Gou 'Zi and Feng Ling's health recovery buffs were very strong, and they managed to maintain their health.

Now, they could only hope that mo and youzi had already saved the little Baldy.

Otherwise, not only would their efforts be in vain, but the garrison of nine-glory would also realize their purpose, and it would be more difficult to rescue the little monk next time.

Chapter 435 - Ultimate Fusion Body

Gu Yu and the others found it extremely difficult to resist the siege of the nine glory soldiers.

The attacks did not just come from the nine glory soldiers in front of them. There were also countless long-range attacks coming from behind them.

Under the overwhelming attacks, even if the individual strength of the few people was more powerful, they also gradually could not hold on.

Under such circumstances, Gu Yu even spent a large sum of money to buy a batch of auxiliary items from the “mall” in order to hold on a little longer.

At this moment, they actually felt that it was about time.

In their eyes, mo and youzi should have taken little bald head away.

But at that moment, Gou ‘Zi’s voice came from above,”

“F * ck, why is that idiot here?”

“Gou ‘Zi, what’s the situation?” Xue Li who was killing the enemies couldn’t help but ask.

“That damn bald donkey is running in our direction. He’s now mixed in with the soldiers of jiuyao and getting beaten up!”

“F * ck!” At this moment, everyone in the team cursed.

They really couldn’t complain about such a pig-like teammate.

They were fighting with their lives to resist the enemy and buy time for the little Baldy to escape. However, they didn’t expect that the Baldy would

actually run in their direction.

“I’ll go save him, you guys hold on!” At this moment, ao Jian said in a deep voice. Then, he waved his right arm and the nine spiritual swords arranged themselves in front of him, forming a circular Lotus sword formation. He then began to advance.

“Ao Jian, I’m counting on you!” “Die!” Liu Chan roared in anger. His red right arm slammed into the ground, sending a group of soldiers flying.

Without ao Jian, the team’s pressure increased greatly.

Fortunately, ye Xue ‘er’s Fire Dragon came in handy at this time. It blocked ao Jian’s previous position and blocked the incoming soldiers.

Ao Jian’s strength was unquestionable. As the sword formation rotated, sword Qi crisscrossed and soon cleared a path. However, at this time, he also felt the pressure because the consumption of the sword formation was too great. He felt that he could not hold on for long.

However, he still gritted his teeth and persevered.

As he pushed forward, he soon arrived not far from the square.

At this moment, Yuan Fang was still lying on the ground, surrounded by the nine glory Warriors. He would let out a scream from time to time.

“Monk, follow me!” Following ao Jian’s furious roar, a huge spirit Qi sword shot over from the distance, crushing all the soldiers in the square. Then, the giant spiritual sword collapsed and separated, turning back into nine spiritual swords.

“Many thanks!” Yuan Fang hurriedly got up from the ground and ran toward ao Jian along this path.

The nine spirit swords protected Yuan Fang, continuously killing the soldiers that came from all directions, and escorted him to ao Jian’s side.

“Let’s go!” Ao Jian let out a furious roar. As he turned around, he closed two of his fingers into a sword finger and once again controlled the spirit sword to start the massacre, clearing a path for Yuan Fang to Gu Yu and the others.

Under ao Jian’s protection, Yuan Fang ran all the way and finally entered a safe area.

At this moment, ao Jian finally couldn’t hold on any longer. The spirit energy in his body was completely exhausted as he was surrounded by the soldiers.

However, he didn’t give up. He held his sword with both hands and began to fight with all his might.

Under such circumstances, no matter how strong ao Jian was, he couldn’t hold on for long before falling to the ground and turning into black mist.

[Game prompt: party member ‘ao Jian’ has died!]

Hearing the game prompt, Xue Li couldn’t help but slap her bald head.”

“Bald donkey, do you know how to run? why are you running into the pit?”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he rubbed his head in grievance.

“I didn’t want to, Tu Yao blocked my way behind me, so I could only run forward!”

“What? You were discovered by Tu Yao, but what about mo and youzi?” Ye Xue ‘er, who was at the side, suddenly glared and said.

“They’re dragging Tu Yao, and then let this little monk run first!” Yuan Fang said with a slightly aggrieved tone.

“Pa!” Hearing this, Xue Li couldn’t help but slap her bald head again,”

“I told you to run and you ran, don’t you know that we’ll live and die together? Scumbag!”

Yuan Fang was speechless.

“Little monk, stand in the center and protect yourself!” At this moment, Gu Yu spoke.

Under the situation of ao Jian’s death, everyone’s pressure increased. Even with Gou ‘Zi and Feng Ling’s double healing, they couldn’t hold on.

“Old Gu, this won’t do. We can’t kill all the nine radiance scumbags. If we can’t break out, we’ll still die in the end!” Liu Chan couldn’t help but roar.

Gu Yu’s expression was also extremely grave.

Because in this battle plan, they were the sacrifices themselves, and the purpose was to buy time for mo and youzi.

However, the target they were trying to rescue had actually come to their sacrificial party. This made them feel very helpless, even at a loss of what to do.

Under such circumstances, they were surrounded by the nine glory soldiers, which formed dozens of layers. Even if they could fly, they could not fly out at all.

Moreover, after Tu Yao killed Little Mo and little youzi, he would definitely come looking for them, and by then, he would not be able to leave.

“Damn bald donkey, you’re probably going to be sent back to the prison again!” The dog in the sky couldn’t help but bare its teeth.

“I’ve dragged you all down. ” Yuan Fang said in a slightly aggrieved manner.

“Everyone, hold on a little longer and think of another way!” Gu Yu could only say this helplessly.

“F * ck, I have an idea!” At this moment, Gou ‘Zi suddenly howled.

“Say it, F * ck, we can’t hold on much longer, stupid dog!” When Liu Zhe heard this, he couldn’t help but roar.

“Boss Liu Chan, don’t you have a sacrificial big move? Is it called the sea god transformation? Quickly use it!” Gou ‘Zi shouted.

“F * ck!”

At this moment, Liu Chan really wanted to grab the young paparazzo in his hand and use his Iron Fist to punch him in the face a few thousand times.

Although the “tidal sacrifice” ability was very powerful, after using it once, Liu Chan had a shadow in his heart, and he almost became autistic.

If he were to use the sea god physique, wouldn’t he return to level 0?

“That’s right, boss Liu, the sea god physique!” Xue Li also said with bright eyes.

“Sea my ass, no need!” Liu Chan said gloomily.

After some thought, he decided to post the details of the tidal sacrifice on the party chat.

[Tidal sacrifice (special sacrificial skill)]:

[Skill introduction: a Gift from the Sea god. After this ability is activated, you can choose to offer Tributes in exchange for the sea Spirit God’s blessing.]

The items that could be sacrificed were soul coins, equipment, health points, attribute points, spirit materials (spirit ore), and experience points (level).

[Skill hint: sacrificed items can not be returned after resurrection!]

“F * ck, this skill is so exciting!” Xue Li couldn’t help but exclaim.

“Don’t interrupt!” At this time, ye Xue ‘er suddenly appeared beside Xue Li and helped her kill a nine Yao soldier who was attacking.

“Do you think I dare to use it? Under the siege of so many nine glory soldiers, if he wants me to bring him out, I’ll have to sacrifice my level, equipment, and everything else. This is my hard work for a year!” Liu Chan said helplessly.

“I have an idea, boss Liu. I thought mystical materials work too? I have 30000 Level 1 mystical materials in my realm. Is that enough?” Gu Yu said with some excitement.

“F * ck, how would I know? why don’t we try?” Liu Chan’s eyes also suddenly lit up.

“Deal!”

The two of them used their strength at the same time and repelled a wave of enemies. Then, they decisively opened the trade.

In order for the transaction to proceed quickly, Gu Yu selected all the mystical materials and traded all the mystical materials in the space at once.

When he received the mystical materials, Gu Yu also activated the ability of ‘tidal sacrifice’.

[Skill prompt: initiating tidal sacrifice. Please choose the method of sacrifice.]

Sacrifice all the mystical materials in the space!

After making his choice, a blue wave came crashing down from the sky and landed where Liu Chan was. Then, it formed a circle of rapidly spinning blue circular water waves around him and made contact with Liu Chan’s body.

A body formed from water elements quickly formed in the rolling waves.

Four limbs, torso, head ...

“Roar!” Along with the roar, the water ball was smashed apart, revealing Liu Chan under the sea God’s blessing.

It was four meters tall, and its entire body was formed from translucent blue energy. There was also a sea god scepter that flickered with a resplendent blue light on its back. It looked extremely domineering and was filled with divinity.

“Beginner-level ghost king. Duration: 10 minutes!” Liu Chan shouted excitedly.

With the strength of a ghost king, he was completely confident that he could leave with Yuan Fang.

At this moment, everyone in the team was overjoyed. They knew that there was hope for them to break out of the encirclement.

However, before they could be happy for a few seconds, they saw Tu Yao’s figure suddenly descend from the sky and wave his palm at them.

“F * ck!” Everyone cursed.

He thought he had a chance to escape, but he didn’t expect Tu Yao to come.

It should be known that Tu Yao also had the strength of a beginner ghost king, and there were so many nine Yao soldiers around, and Liu Shan’s sea god Body could only last for 10 minutes.

It was impossible to leave under Tu Yao’s control.

Facing Tu Yao’s attack, Liu Chan immediately roared and his right fist suddenly punched upwards.

BOOM!

The moment the fist and the palm collided, Liu Chan’s body shrunk, and countless blisters appeared on his right arm.

However, this time, Tu Yao was also sent flying.

“Good job!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but shout.

“Good my * SS. He’s stronger than me. That punch took one-tenth of my HP. I didn’t fly because I was on the ground!”

The young paparazzo was speechless.

“We’re finished!” Ye Xue ‘er said dispiritedly.

“Monk, do you have any abilities? We can’t just watch, can we?” Xue Li immediately turned her head and looked at Yuan Fang.

“Well, I have a percentage damage reduction and a fixed damage reduction, so I’m more resistant!” Yuan Fang answered honestly.

Upon hearing this, Chen Ziyu’s expression froze for a moment, then he was pleasantly surprised.”

“I have an idea!”

“Fire!” Everyone roared.

“Windling has an ultimate single-target blessing ability, which can increase the target’s health points by 3000 points. The duration is also 10 minutes. Let him throw this skill at Little Baldy, and then let Liu Chan use Little Baldy as a shield!”

“It’s a last resort. Let’s try!” As he spoke, Liu Chan grabbed the dumbfounded Yuan Fang and held it in his left hand, using it as a shield.

“Doggy, don’t use group healing. Focus on single healing boss Liu. We’ll be relying on him to break through this wave!”

“Alright!” When the young paparazzo heard this, he immediately turned off the group healing skill. Then, he flew to Liu Chan’s back, lay on it, and started the continuous single healing skill.

At this moment, the wind chimes began to chant, and countless runes began to wrap around the square in Liu Chan’s hand, increasing its health BUFF.

Seeing this, Liu Chan took out a pile of potions from his space and traded them to Yuan Fang,”

“Eat all these strengthening potions, quickly!”

Although he was a little reluctant, Yuan Fang still began to swallow the enhancement potion obediently.

At the same time, Liu Chan also began to drink the potion.

Defense potions, health potions, speed potions, HP recovery potions, fire potions, strength potions ...

He poured a bunch of enhancement potions into his mouth.

“Fire Dragon, go and be boss Liu’s Mount!” At this time, ye Xue ‘er also spoke to her pet.

The fire Dragon flapped its wings and came to Liu Chan’s side in his sea god Body state, letting him ride on it.

At this moment, Liu Chan felt that he was extremely powerful.

Not to mention the various potions, he had a damage-free meat shield in his left hand, the sea god scepter in his right hand, a big fire Dragon under his crotch, and a super healer behind him. He was invincible.

“Brothers, I suddenly don’t feel like running anymore. Do you believe that I can kill this Tu Yao?” At this time, Liu Chan suddenly spoke in the voice channel.

Looking at Liu Chan in his ultimate form, Gu Yu and the others were stunned.

After thinking about it, they couldn’t help but nod.

Chapter 436 - The Pursuit And Mistake

In his sea god physique, Liu Chan was four meters tall and was covered in water elements.

At this moment, his left hand was holding a Golden Square surrounded by countless amplification runes, and his right hand was holding the sea god scepter, which was overflowing with flowing light and dazzling blue light.

Coupled with Gou 'Zi, who was lying on his back and activating continuous single target healing, and the fire Dragon under his crotch, Liu Chan felt that he was really strong at this moment.

So, he suddenly didn't feel like leaving ...

At this moment, he even wanted to counterattack.

Seeing Gu Yu and the others nod their heads, Liu Chan raised his head excitedly and let out a roar. The fire Dragon beneath him immediately spat out flames and swept out an empty space.

“Don't even think about leaving!” At this moment, Tu Yao's figure appeared from the right, and he swung his fist at Liu Chan with a sinister smile.

In the previous encounter, he had already discovered that there was still a gap between Liu Chan's strength and his. It would not be difficult to kill them all.

“I'll leave your Grandpa, I won't stop until I die!” Liu Chan immediately turned around, raised the square, and also waved it at Tu Yao.

“Bang!”

After a brief silence, the violent air current blew all the soldiers around them away, and the ground sank.

At this moment, the round head buzzed. It was completely stunned by this blow. It felt as if its soul had left its body, and its eyes subconsciously widened.

[Game prompt: received 3218 damage from earth glory's attack, fixed damage reduction of 500 points, 55% damage immunity of 1495 points, total damage immunity of 1995 points, received 1223 points of damage!]

[Game prompt: you have received an attack from Tu Yao. 15% damage reflection has been applied to the target. (Level 1 reflected damage is 2000 points. Total damage dealt is 300 points.)]

.....

The moment the game prompt appeared, Tu Yao suddenly felt an inexplicable force enter his body, making him tremble.

“Gou ‘Zi, fill up the bald donkey!” Seeing that it was effective, Liu Chan roared with joy.

“Alright!” Gou ‘Zi, who was lying on Liu Chan’s back, immediately locked his healing target on Yuan Fang and restored his health to full in a moment.

“Hahaha!” At this moment, Liu Chan was extremely excited. He waved his right arm, and the sea god staff smashed towards Tu Yao’s face.

Tu Yao was shocked and immediately wanted to Dodge to the side. At this time, the fire Dragon suddenly stretched out its head and bit Tu Yao’s left leg, making him unable to leave.

“BOOM!” The attack accurately hit Tu Yao’s head. The violent water element overflowed from the sea god scepter and madly washed over Tu Yao’s body.

“Eat your grandpa’s leg!” At this moment, Liu Chan suddenly jumped from the back of the fire Dragon. His right leg was like a whip, and it ruthlessly

hit Tu Yao's head, causing him to fall to the ground.

“Roar!” At this moment, Tu Yao was also furious. The moment he fell to the ground, the khaki aura around him surged and quickly covered the surface of his fist. Then, he turned around and swung his fist at Liu Chan.

This punch was powerful and heavy, as heavy as a mountain.

When Liu Chan saw this, he raised the square without hesitation and blocked it.

“BOOM!”

The ground sank again, and this attack made Yuan Fang, who had just regained his senses, fall into a trance again. He felt as if he was drifting in the endless starry sky, surrounded by stars ...

“Blargh!” Yuan Fang could not help but retch.

“Gouzi, fill it up!” As Liu Chan spoke, he stepped forward again. Taking advantage of the fact that Tu Yao's blood and Qi were in turmoil from the backlash, he smashed his scepter on Tu Yao's face again, sending him flying dozens of meters away.

Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded by this scene.

Although they thought that Liu Chan might be able to compete with Tu Yao in this state, they did not expect him to be able to suppress Tu Yao.

At this moment, Liu Chan was extremely excited. He only had one thought, and that was to take advantage of the ten minutes of transformation time to kill Tu Yao.

“Roar!” Tu Yao stood up again.

This time, the way he looked at Liu Chan became extremely ferocious. The surface of his body was gradually covered by a khaki-colored aura. The earth trembled with it, and countless pieces of earth rose into the air and began to gather around his body.

In the blink of an eye, Tu Yao turned into a six-meter-tall Earth Giant. The mountain mark on his forehead glowed, continuously solidifying his Earth Giant body.

“Those who oppose me will die!” With that, Tu Yao’s figure flashed and he ran towards Liu Chan.

At this moment, Tu Yao was completely furious. He planned to attack with all his might and completely defeat Liu Chan.

How could Liu Chan be afraid? he immediately patted the fire Dragon and also ran towards Tu Yao.

The battle between the two giants resumed.

However, Liu Chan only had one strategy, which was to use the square to block the attack and attack in the gap of the counterattack.

In Tu Yao’s eyes, this move was simply shameless to the extreme, and he was so angry that he wanted to vomit blood.

In particular, the damage feedback of the square circle could not be blocked even with the earth Giant armor on him. It directly injured his body, leaving him helpless.

In such a battle, Liu Chan, Gou ‘Zi, and the fire Dragon gradually became more and more in sync.

As for Yuan Fang, he was completely used as a shield by Liu Chan. He had no ability to act on his own and was still in a state of dizziness. His HP was rising and falling, and he did not even have the energy to cry out.

At that moment, Yuan Fang really wanted to say to Liu Zhe, “Buddha bless you!”

“Tu Yao, can you still do it? can you break through my defense?” Liu Chan couldn’t help but mock when he waved the sea god staff and hit Tu Yao’s head again.

Hearing this, Tu Yao was furious.

He had thought that he would be able to turn the Round Square into black mist with a few punches, and then he would be able to face Liu Chan directly and kill him.

However, this time, he was obviously wrong. With gouzi's support, Square's low health could quickly recover to full health every time. Under such circumstances, Tu Yao became more and more depressed as he fought, while Liu Chan became more and more excited. Then, he simply abandoned the sea god scepter and used his best fist, but Tu Yao still couldn't resist.

This was the power of fusion.

Attack = Liu Chan (main body)

Defense = square

Nanny = dog

Enhancement support = medicine + wind chimes

Speed = Fire Dragon

Every part made up for Liu Chan's shortcomings.

"This feels good!" Liu Chan roared in anger and once again punched Tu Yao's chest. Instantly, the soil on Tu Yao's chest cracked and he was forced to retreat. He fell to the ground.

"Youyouyouyouyouyouyouyouyouyou Boss Liu, kill him!" Gou 'Zi lay on Liu Chan's back and shouted in excitement.

"No problem!" Liu Chan grinned and stepped forward again. He grabbed his right leg with one hand and lifted it up for another shoulder throw.

"BOOM!" The earth shook.

“The earth glory Lord is in danger. Everyone, follow me!” At the back of the nine glory Army, the ghost Governor commanders who were leading their troops to attack Gu Yu and the others had extremely grave expressions. They immediately gathered together and charged toward Liu Chan.

When Gu Yu saw this, a pair of wings appeared on his back and he leaped forward, blocking their path.”

“Our battle isn’t over yet!”

“Kill!” A few commanders immediately stepped forward, wanting to kill Gu Yu.

Seven and the rest saw this and quickly stepped forward to help.

This time, the battle situation suddenly changed.

It turned into Gu Yu and the others blocking the attack of the nine glory soldiers and a few commanders to buy time for Liu Chan to kill Tu Yao.

Knowing the importance of time, Liu Chan’s attacks became more and more ferocious. He used his left hand to block and his right hand to attack. With the combination of attack and defense, Tu Yao was forced to retreat step by step. Cracks appeared on the surface of his body, and the soil kept falling off.

Under Liu Chan’s continuous attacks, Tu Yao gradually could not hold on and began to vomit blood.

At this moment, if he attacked, he would be injured, and if he didn’t attack, he would still be beaten. He felt extremely aggrieved, but there was nothing he could do.

As the battle continued, the soil on Tu Yao’s body fell off in large areas, and he panicked.

Right now, his elder brothers were protecting his elder brother, Starshine, from breaking through to the late stage of the ghost emperor realm. He was the only one guarding Beiqi, but now the other party’s strength was

obviously not something he could contend with. If he continued to fight like this, he would die without a doubt!

At this time, Tu Yao did not know the time limit of Liu Chan's sea god Body. After knowing that he was no match for him, he suddenly had the idea of running away.

If he continued to fight with him, he believed that he would be dragged to his death sooner or later, because he had no way of breaking through his opponent's defense. Moreover, he was already injured. If he didn't run now, he wouldn't have another chance when he ran out of energy.

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and turned to leave.

As for the nine glory Army's territory in Beiqi, although he was not willing to lose it just like that, he also knew that as long as his big brother broke through to the late ghost emperor realm, it would be as easy as flipping his hand to take back Beiqi.

Hence, he gritted his teeth and endured the pain in his body. He turned around and rose into the air, shooting towards the sky.

"You want to run?" Seeing this, Liu Chan immediately patted the fire Dragon.

The fire Dragon immediately flapped its wings and flew up with Liu Chan on its back, chasing after Tu Yao.

At this moment, Tu Yao was already injured, and his flying speed had significantly decreased. Liu Chan's body was not heavy in the water element state, so the fire Dragon did not feel much burden, and his speed was not much slower than Tu Yao.

He looked at the time and saw that it was less than five minutes.

Liu Chan was anxious because the fire Dragon's flying speed was obviously unable to catch up with Tu Yao. If this continued, the transformation time would be up and he would be killed, unless he retreated now.

However, he had already injured Tu Yao. How could Liu Chan be willing to leave just like that?

Thinking of this, Liu Chan summoned the sea god scepter that was suspended on his back to his hand. He began to gather the power of water elements, forming water balls and throwing them at Tu Yao.

At this moment, the ground battle had changed to the air battle.

Liu Chan, who was a warrior, also turned into a mage.

However, Liu Chan, who had no experience in casting spells, threw the water balls all over the place, which made him extremely annoyed.

“Boss Liu, are you a pig? you’ve missed!”

“F * ck, you missed at such a close distance. If I were you, boss Liu, I’d choose to commit suicide!”

“Heavens! To be able to miss like this, it’s really F * cking dog!”

The dog lay on Liu Chan’s back and kept howling.

“Shut up, stupid dog!” Liu Chan was extremely helpless. He felt that he was not cut out to be a magician. He could not hit his target.

“It’s over, Tu Yao has run far away. This is a huge loss!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but hug his head and he didn’t believe it.

They thought that they could kill Tu Yao this time and make a big profit. They didn’t expect that they would be able to win, but it seemed that they were going to run away.

“Stupid Dragon, hurry up!” The indignant dog immediately climbed onto the fire dragon’s head from Liu Chan’s back. It imitated Liu Chan’s tone and scolded angrily. It raised its paw and slapped the fire dragon’s head.

“Roar!” A hint of grievance flashed in the fire dragon’s eyes, but it still flapped its wings faster.

However, the distance between the two sides didn't decrease. It was still getting further and further.

This filled the hearts of Liu Chan and the others with dissatisfaction. Watching such a huge piece of cake gradually drift away, their mood was really terrible.

At this moment, the flying Tu Yao's body suddenly shook and his speed slowed down.

Drops of blood were also sliding down the surface of his body.

After suffering a large amount of backlash, Brilliant Earth finally couldn't hold on any longer and its earth elemental body began to crack.

“Oh ho~! This is a heaven-sent opportunity! Stupid Dragon, come and kill me!” Seeing this scene, Gou 'Zi's eyes widened. He stepped on the fire dragon's head arrogantly and pointed at Tu Yao.

“Roar!” The fire Dragon roared and flapped its wings wildly.

At this moment, the distance between the two sides began to shrink.

Liu Chan, Gou 'Zi, Fire Dragon, one man and two beasts' expressions gradually became ferocious, and their killing intent rose.

At this time, Tu Yao obviously couldn't hold on any longer, and his flying speed dropped a lot. Even if he gritted his teeth and persevered, the distance between them was still getting closer.

“Ahahaha, Tu Yao, your brother dog is here. Do you want me to heal you and let you fly another 100 meters?” Gou 'Zi laughed arrogantly.

“Stupid dog, go back to your back. Be careful not to be killed by Tu Yao's counterattack ...” Looking at the arrogant dog, Liu Chan couldn't help but scold.

“Alright!” Gou 'Zi immediately replied. He jumped up and climbed onto Liu Chan's body.

Fifty meters ... Forty meters ... Thirty meters ... Ten meters ...

As the distance closed, Liu Chan could not help but raise his sea god staff and get ready to start hammering.

The smile on the man and two beasts' faces became extremely ferocious. As long as they got close to Tu Yao, the injured Tu Yao would die without a doubt.

At this moment, Tu Yao also panicked.

Looking back at Liu Chan, who was getting closer and closer, he wailed in his heart, feeling that he was going to die.

However, at this moment, a flaming arrow shot up from below, accurately hitting the fire Dragon beneath Liu Chan.

[Game prompt: you have been attacked by your teammate 'ye chen'. You are a member of the same team, so you are immune to damage!]

Although the damage was avoided, the fire Dragon's rhythm was obviously disrupted. Its body suddenly fell, and it flapped its wings continuously to stabilize its body, but at this time, there was a large distance between it and Tu Yao.

"F * ck!" The young paparazzo and Liu Chan's eyes immediately widened.

"I'm sorry. I just realized that the distance between you two was too far and wanted to save the situation. Besides, I was clearly aiming at Tu Yao ..." Ye Chen's slightly embarrassed voice sounded in the voice channel.

"F * ck, go to hell, pig head ye, I'll bite you to death when I get back!"

"Xxxxx, you said that you would save the situation by fate, but is this how you accurately hurt your teammates? I'll go back and beat you up!"

"Roar (anger)!"

At this moment, Liu Chan and the others really wanted to smash ye Chen's head. He had gone too far.

Victory was so close but ye chen had ruined it.

“Stupid Dragon, fly quickly. If we can't catch up with Tu Yao today, I'll stew you too!” Looking at Tu Yao flying away again, Gou 'Zi patted the fire dragon's head and scolded.

When the fire Dragon heard this, it felt wronged. It even wanted to turn around and complain to ye Xue 'er. It felt that the man and beast on its back were like rogues without any quality.

Fortunately, Tu Yao was already seriously injured. Liu Chan and the others still had the advantage in flying speed, and the distance was still closing.

“Pig head ye, I'm warning you, don't release your arrows of fate. My heart is not good!” To be on the safe side, the young paparazzo immediately warned him on the voice channel.

“Yes, yes, yes!” Knowing that he had made a mistake, ye chen quickly admitted his mistake.

At this moment, the man and the two beasts 'expressions became ferocious again. Their killing intent rose again. As the distance between them closed, Liu Chan once again raised his sea god scepter, ready to hammer people.

He was getting closer and closer to 10 meters ... 5 meters ...

Liu Chan raised the sea god scepter high and began to gather power, ready to smash it into Tu Yao's head.

At this moment, the sound of a sharp object cutting through the air could be heard. Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi immediately turned their heads and saw a blue arrow appearing from below and quickly approaching.

Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi saw this and immediately began to curse in the voice channel. Even the fire Dragon below couldn't help but roar.

“Bosses, it really wasn’t me this time!” Ye chen asked, dumbfounded.

At this moment, the arrow streaked across the fire Dragon’s body and accurately hit Tu Yao.

Suddenly, a blue light flickered, and Tu Yao let out a shrill scream. The earth elemental body on the surface of his body completely collapsed, and his figure suddenly fell from the sky.

The man and the two beasts were dumbfounded!

Chapter 437 - Gani

When they knew that this arrow was not shot by ye chen, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi were very confused.

Kill steal?

This thought instantly appeared in his mind.

At this moment, a handsome man stood at the border between the desolate Plains and the underworld. He wore a black robe with blue vine patterns on the lapels and sleeves, and he carried a quiver on his back.

In his left hand was a large blue bow that was formed from energy. It was shining with a bright light, and an arrow was slowly forming in his right hand.

He aimed slightly at the falling Tu Yao and shot the arrow again.

The sharp sound of the arrow piercing through the air was heard. The arrow cut through the sky and once again accurately hit the falling Tu Yao. With Tu Yao's scream, a blue energy flower bloomed in the air, as gorgeous as fireworks in an instant.

"F * ck, don't get killed. Stupid Dragon, fly down!" Gou 'Zi shouted anxiously.

The fire Dragon roared in response and its body suddenly descended, starting to dive towards the falling Tu Yao.

At this moment, a scene that shocked Liu Chan and the others happened. The arrow that was stuck in Tu Yao's chest suddenly began to twist and form a miniature blue array. A ferocious-looking demon with two horns on its head roared and appeared. Its body continued to expand in the air, then it grabbed Tu Yao and stuffed him into its mouth.

“Don ‘t!” At that moment, Liu Chan and Gou ‘Zi started to wail in fear.

The benefits of the ghost king’s Brilliant Earth could bring them were huge. At the very least, they could level up a few levels. If their monsters were stolen, how could they be willing to let it go?

At this moment, Gou ‘Zi really wanted to pounce on Tu Yao and give him a big mouthful of milk.

However, this ferocious devil obviously would not listen to Liu Chan and Gu Yu’s roar. It swallowed Tu Yao in one bite, then its body began to twist, and it let out a hoarse roar towards the sky. Then, its body exploded, and Tu Yao’s body also exploded.

“Oh my God!” Gou ‘Zi covered his head in fear and felt like he had lost a huge amount of money.

This was the feeling of heartache.

At this moment, Liu Chan was also furious. He patted the fire Dragon beneath him, ””Go in the direction of the arrow!”

When the fire Dragon heard this, it immediately flapped its wings and stabilized its body. Then, it swooped down in the direction of the arrow.

.....

After killing Tu Yao, the man did not leave. Instead, he looked at Liu Chan and the others who were approaching. A smile appeared on his face. Then, he clenched his left hand, and the longbow formed by energy suddenly turned into a wrist covered with hollow patterns. He put it on his left wrist.

“Ah, ah, ah, bastard, go to hell!”

“This is the bastard, kill him!”

Liu Chan and Gou ‘Zi, whose eyes were red, arrived at this time. The angry Liu Chan immediately raised the sea god scepter and decided to blow up this person’s head.

Seeing this scene, the man's expression was calm. Instead, he took a step forward. Suddenly, a huge blue array appeared under his feet, and a Blue Demon that was more than ten meters tall emerged from the array.

“Roar!”

The fire Dragon collided with the Blue Devil at this moment. The blue and red flames began to collide and erode each other.

At this time, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi looked at the man who was being protected by the blue Demon.

He activated his analysis ability.

[Gani (late-stage ghost king)]:

[Character details: the son of the sect master of the luohou region's "galatism." He is proficient in many kinds of "Asura Dao" powers and is known as the most talented Holy Son in the luohou region. He is one of the most powerful competitors for the "luohou King"(official sovereign).]

[Character status: mute (unable to speak while cultivating the Shura Dao 's' cruel ')]

After seeing this person's information, especially his strength, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi's faces turned ugly.

Although this person's identity seemed very powerful, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi didn't care at all.

Most importantly, he couldn't win.

If they could beat him, even if you were the Son of God, they would still smash your head on the spot. As players, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi were just that realistic!

Just when Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi thought that they were going to fight to the death, Gani suddenly waved his hand. The formation under his feet disappeared, and the blue Demon also disappeared.

However, the fire Dragon was still diving down, and it couldn't stop in time, so it charged towards Gani.

“Bang!”

Gani reached out his right hand and pressed it on the fire dragon's head, and his body started to slide backward.

He slid for more than ten meters before he stopped.

Liu Chan was shocked when he saw Gani suddenly stop. He didn't know if he should knock down with the sea god scepter.

As if to show that he was not an enemy, Gani took a few steps back and shook his head at Liu Chan.

Liu Chan had just read the information about him, so he knew that he couldn't speak. He jumped off the back of the fire Dragon and walked to him.

Gou 'Zi jumped down from Liu Chan's back and came to Gani. He stood up and pointed at Gani with one hand on his waist,”

“Hey, I don't care who you are, but you have to pay this time!”

Gani obviously didn't understand, and he looked confused.

After some thought, he started to make hand gestures to express his thoughts.

The young paparazzo and Liu Chan were stunned by the series of hand gestures.

“Are you a F * cking Naruto? what are you gesturing at?” Gou 'Zi's eyes opened wide.

Veins popped up on Gani's forehead. He thought for a while and held back his anger. He slowed down his hand speed and gestured again.

The young paparazzo was speechless.

Liu Chan was speechless.

Gou ‘Zi and Liu Chan didn’t have the energy to complain. They couldn’t understand it, but would they be able to understand it if they slowed down?

Gani was a little anxious, and he used sign language again.

“Boss Liu, what should we do? we can’t communicate with this mute!” Gou ‘Zi said helplessly.

“How the hell would I know? wait, I’ll go to the mall to take a look. I think I’ve seen a translator in the tools category before!”

Thinking of this, Liu Chan opened the game store, selected the special toolbox, and began to search.

A moment later, Liu Chan’s eyes lit up.

[Body language translator (special tool)]:

[Item details: made by an anonymous R & D expert. Able to translate the other party’s meaning through their body language]

[Item price: 68 soul coins]

[Durability: 10/10]

Liu Chan immediately chose to buy it.

The body language translator was a small silver box. Liu Chan immediately held it in his hand and said to Gani,”

“Come, continue gesturing!”

The veins on Gani’s forehead throbbed when he heard that, but he still started to gesture.

This time, the translator started to work on its own and started to explain what Gani said.

Gani, "I'm the Holy Son of the Kyara sect in luohou region. I don't have any hostility towards you!"

"Then why did you kill-steal?" Liu Zhe's eyes widened when he heard that.

Gani, "I saw you guys were chasing Tu Yao, but you couldn't catch up, so I helped you!"

"Then I'll have to thank you!"

Gani, you're welcome!

At this moment, Liu Chan almost picked up the sea god scepter and gave this guy a critical hit on the head.

"Tell me, what is your purpose?" Liu Chan could tell that this Jia ni seemed to have a purpose, so he immediately asked.

Gani: "I know you're a player and you're fighting the nine Yao forces. We're preparing to go to war with them and take all their spirit mines. Do you want to work with us? we'll take over the nine Yao region and split the profits!"

Was the Luoyi great domain going to war with the nine-Yao great domain?

Upon hearing this, Liu Zhe's eyes immediately widened.

Liu Chan didn't know much about luohou great domain. He only knew that it was located to the North of nine-Yao great domain and was a large domain composed of many forces.

However, unlike Beiqi, the forces in luohou were very United. If there weren't huge conflicts, they wouldn't fight because they all believed in the same ancient God, Asura.

Therefore, the cultivation system of the entire large domain was very unified, and all of them were cultivators of the 'Dao of Asura'.

Players who liked to explore the region had explained the local conditions and customs on the official website when they arrived. Liu Chan happened to see it at that time, so he had some understanding of the new region.

Thinking of this, Liu Chan could not help but frown.

Since the war between the nine Yao great domain and the player clans, at least a third of the soldiers had died. Including Tu Yao, four of their brothers had died. Luohou great domain had obviously seen the nine Yao great domain's losses and had evil intentions!

The act of beating a dog while it was down was really F * cking realistic!

However, Liu Chan did not think that this was a good thing because they knew too little about the Luoyi region. The Alliance was not reliable. After the nine radiance brothers were done for, the Luoyi region might make their next move against the players.

After playing the game for more than a year, Liu Zhe had a clear understanding of the rules of survival in this world. He also understood the law of the jungle. With the players' strength, they were not qualified to negotiate with the Luoyi great domain. Even if the nine Yao great domain was destroyed, the players' families would still have no right to speak because their strength was not on the same level!

As if he saw the worry in Liu Chan's eyes, Gani started to make hand gestures.

Gani,"I know what you're worried about, but don't you want to take back Beiqi?" As far as I know, the star brilliance Prefecture Lord is already preparing to break through to the late-stage ghost emperor realm. Now, in order to prevent other forces from taking advantage of the opportunity to launch a sneak attack, he has summoned all his brothers except Tu Yao back. As long as he successfully breaks through, it will be very difficult for

you to take back Beiqi, and your clan might even be exterminated because of this!

The meaning of Gani's words was obvious. He was even warning Liu Chan that if he didn't cooperate, then what awaited him would be destruction!

Regarding this, Liu Chan's expression was calm, and he did not show any panic.

In Liu Chan's opinion, so what if Starshine had broken through to the immortal state? could he jump out of the game world to beat him?

Liu Chan felt no pressure at all when he heard these words. He even felt like laughing.

"I don't believe you!" Liu Chan told the truth.

Jia ni: "I came to Beiqi this time to kill Tu Yao while the Starlight official is breaking through. It'll reduce one strong enemy after the war. Am I not sincere enough? as long as Starlight knows that I killed his brother, he'll definitely fight us to the death!"

"How can you guarantee that we will get the benefits we deserve after we conquer the nine Yao great domain?!" Liu Chan frowned.

Gani: "this battle is of great significance to Rahu. The five great Clans of Rahu will elect a new Rahu King based on their achievements. If I can become the Rahu King, I promise I won't start a war with Beiqi. I'll definitely give you the benefits you deserve!"

Upon hearing this, Liu Chan was stunned.

At that moment, he knew what Gani was thinking.

Did he want the players to help him ascend to the throne of Rahu King?

Chapter 438 - Indigo Light

At this moment, Liu Chan only had one thought, "this mute is dreaming."

He would first promise them benefits and pull the players onto the boat.

However, if the players wanted to get the benefits promised by Gani, they would have to wait for him to become the official sovereign. This was equivalent to asking the players to help him fight for the official sovereign position.

He was really smart.

If it were any other race, they would definitely agree to this, even if the risk was huge. This was the last chance for their race.

This was just like the curse disciple clan. Even though they knew that the outcome of failure would be very tragic, after coming to Beiqi, they still had no choice but to take a side and choose to support one side to fight for a chance of survival in the future.

However, Gani was facing players.

A calamity race member that didn't play by the rules was talking about conditions? It did not exist.

At that moment, Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi only had one thought.

We want both the nine Yao great domain and the Rahu great domain. We players don't make a choice. We'll do whatever we want!

It's just a game, and happiness is the most important!

If possible, we would even like to try to start a war with your two large regions!

As for the extermination of the clan ...

Why don't you guys jump out of the game and hit me!

Thinking of this, Liu Chan couldn't help but smile.”

“Let's not talk about cooperation for now. Let's talk about compensation first. Do you have any mystical materials, treasures, or anything on you?”

When Gani heard that, he couldn't help but be stunned. He immediately used a set of sign language.

Gani, what do you mean? Are you guys agreeing or disagreeing? If it's possible, I would like to meet the head of your family and discuss it with him face to face.

“What I mean is, we need your sincerity. Do you have any precious items on you?” Liu Chan said with a serious look.

At this moment, Liu Chan only wanted compensation. After all, it was impossible for him to agree to the cooperation.

Moreover, he couldn't just let the kill-steal go like this. He had suffered such a huge loss, so he had to swindle some things back.

Hearing this, Gani frowned and said,”

“What does sincerity have to do with what valuable items I brought?”

When the young paparazzo saw this, he held the translator that he had just bought from the mall and said,”

“This is a tradition of our family. If you bring something valuable, it means you are sincere. Of course, we will only look at the items you bring and will not accept them!” Gou 'Zi stood up straight and his face was really sincere.

After understanding the reason, Gani's face showed a conflicted expression.

He didn't find such a strange tradition strange.

After all, it was normal for different races to have completely different traditions. It was just that he didn't have any valuable items on him at the moment.

Except for their own race weapons!

“It's not a problem for you to see our clan leader, but you didn't bring any valuable items, which is disrespectful to our clan leader. He won't see you.” Liu Chan seemed to have seen through his hesitation and continued to persuade him.

Looking at Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi, Gani thought for a while and took off the bracelet on his left wrist.

He wasn't worried that Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi would be able to take the race weapon from his hands. After all, with his strength, they wouldn't even have a chance to escape.

“Is this feasible?” Gani gestured.

Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi's eyes immediately focused on the bracelet.

[Kalan light (legendary Level 2)]:

[Item description: a legendary equipment forged by the descendants of the galaism using the corpse of the first sect master and many other precious spiritual materials. It is one of the two clan weapons of the galaism.]

[Item effects: armadillo illusion (active), Asura Demon God formation (active), Asura's power (incomplete active), cursed light (passive)]

[Jialan (active)]:

[Skill introduction: the Indigo light has no fixed form. It can transform into any weapon form at the wearer's will.]

[Shura Demon God formation (active)]:

[Skill description: inject the power of Asura into the Indigo light. When attacking, the Asura Demon God pillar in the weapon can be triggered, and a random Asura Demon God will be summoned to attack the target.]

[Skill hint: the stronger the power of Asura, the more powerful the Asura Demon God will be!]

[Asura power (incomplete active)]:

[Skill description: after activating this skill, the Indigo light will help the user to comprehend the power of the Dao of Asura and the myriad of techniques of the Dao of Asura!]

[Skill Note: This skill can only be used once every 72 hours. After using it, there is a very low chance of learning an Asura Dao skill!]

[Cursed light (passive)]:

[Skill description: any damage dealt to the enemy by using the Indigo light will cause the target to enter a cursed state. The target's HP will start to drop continuously, and there will be additional debuffs. (The curse effect can be stacked. The damage is related to the target's Spell Defense. The debuffs are related to the wielder's own Asura Dao realm.)]

.....

Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi were drooling as they looked at the Indigo light in Gani's hand.

A legendary weapon!

Equipment of this quality could be counted on one hand in Beiqi. The temptation to them was too great.

“Hiss~” The young paparazzo wiped the corner of his mouth and stretched out his paw,”

“Let me see!”

When Gani heard this, he frowned and gestured, ""Didn't you say I don't need to hand it over to you?"

When Gou 'Zi heard this, he couldn't help but roll his eyes, ""I just wanted to take a look and appraise this item's quality. I'll return it to you immediately!"

"You don't think that our clans would covet your clan weapon? Or do you think we can snatch it with our strength?" "You!" Liu zu said angrily.

Seeing this, Gani felt conflicted.

After all, it was a clan artifact, and he didn't feel comfortable handing it over.

However, he really needed the help of an external force now, because even he did not have the confidence to win the Shura King's position.

After thinking about it, Gani agreed. He believed that the two players in front of him would not be stupid enough to play tricks in front of someone who was much stronger than him.

This was the result of Gani not having much contact with the players.

If the ocean King, the jiuyao brothers, or even void abyss were here, they would definitely shout, "I don't believe you!" However, Gani knew too little about the player clans. Although he hesitated, he still gave the Indigo light to Gou 'Zi.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi and Liu Chan's expressions collapsed, and they laughed sinisterly.

Gou 'Zi didn't hesitate and kept the jialan light into the space.

Gani was speechless.

Seeing the blue light disappear, Gani was shocked. He gestured and said,

"Where's my race weapon?"

“What race weapon? what are you talking about? I don’t understand sign language at all!” Gou ‘Zi said with a blank expression.

“Yeah, Who are you? why are you so close to me? do we know each other well?” Liu Chan also said immediately.

Gani was anxious and gestured again.

“Do you want to use the water escape technique, fire escape technique, or Thunder cut technique? Your hand speed is quite fast. ” The young paparazzo laughed.

Gani was anxious, and he gestured again.”

“Give me back my clan weapon, or I’ll kill you all!”

Seeing this, Liu Chan immediately raised the sea god scepter and pointed it at Gani’s head.”

“Return my ass! Have you ever seen a player return something that they borrowed? don’t you have any sense?”

The hammer made Gani lower his body, and he looked angry. He slapped away Liu Chan’s sea god scepter and grabbed Gou ‘Zi’s neck. His eyes were filled with killing intent, as if he wanted to force Gou’ Zi to return the race weapon.

The young paparazzo silently turned off the pain sensation and raised his middle finger.

It was impossible to return it. At most, he would die.

Anyway, he didn’t lose anything this time, so it didn’t matter if he died.

Gani didn’t hesitate this time. His eyes flashed fiercely and he broke Gou ‘Zi’s neck.

Gou ‘Zi instantly turned into black mist and disappeared with the wind. However, the Jia blue light didn’t appear.

At that moment, Gani was stunned and stood rooted to the ground.

He subconsciously reached out and grabbed at the black mist but there was nothing.

Liu Chan saw this and laughed. Then, he clenched his fist and punched towards Gani's head.

“Bang!” Gani's face was dark. He held Liu Chan's fist with one hand and gestured,”

“Return the clan weapon to me. Otherwise, the wrath of the Rahu region will be waiting for you!”

“I'll return you your hammer ...”

“Bang!” Before Liu Chan could finish, his right arm was crushed by Gani and turned into blue crystal.

At this moment, Liu Chan's sea god physique reached its time limit, and his body collapsed with a loud bang. Liu Chan and Yuan Fang immediately fell to the ground.

Liu Chan, who had revealed his true form, rubbed his round and square head, which had a dull expression on it. He stood up and smiled,”

“Kid, this is your compensation for stealing my kill. If you don't like it ... What can you do to me?”

Hearing that, fire seemed to shoot out of Gani's eyes. The shadow of the Asura Demon God appeared behind him, grabbed Liu Chan, and crushed him on the spot, turning him into black mist.

This time, the Indigo light still did not appear, as if it had disappeared into thin air.

The angry Gani started to search for the souls around him, but Gou 'Zi and Liu Chan's souls had already returned to the artifact space. No matter how hard he searched, he couldn't find any souls.

After a fruitless search, Gani's eyes flashed with cold light. He looked at Yuan Fang, who was sitting there with a blank face.

He walked to Yuan Fang, grabbed his neck, and slowly lifted him up.

Yuan Fang's dull eyes regained some clarity. He slowly turned around and looked at Gani with a surprised expression.

Gani saw this and immediately gestured,

“Tell me, where did the race weapon go?”

Yuan Fang could not help but scratch his head because he could not understand it at all.

His fingers slowly closed. At this moment, the anger in Gani's heart could not be any more.

The Indigo light was not only the clan weapon of their galaism, but also his most convenient weapon. It was also the carrier of his Shura power. Without the Indigo light, his strength would be weakened by at least 30%.

In the upcoming battle for Rahu King, without the Indigo light, it would be fatal for Gani. He felt like he was going crazy.

“Almsgiver, please let this little monk go!” Yuan Fang said pitifully.

After going through so many twists and turns, Yuan Fang felt mentally exhausted. Not only was he being used as a shield, but now he seemed to be in a life and death crisis. This was too bad. Could he still play the game properly?

He had no gaming experience at all!

However, Gani didn't care about Yuan Fang. He closed his fingers and said,

“Tell me where the race weapon is, and I'll let you go!”

Yuan Fang, who couldn't understand this set of hand gestures at all, was dumbfounded. It was impossible to communicate with them.

At this moment, Yuan Fang knew that he was doomed to die. He could not help but sigh,

“Almsgiver, the Lord Buddha will bless your entire family!”

Chapter 439 - -Wall Chat Group

After killing Liu Chan, Gou 'Zi, and Yuan Fang, Gani's face was still gloomy.

He had thought that he would be able to rope in the troubled player families on this trip to Beiqi and have them fight for the Rahu King's position. He didn't expect to lose his clan weapon, the Kalan light, in the end.

Gani was extremely angry.

The Asura demonic God's shadow behind him became more and more solid at this moment. Then, he suddenly punched the ground, causing it to tremble. A deep pit appeared in the area where he was hit, and blue flames danced in the deep pit.

There was only one thought in Gani's mind, and that was to find the leader of the players and force them to hand over the Indigo light.

Thinking of this, Gani's body floated into the air and shot towards the direction of the northern divergent's underworld.

Without the jialan light, he would no longer have the advantage of fighting for King Rahu. He wouldn't even be able to return and explain to his people.

At this moment, he knew that the only way was to find the player family.

.....

Before Liu Chan and Gou 'Zi died, the battle in underworld had already ended.

After all the enhancement buffs were given to Liu Chan, Gu Yu and the others could not resist the attacks of the nine radiance soldiers and the ghost

Governor commanders at all. They could not hold on for long before the team collapsed.

In the end, they all died under the attack of the nine-Yao soldiers and turned into black mist.

After logging out of the game, Gu Yu and the others quickly logged into the official website of the war expedition. They opened their friend list and clicked into the “chat group for hacks”.

Is boss Liu here? what’s the situation?

The young paparazzo thought to himself,”boss, the result is too tragic. You have to be mentally prepared!”

Liu Chan thought,”sigh, it’s a long story. The result ...”

As the old saying went,”what happened?!”

Ye Xue ‘er,[at least we saved the bald donkey, didn’t we? although it’s a pity that we didn’t kill Tu Yao (flipping the table)]

[No. 7: everyone, calm down. It’s a blessing in disguise!]

[Ye chen: I feel like I’ve made a huge mistake. I’ll bow to you all (bow my head and admit my mistake.jpg).]

Youzi asked,”can you tell me what exactly happened?” Little Mo and I were killed in order to stop Tu Yao, and we seemed to have missed something (QiuQiu wailing.jpg)

[Young : you actually made your own child into an emoji pack (dumbfounded.jpg)]

Youzi,”I took it when I was playing basketball, and then I asked my friends on the forum to make it into an emoji pack (QiuQiu with her hands on her waist.jpg).”

Little Mo was speechless.

Ao Jian, "have you saved him?"

Gou 'Zi: "the process was complicated. Just as we were about to catch up to Tu Yao, we were killed!!!"

As the old saying goes, "by who? which bastard? are you a player from the European server?"

Gou 'Zi said, "that guy is called Gani. He is from luohou region and is a late-stage ghost king. He is very arrogant, even more arrogant than me."

As the old saying went, "and then?" You were also killed by him?

The young paparazzo: "boss, it's sad to say that this guy actually wanted to use us players as guns. Of course, we did not agree to it. In the end, this guy killed me and boss Liu (QiuQiu wails loudly)." .jpg)

 : backstab warning, this is my picture, don't steal it (QiuQiu on your waist).jpg)

As the old saying goes, "I hate it. After killing Tu Yao, we can at least make a lot of money. But fortunately, little bald head was rescued, so it's not a loss (sigh)."

The ancient saying, "right, I'll pull Little Baldy in!"

.....

[Player Yuan Fang has been added to the group chat.]

The young paparazzo said, "new bald donkey, I'll give you a red packet of soul coins. The starting price is 100 soul coins. This is the rule of the group!"

[Yuan Fang: Lord Buddha is looking at you and protecting you in the Western Paradise!]

[Hu He: newcomer's photo exposed!] (Funny face)

[Nie Feng: newbie explosion!] (Funny face)

Tang mu,[welcome, newcomer. (Handshake)]

Bai Ze: “the dead group is suddenly lively. What happened?”

The young paparazzo said,”I realized that everyone has appeared. I feel that I should take this opportunity to show off. What does boss Liu think?”

Liu Chan,[alright, while everyone is here, let’s pull a wave of aggro!]

As the ancient saying went,”what does this mean???” (Question mark face!)

The young paparazzo thought,”it’s time to witness a miracle.”Blue light)

Liu Chan: “that’s the final reward. That idiot Gani is so easy to fool. I think he’s going crazy now (smug face.jpg)”

As the old saying goes, hiss!

Ye Xue ‘er,”F * ck!” A legendary weapon! I’m rich!

“Ye chen, can you sell me this weapon?” When the time comes, I’ll change my melee into an axe and my ranged into a bow and arrow.

Core of beard: “I can’t stay in this group anymore. I can’t accept this wave of posturing. It’s really uncomfortable to watch (heartache).”

Nie Feng: “I’ve left the group. I’ve left the group. I didn’t see the red packet. Instead, I kept seeing you guys acting tough. Is this something a human would do?”

Youzi,”good weapon. Can I change a house in Beiqi?”

There was an old saying,”this weapon has great potential. Not only does it have four skills, but it can also help the owner understand the Dao of Asura. I’ve made a big profit this time!”

The young paparazzo: “speaking of this weapon, I have to say that my acting skills are like that of a movie King. Cough, cough. Everyone can just praise me as they see fit. I am very easily satisfied!”

Nie Feng, “how did you get this weapon?” Also, what exactly happened?

[Xue Li: you might not believe it, but we only wanted to go to hell’s sinkhole to save someone. In the end, Tu Yao forced us to kill him (funny)]

“Tu Yao is dead?” Where’s the corpse? I want it!

[Gou ‘ core: it exploded. It exploded in mid-air like a beautiful firework!]

Core of beard: “my heart hurts even more. I can’t stay in this group anymore. I’m leaving.”(Heartache)

Liu Chan: “by the way, I have something to tell you. Luohou great domain is going to war with the nine Yao great domain. This is what Jia ni said himself. They’re going to take advantage of the crisis of Starlight’s breakthrough to kill the nine Yao great domain.”

There was an old saying, “the rules of survival in the war game are so realistic. They kill people as soon as they see that there are benefits to be gained. It’s too social!”

Core of beard: “that’s normal. I’ve dug up many ancient tombs and seals, and I’ve learned that many races have begun to weaken for some reason. As a result, without exception, they were targeted by other forces and eventually devoured and destroyed. Even the forces that were originally allied with them participated in the erosion (funny).”

Tang mu: “if you fall behind, you’ll get beaten up. In fact, the law of survival is the same everywhere. It’s just that this is more vividly displayed in the game.”

Liu Chan: “when the war between the nine Yao great domain and the Rahu great domain breaks out, underworld’s soldiers will definitely retreat. By

then, Beiqi will return to the hands of US players. However, the problem is that if the nine Yao great domain is really conquered by the Rahu great domain, Beiqi will not be safe again.”

Tang mu: “it’s not a good thing to drive the wolf and chase the tiger. What the players in Beiqi lack the most now is cohesion. As long as underworld is rebuilt, the players ‘power will once again be United. It’s not impossible to stir up the muddy water when the war between nine glory and Rahu starts!”

[Xue Li: that’s right. Let’s restore underworld first. We players won’t help anyone anyway. We’ll fight anyone we want.]

The young paparazzo said,”we players can do whatever we want. We can beat up whoever we don’t like. What nine glory? what Luo Yi? jump out of the game and beat us up.”

Xue Li said,”hehe, Gou ‘Zi is right. When the two big regions are at war, we’ll go through the desolate Prairie and take advantage of the chaos. We’ll seize some spiritual mines. It’s time to get rich!”

[Ye chen: I’m happy~the underworld is going to be rebuilt. I miss Tongluo and the others. It’s been a long time since I won money from Tongluo. My little vault is in urgent need recently (funny)]

Liu Chan: “then I’ll post a post on the forum. The soldiers in Hell’s sinkhole will probably leave soon. We can let the players come back.”(Funny)

The young paparazzo thought,[I’m going home, I’m going home!]

.....

Just as the war was about to start between nine glory and Rahu ...

The northern divergent’s players were already prepared to fish in troubled waters.

Perhaps to the Luoyi region's forces, the player families could not even protect themselves, so they did not dare to join in the battle.

This battle was only a battle for benefits between them and the nine glory forces, which had suffered great losses.

However, in the players' eyes, as long as there were benefits, they would risk their lives to make a profit, even if it meant going through a mountain of swords or a sea of flames.

To the players, life and death were things that could be abandoned at any time in the face of soul coins.

After all, in the eyes of the players, death only lasted for three hours.

Chapter 440 - The Fallen Rahu King

Luohou region, Asura Palace.

The statues of the eight Asura devil gods stood on both sides of the hall, and a huge copper statue of the Asura God that was more than 30 meters tall stood in the center. This was an important place where the forces of the luohou great domain worshipped the ancient God, the Asura demonic god. The hall was decorated with dark red colors, making it look extremely solemn and solemn.

At this moment, the leaders of the five major forces and the patriarchs of the various forces of the luohou region were standing in the center of the hall with solemn expressions. One or two juniors stood behind each of them, discussing the election of King Rahu and how to take over the nine Yao great domain.

In fact, luohou originally had a King. After each king's death, the next King would be selected by the various forces in the region through battle merits.

It had been hundreds of thousands of years since the last Rahu King had fallen.

They had been silent for too long.

Now that the nine Yao great domain was in a crisis, the forces of the luohou great domain saw it as an opportunity to re-elect the luohou King.

However, no one knew the cause of the previous King luohou's death except for the leaders of the five great forces.

Moreover, the previous King Rahu was a taboo to the five major powers. Although the juniors were curious, they didn't dare to ask.

The battle against the nine-Yao great domain was particularly important to all the forces present.

This battle wasn't just for plundering resources, but also for the selection of a new king and ruler.

At this moment, Gani, who had just returned from Beiqi, was standing behind the elder with a gloomy face. He was extremely irritated.

Originally, he was the most promising candidate to fight for the position of Rahu King. But now, his huge advantage had been reduced to nothing after the return of Beiqi. This was a huge blow to him.

For this reason, he had searched all over Beiqi. Although he had found many players, there was still no news of the "jialan light." Now that the elders had summoned him, he could only return in anger.

Seeing that all the forces had arrived, the black-robed old man standing in front of the Asura Demon God's bronze statue coughed twice. He then took a step forward and said,

"Although everyone is clear about the rules, I still have to remind all the races that we are all descendants of Asura demon gods. In this battle, we must not secretly attack the members of our forces in order to win the position of King Rahu. If anyone dares to break the rules, they will bear the consequences, and your people will also be punished accordingly!"

With that, the black-robed elder's face turned cold as he swept his gaze across the various patriarchs and the competitors for Rahu King behind them.

Those who were swept by his gaze couldn't help but lower their heads, not daring to meet his eyes.

Not only was the black-robed elder publicly acknowledged as the strongest expert in the luohou region, but he was also the tribe leader appointed by the previous King luohou. No tribe could compete with him in terms of power or strength.

However, there was one thing that made the races very confused.

After the death of the previous King of Rahu, the tribe leader clearly had the strength to take over the position of King Rahu, so why did he choose to retreat behind the scenes?

In their eyes, this was an irresistible temptation.

The tribe leader's strength had already reached the intermediate stage of the ghost emperor realm. As long as he became the Rahu King and received the blessing of the great emperor, his strength would rise to the peak of the ghost emperor realm.

However, in the face of such a huge temptation, this black-robed tribe leader had resolutely chosen to retire. Even though the other races had repeatedly asked him to succeed the Rahu King's position, he had not agreed.

Although the various forces didn't know the reason, they couldn't resist the temptation of the battle for the Rahu King initiated by their tribe leader. They had to do their best to participate.

As long as they could become King luohou, not only would they be able to obtain a large amount of resources for their cultivation, but their race would also be able to rise and become the number one force in the entire luohou region.

If it wasn't for the fact that the family patriarch had set a rule that the older generation was not allowed to participate in the battle for King luohou and that each family could only send two juniors at most, the old men of each force would have been unable to wait and participated in the battle personally.

"Is everything clear?" The tribe leader said in an indifferent tone.

"Don't worry, tribe leader. We will follow your teachings and will never attack our fellow tribesmen!" All the patriarchs immediately responded.

The leader nodded in satisfaction and then looked at Gani, who was standing behind the leader,”

“Gani!”

When he heard the king call him, Gani, who was deep in thought, quickly stepped forward and bowed to the king,”

“Tribe leader, this junior is here!”

“Gani, where’s your race weapon? Why can’t I sense it?”

Gani’s face turned pale, but he didn’t dare to lie.”

“I ... I lost it!”

“What? lost it?” Before the king could reply, the elder of the Jia Lou clan exclaimed.

“Lost? Tell me, how did you lose it?” The tribe leader’s expression remained the same as he continued to ask.

At this moment, Gani was panicking, but he didn’t dare to ignore the king’s question. He immediately told him what he had encountered in Beiqi.

“Oh? Tu Yao is dead? And your clan weapon was taken by a player clan?” The tribe leader was very surprised.

“Yes. I wanted to recruit the players and use them as cannon fodder when we attack the nine Yao great domain, but ...” Gani did not hide anything because he did not dare to.

“Tribe leader! We can’t let this matter go just like this. The northern Qi’s forces dare to make our luohou their enemies. They must pay the price for this!” Elder Jia Lou said angrily.

“Let’s not talk about the northern divergent for now!” The tribe leader said after some thought.

“Tribe leader, the jialan light is our tribe’s precious weapon. We can’t lose it!” Elder jialuo said anxiously.

“The waters of the northern divergent are too deep. You can’t enter for the time being!” The tribe leader said indifferently.

“Tribe leader, what do you mean? the northern divergent’s forces can’t even defeat the nine luminaries. What do we have to fear?” Elder jialuo seemed a little angry.

“I don’t need you to understand!” The tribe leader stared at elder jialuo, purple mist rolling in his eyes.

At this moment, elder jialuo felt as if his neck was bound by an invisible pair of hands, and they kept tightening, causing his face to gradually turn red.

At this moment, he hurriedly nodded with a pleading expression on his face.

Seeing this, the purple mist in the tribe leader’s eyes dissipated. He didn’t look at elder jialuo, who was still panting, but turned to the crowd and said,”

“Luo Xiu, stay behind. The rest of you, disperse!”

Upon hearing this, everyone in the hall bowed respectfully to the tribe leader and then dispersed.

There was only one person left in the hall.

This person was very burly. His bronze skin seemed to be cast from steel, and his muscles were well-proportioned. Dark red lines were drawn on his naked upper body, making him look very domineering. His appearance gave off a strong sense of oppression.

“Do you know why I didn’t let the galas go to Beiqi?” Looking at the burly man, the tribe leader smiled.

“It’s none of my business!” Rashu said without any trace of politeness.

If there were others present, they would definitely be shocked to the extreme for daring to speak to the tribe leader like this, because this was an act of courting death.

However, the tribe leader did not get angry. He still had a smile on his face.

“Half a year ago, I discovered that a force from the heaven realm had broken through the realm and arrived. At that time, I used the ‘Shura’s eye’ to investigate the area where the force from the heaven realm had descended. Do you know what I saw in the end?”

“Those heaven realm bastards are probably here to capture the remnants of the heaven defying Alliance. What else could they be here for?” Rashu couldn’t help but pout.

“I just saw an old friend. Darknorth!”

“What!” Upon hearing this, Luo Xiu’s expression changed.

“Didn’t he die in the battle with Beili God? How could he still be alive!” At this moment, rashu was extremely shocked.

“Aren’t you still dead? The former Rahu King, Asura!” The tribe leader said with a smile.

Rashu’s eyes flickered when he heard that.

At this moment, he thought of that meeting hundreds of thousands of years ago.

The battle between him and that extremely arrogant fellow.

The result of that battle was his crushing defeat!

At that time, he had angrily opened his mouth and wanted to make a promise with him to fight again after becoming a deity. However, that fellow who called himself darknorth had rejected him.

He said, "what's the big deal about becoming a god? a true expert should walk the path of slaying Immortals and burning the divine fire. This is the true path of God. As long as you succeed, you will be invincible in the same realm!"

At that time, he was known as the Shura and was the well-deserved Prefecture Lord of the Luoyi region.

It was also that battle that defeated him and made him realize that there was always someone better than him. His so-called invincibility in the same realm was simply a joke.

It was also at that time that Asura had promised darknorth that he would walk the same path. If darknorth could do it, then so could he!

In the tens of thousands of years that followed, the Shura made preparations to slay a God. He was waiting for the moment he became a God to battle darknorth.

Unfortunately, darknorth had died early, and he had been killed along with the venerable of the heaven defying Alliance, bei Lishen.

This became the Shura's greatest regret. He was unable to fight darknorth again, and was unable to prove to him that he was the most powerful cultivator in his cultivation level.

But even so, the Shura continued to walk the path of slaying Immortals and becoming a god, because he wanted to achieve the most powerful path to becoming a god that darknorth had not been able to do even in his death!

After his realm rose to the demigod realm, he did not hesitate and chose to kill an immortal. He risked his life to kill a God from the heavenly realm and obtained the divine fire.

After that, he left the Luoyi region and began a thousand-year-long journey on the run.

But in the end, he was still found by the forces of the heaven realm and killed by the Joint Forces of the gods of the heaven realm.

He was one of the losers on this path to becoming a god.

But what the gods in heaven didn't expect was that the Shura had already made preparations for his resurrection.

Asura Dao, extreme Dao, Asura turn

After hundreds of thousands of years of sleep, he woke up three hundred years ago and regained his memories.

But he didn't dare to expose his existence because he was a taboo.

Although he was not a member of the heaven defying Alliance, his name was still on the must-kill list of the heaven realm's forces. Apart from the Rahu tribe's King, no one knew his true identity.

Hearing that darknorth wasn't dead was simply too hard for Rahu to believe.

"Then, did he die this time?" Rashu said in a deep voice.

"He didn't die, but he successfully obtained the divine fire. Just like you, he began to hide from the gods in the heavenly realm and live a life of exile!" The tribe leader said with a smile.

"Since this guy survived, he actually did such a crazy thing. He really doesn't want to live ..." Although he said this, a smile appeared on rashu's face.

This was the darknorth he knew.

"It seems that I have to hurry and catch up. My Dao of Asura has already reached the great completion, so it's not difficult to recover to my previous realm. I'll sacrifice the Starlight Prefecture Lord first!" As he spoke, a sinister smile appeared on rashu's face.

“Do you still want to walk the path of slaying Immortals and becoming gods?” The tribe leader was surprised to hear this.

“If darknorth can do it, why can't I?!” At that moment, rashu's eyes were filled with madness and anticipation.

Chapter 441 - Yin And Yang Spiritual Energy Theory

After hearing rashu's words, the tribe leader's expression changed."

"You really don't want to live? The Shura only has one chance to turn around, and you've already used it. If you die this time, you'll really die!"

Rashu shook his head."You don't understand because you've never experienced it before. Darknorth was right. This is the path to becoming a god. After fleeing for thousands of years, I've come to a profound understanding of this!"

"So what if you're strong? you can't compete with the heaven realm. You're doomed to die!" The tribe leader couldn't help but scold angrily.

Hearing this, rashu couldn't help but grin,"

"Do you know the human Emperor?"

"Of course I know. The human emperors are the Supremes of the human world. It's said that their strength is even stronger than the great emperor of the netherworld and the immortal Emperor of the heaven realm!" The tribe leader said.

Luo Xiu nodded."During my thousands of years of escape, I finally understood why 'slaying Immortals and becoming gods' is called the Supreme path of godhood. It's because this is the path of the human Sovereign!"

Looking at the shocked King, rashu continued,"

"You should know that the world we live in is divided into three realms: the heaven realm, the human realm, and the netherworld realm. However,

there's an even vaster and more vast world outside. We collectively call that place the outer realm!"

"Our spiritual energy comes from the outside world. However, the spiritual energy of the outside world is extremely special and can not be directly absorbed."

"However, this is not a problem for our three realms because the heaven realm has the heavenly Dao reincarnation to convert the outer realm energy into spiritual energy, while our netherworld realm has the six Dao reincarnation to convert spiritual energy. Although we don't know how they were born, their existence gives us an endless supply of spiritual energy."

"However, only the human realm, which is in the middle of the heaven realm and the netherworld, has not produced any world-creating Saint weapon that can convert spiritual energy. It's like a Tai Chi. The human realm is in the center and can't directly come into contact with the outer realm!"

Hearing this, the tribe leader was puzzled and couldn't help but ask,""What does this have to do with the power of the human Emperor? according to what you said, the human realm should be the weakest, right?"

"Yes, it's very important, although it's just my guess!" Rashu said.

"From what I know, during the ancient human realm's Golden Age, they relied on absorbing yang-type spiritual energy from the heaven realm and Yin-type spiritual energy from the yin realm to cultivate. The entire human realm was filled with a mixture of yin and yang spiritual energy. This might be the key to why the human realm was the strongest among the Three Realms, because the spiritual energy they used for cultivation was completely different from the heaven realm and the yin realm. It was a special type of spiritual energy that was formed from the harmony of yin and yang!"

At this moment, the tribe leader suddenly understood something and immediately said,"

“So, what darknorth meant by slaying Immortals and becoming gods is to plunder the Yang-attribute divine fire of the gods in the heavenly realm and complement the yin-attribute divine fire that we ignite ourselves. This is the path of yin and yang merging to become gods?”

Rashu nodded solemnly, “that’s right!” “This is my guess. Back then, the reason why the human Emperor was able to become the strongest must have had a great connection with this. After personally testing it out, I know that darknorth truly wasn’t lying to me. This Dao is truly inconceivably powerful, and can be said to be invincible against those at the same cultivation level. It can even kill those at a higher cultivation level. This is the true great Dao of godhood!”

Even though he understood the reason, the tribe leader still could not help but advise,”

“Although you can be invincible in the same realm, it’s just your guess whether it’s the human sovereign’s path or not. It’s not worth it to take the risk of death!”

When Luo Xiu heard this, he shook his head and laughed,”

“Do you know why you defeated me when we fought for the Rahu King’s position?”

“Your talent is strong, your strength is strong, what else can you do?” The tribe leader couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

“No, it’s because I desire to become stronger than you. In order to become the strongest, I can give up everything, including my own life!”

Looking at rashu’s determined face, the tribe leader could not help but sigh,”

“I don’t want to persuade you anymore. I’m not the one who’s going to die anyway. You can do whatever you want!”

Rashu walked up to the king and patted him on the shoulder,”

“It’s been hard on you, you’ve paid so much for me!”

“You and I were mortal enemies back then, but you chose not to kill me in the end. You even promoted me to the position of tribe leader. I’ll always remember this kindness!” The tribe leader could not help but laugh.

“You’re so gullible. You can be bought over with just a little favor. You’ve spent hundreds of thousands of years setting things up for me. You’re my good brother, hahaha!” At this moment, rashu couldn’t help but laugh.

“Get lost!” The tribe leader smacked rashu’s hand away and revealed a look of disdain.

“This is the last time. If you die again, this Rahu King will be mine!”

“This time, I want to become King of Rahu just to see the Emperor again and ask him to confirm some things. When I get the answer, I don’t care if I give you the Rahu King. I don’t care!”

“Back then, who was the one who clenched his fist and shouted at me with tears in his eyes, saying that the Rahu King would definitely be his and that he would never admit defeat!” The tribe leader couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

“Hahaha, you better forget about this. Otherwise, when I recover my strength, I’ll definitely beat you up!”

“Now that you haven’t recovered your strength, can I beat you up?” The tribe leader’s face revealed a malicious expression.

“Impudent! I’m the Rahu King! I can’t be beaten!”

“Hahaha!”

The dust-covered past emerged one by one as they chatted, during which the two laughed heartily, as if they had returned to the past, the time when they were young and fought tirelessly to become stronger!

At this moment, the cold-faced tribe leader of Rahu's forces was full of smiles. He had even argued with Rahu over a small matter in his youth.

In the end, the two of them went up to the main hall and looked at the starry sky as they drank and chatted happily.

That night, the sky above the Luoyi region was filled with stars. Occasionally, a meteor would streak across the sky.

Even with the passage of time, the sky remained the same. Nothing had changed. It watched as generations of heroes of the luohou region fell and new people rose ...

In rashu's opinion, he wanted to control his own fate and not let himself be like a meteor in the sky ...

.....

Nine Yao great domain, xuantian Pavilion.

At this moment, all the most elite soldiers of the nine radiance Army had been dispatched to the xuantian Pavilion. They were stationed outside the xuantian Pavilion to guard the Starlight residence Lord, who was about to break through to the next realm.

In the inner Pavilion of xuantian Pavilion, the Starlight Prefecture Lord was sitting cross-legged on a futon, surrounded by many precious spiritual materials and spirit Qi treasures. His four brothers also stood guard around him with grave expressions, waiting for their big brother to break through to the late-stage ghost emperor realm.

At this moment, it was the biggest crisis the nine Yao great domain had ever faced. If they couldn't overcome it, they would be destroyed.

Their brothers were bound together for good or bad. At this moment, they were also extremely nervous.

Just now, they had received a piece of bad news. Their ninth brother, Tu Yao, had died!

For such a thing to happen at this critical juncture, it was a huge blow to them.

But no matter how sorrowful their hearts were, they still didn't tell this news to their big brother Starshine, for fear of disturbing his breakthrough.

At this moment, there were only five of the jiuyao brothers left. In addition, they had lost a large number of soldiers in the battle at Beiqi. If their big brother Starshine couldn't break through to the next realm, then they would have to face the coveting of the wolves around them.

To the West, the hundred ghosts great domain, to the North, the luohou great domain, and to the South, the qiuniu great domain. Each of these great domains was an extremely powerful existence. Although they had not taken any action yet, the nine radiance brothers' hearts were already filled with a sense of crisis.

Originally, the nine Yao great domain had three ghost emperor realm powerhouses, so they were not afraid of any external enemies. However, now that their second and third brothers, yueyao and riyao, were dead, they no longer had the foundation they once had.

With a large number of spirit mines, if one didn't have the strength to match them, the outcome would be miserable.

In such a crisis, they had already placed all their hopes on their big brother Starshine.

As long as big brother broke through to the late-stage of the ghost emperor realm, the crisis would be temporarily lifted. They still had a chance.

At that time, he would completely rely on his big brother's power to take over Beiqi, and then let one of his brothers ascend to the position of official sovereign and advance to the ghost emperor realm.

Therefore, they were extremely nervous at the moment.

At this moment, an armored soldier came to the inner Pavilion, but he didn't shout. He just stood there quietly, for fear of disturbing the Starlight Prefecture Lord's breakthrough.

Seeing this, Huo Yao immediately turned around and left.

After arriving outside the inner Pavilion, Huo Yao gave his subordinate a look, and the two of them walked out.

After walking out of the inner Pavilion, Huo Yao stopped and said in a deep voice,

“Didn't I tell you not to disturb me unless it's important?”

Hearing Huo Yao's words, the guard commander immediately knelt down on one knee and said,

“Brilliant flame great Lord, the players are here. They're in the outer hall of xuantian Pavilion!”

“Playing clan? Why did they come here?” When brilliant fire heard that the players had arrived, he was furious.

If they hadn't been playing the clan, the nine-Yao great domain wouldn't have fallen into such a predicament, and their brothers wouldn't have died!

“I was going to kill these two players, but they told me something. I think it's better to tell them because it's of great importance!”

“What is it? If you want peace, then forget it, but the player's family must be destroyed!” Huo Yao said in a low voice.

“The players said that the forces of the luohou great domain have begun to organize their troops and are ready to attack the nine Yao great domain. They say that they want to take over the nine Yao great domain!” As he said this, the guard commander's forehead was covered in cold sweat.

“What!” Huo Yao's eyes immediately widened.

This was what they were most afraid of at the moment. Now that their big brother was at the critical moment of his breakthrough, if the forces of the luohou region attacked at this time, they would not have the military power and top-tier strength to resist.

“I don’t know if this is true or not, so I can only report it. The Grand Lord will decide whether to kill or meet to discuss!”

Taking a deep breath, Huo Yao’s chest heaved up and down. He then gritted his teeth and said,

“See!”

“Please follow me, great Lord!” After saying that, the guard commander stood up and walked towards the outer hall of xuantian Pavilion with Huo Yao.

After a while, Huo Yao followed the guard commander to the outer hall of xuantian Pavilion.

At this moment, there were two players standing in the outer hall. They were Gu Yu and Gou ‘Zi.

Seeing Huo Yao’s arrival, Gu Yu could not help but grin. He knew that the jiuyao brothers must have been frightened.

At this time, Huo Yao walked in front of Gu Yu with a cold face, looked down at him, and said,

“Tell me everything you know, and tell me your purpose!”

“Look at how arrogant you are. Can’t we have a proper discussion?” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but bare his teeth at brilliant fire.

“White charm! The White charm that can talk!” Seeing Gou ‘Zi baring his teeth, Huo Yao’s face turned serious.

“What’s wrong? I’ve never seen a mutated divine beast before. It’s strange to see such a small thing. It’s just talking, I can fly!” Gou ‘Zi continued to

be arrogant.

“Shut up!” Gu Yu couldn’t help but glare at the young paparazzo as he scolded him in the voice channel.

Otherwise, he was really afraid that Gou ‘Zi would make brilliant fire angry and this trip would have been in vain.

He then turned to Huo Yao and said,

“Huo Yao, I know you won’t believe me, so I brought this.” Gu Yu took out a piece of minced meat from his pocket.

Huo Yao’s expression suddenly changed when he saw the piece of meat.

Chapter 442 - Looting A Burning House

Seeing the pieces of meat in Gu Yu's hand, Huo Yao's eyes seemed to be about to spew fire.

The nine of them were connected by blood, so he could recognize this piece of flesh at a glance. It was his ninth brother, Tu Yao.

At this moment, Huo Yao's eyes were filled with killing intent as he looked at Gu Yu.

“Don't misunderstand, we didn't kill Tu Yao. If you don't believe me, see for yourself!”

The reason why he had brought Tu Yao's minced meat here was that Gu Yu had already analyzed it in advance and confirmed that there was still the power imprint of the Dao of Asura left on it.

Huo Yao suppressed his anger and reached out to receive the minced meat that Gu Yu handed over.

The moment they touched, Tu Yao's expression froze. A surge of power flowed from his body into the minced meat through his arm. Immediately, a blue and purple mist appeared on the surface of the minced meat.

“The Dao of Asura!” Said Huo Yao.

“That's right. Although we have a grudge against you, we didn't kill Tu Yao. He came from the Rahu region and he called himself Gani!” Gu Yu said calmly.

Huo Yao couldn't help but fall into silence.

He was sure that the Asura aura on the minced meat was not wrong. In other words, the Rahu region had already bared its fangs at them, and what the players in front of him said was not an alarmist talk.

“The forces in Rahu region already know that your big brother Starshine is breaking through, so they sent Gani to the North divergent to kill one of the threats, Tu Yao. It’s good that we have one less powerful enemy after the war. This piece of meat has told you everything. I didn’t lie to you.” Gu Yu spoke again.

“Then what is your purpose?” Huo Yao’s heart was filled with grief and indignation as he raised his head and looked at Gu Yu.

“It’s very simple. I want ten spirit mines West of the desolate Prairie!” Gu Yu stated his request with an indifferent expression.

“You’re looking for death!” Huo Yao was immediately enraged.

In Huo Yao’s eyes, Gu Yu’s request was obviously like looting a burning house, taking advantage of the nine Yao’s crisis to make a request that they would never have agreed to.

This was equivalent to them ceding a part of the nine glory territory. How could he agree?

“Brilliant flame, you have to understand that you were the ones who invaded Beiqi and slaughtered a large number of players. So, I’m telling you clearly that we, the player clans, are going to hit you when you’re down and loot you when you’re down. If you don’t agree, we will pay you back ruthlessly after you start the war with the Rahu region!” Gu Yu grinned, but his tone was very firm.

At this moment, Huo Yao couldn’t control his anger anymore. He was ready to attack.

“Great Lord!” At this moment, the commander of the guards quickly stepped forward and stopped Huo Yao.

“Get lost!” Huo Yao angrily glared at the guard commander.

“Brilliant flame great Lord, I think you should inform the other great Lords of this matter first and make a decision after discussing it!”

“Discuss my ass, you want us to give up our territory, don’t even think about it!” Huo Yao pushed the guard commander away and swung his fist again.

“Eighth brother!” At this time, a majestic voice resounded in the hall. Then, a figure suddenly appeared behind Huo Yao and pressed on his shoulder.

“Fourth brother, they’re actually trying to make us give up our territory. Why are you stopping me?” Huo Yao shouted angrily.

The one who appeared behind Huo Yao was the fourth of the nine Yao brothers, Chen Yao.

“It’s time to change your bad temper. I’ll handle this matter. You go back and protect big brother!” Chen Yao couldn’t help but frown.

“Fourth brother!”

“Alright, stop messing around. I can handle this!” Chen Yao said again.

“Hmph!”

Facing his fourth brother’s request, Huo Yao coldly snorted and glared at Gu Yu. He then turned around and left.

After Huo Yao left, Chen Yao turned to Gu Yu with a smile.

“I’ve heard everything you’ve said. ”

“So, what’s the difference between your thoughts and your brother ‘s?” Gu Yu said with a smile.

“Of course it’s different. It’s just ten spirit ore mining points. The nine-Yao great domain is vast and abundant in resources. We can afford to give you

these resources!”

Gu Yu and Gou ‘Zi were very surprised when they heard that.

It was settled just like that?

Chen Yao’s attitude was simply unbelievable to Gu Yu and the young paparazzo. Moreover, even if he really agreed, shouldn’t he have bargained for a while? he was so straightforward that it was a little too much!

“You’re more sensible!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but ask.

Gu Yu glared at Gou ‘Zi, then looked at Chen Yao and said,”

“There are ten spirit mines to the West of the Beiqi wilderness. We don’t want much!”

“No problem. I’ll give the order to withdraw the troops there in a moment. You can take over at any time!” Chen Yao said without any hesitation.

“Boss, is it too little? why don’t we double it? I think there’s still room for negotiation!” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but Mutter in the team voice chat.

“Why don’t you just double it!” Gu Yu glared at Gou ‘Zi and then looked at Chen Yao,””If you have something to say, just say it!”

Chen Yao couldn’t help but laugh.

“Our nine glory Army has already withdrawn from Beiqi, and the war in Beiqi has ended. However, this is only temporary, isn’t it?”

After taking a deep look at the ancient language, Chen Yao continued,”

“If the nine Yao great domain and luohou great domain really go to war and lose, who do you think will be their next target?”

Hearing this, Gu Yu understood that Chen Yao wanted to drag the players into the water and form an alliance with them to fight against the luohou region.

“You can say that.” Gu Yu grinned. “If the invasion of the luohou great domain fails, who will the nine Yao great domain’s next target be to recover its vitality?”

Chen Yao was stunned when he heard this.

As the ancient saying went, if the nine Yao great domain ended the crisis of the Rahu great domain’s invasion, the next target would obviously be Beiqi.

Therefore, to the players, it didn’t make a difference who won. They still had to face the invasion of the next power.

“But in comparison, the Luoyi region poses a greater threat to you than we do. Isn’t it obvious which choice you’ll make? If you still don’t trust us, then I think it’s better for you to join our nine glory forces. ” Chen Yao said with a serious expression.

In Chen Yao’s eyes, if he could rope in the players at this critical moment, it would be a great help to them.

However, Chen Yao was too naive.

Perhaps in Chen Yao’s opinion, it was the best choice for the players to cooperate with them.

But to the players, they never made multiple choice questions. They were all adults, so they naturally wanted all of them!

Even if the nine Yao great domain was conquered and the Rahu great domain didn’t take the initiative to attack, the player families would still bare their fangs at the Rahu great domain.

It was just that this would go through a necessary process of accumulating strength.

With the conquest online, the players ‘footsteps would never stop!

As the players learned more about the game’s netherworld, they had already learned about 10 major regions.

They were the four major regions where players existed, the Beiqi region (central server), the blue Void region (European server), the hell region (South America, North America, Oceania), and the demon Phoenix region (Asian server).

The other regions that players had arrived but were not stationed in were the nine Yao region and the Rahu region.

There were also a few large domains that players had learned from the explanation of the source of the skills or from the natives, which were the hundred ghosts domain, the qiuniu domain, and the death domain (Western netherworld).

At the current stage, the players knew about ten major regions.

From what bronze pendant and the other NPCs said, they also knew that this was only a part of the netherworld.

They were in the eastern Yin world, the Western Yin world that they had never set foot in, and the yellow spring Sea area that was even vaster than land.

The entire world of the game was vast, and there were endless possibilities waiting for them to explore.

The players wanted to explore the secrets of this world in order to become powerful. In order to become powerful, they could not stop their conquest.

Therefore, in the eyes of the players, whether it was the unparalleled nine radiance brothers or the forces of the Rahu region that they knew little about, they were just a stop on an endless journey.

Perhaps they would be defeated or suffer setbacks along the way, but they would still stand up countless times, flatten the mountains in front of them, cross over them, and face the challenge of the next peak.

Therefore, the players never felt that the nine radiance brothers were unattainable, and they would not wag their tails and beg for mercy from any

force that could crush the players.

Even the players at the bottom knew that they were only at the starting point, not the end point.

They could only have one future, and that was to become the king of the netherworld!

This was a player, with unlimited potential and no fear!

At this moment, facing Chen Yao's invitation, the weak forces would be flattered and even grateful.

However, the person standing in front of him was a player.

Even if they were weak, they were a family of players with the ambition to rule the netherworld!

At this moment, Gu Yu could not help but smile. After some thought, he said with a serious expression,"

"Actually, I have another suggestion. Do you want to hear it?"

"Oh? You tell me!" Chen Yao looked at Gu Yu in surprise and asked.

"You nine glory brothers have taken all the nine glory military forces to pledge your spiritual allegiance to our player clans. From now on, our player clans will protect you!"

When Gu Yu said this, his expression was extremely serious, which stunned Chen Yao.

A moment later, Chen Yao laughed but he didn't get angry.

"Do you have the strength? If your clan still maintains this mentality, then your clan won't be far from being exterminated!"

"A guy once said the same thing to us, but now he knows better than anyone else that we player families can't be provoked, and we can't be

stopped!” Gu Yu said with a serious expression.

“Who is it?” Chen Yao asked curiously.

“The Sea King!”

Speaking of the Sea King, Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but laugh. This leek was still growing.

“Forget it. I’m just saying. Don’t take it seriously. We only want ten spirit mines this time. We won’t participate in the battle between you and Rahu, but we hope that the nine Yao great domain can survive this battle!”

“You want us to win?” Chen Yao was very surprised.

“Yes, I’m serious. Because when the time comes, we players will be the ones to end you!” After saying this, Gu Yu and Gou ‘Zi looked at each other and smiled.

His words were too absurd in Chen Yao. It was like a kitten telling a Tiger to eat it.

However, looking at Gu Yu’s serious expression, Chen Yao’s heart began to throb for some reason.

After Gu Yu and Gou ‘Zi left, Chen Yao was still in a daze, and his expression was uncertain.

Was he serious?

Chapter 443 - An Explorer

Rahu region.

In the mountains in the South,

A figure was currently exploring and advancing in the dense forest.

Wiping the sweat from his forehead, Ye Shiwen walked to the spring in front of him, bent down, picked up the spring water with both hands, and began to drink.

Her face was reflected in the water.

Clear and bright pupils, curved eyebrows, long eyelashes slightly quivering, white and flawless skin with a faint blush, she looked delicate and lovely.

After quenching her thirst, Ye Shiwen stood up and looked at the semi-transparent map of the region in the upper right corner.

After discovering that she had only explored 5.8% of the southern area of the Rahu region, she couldn't help but clench her fists and say "good luck" to herself.

In addition to sightseeing, Ye Shiwen had other important things to do in Luoyi.

This was because she was the exploration-type player that the players on the forum talked about. She didn't like to fight and kill, and she liked to wander around blindly. In the beautiful name, she wanted to take a look around and enjoy the beautiful scenery of different regions.

This time, she came to the Luoyi region for two reasons. One was to explore, and the other was because she had received a list on the official forum of the conquest website. The content was to explore the Luoyi

region. When the time came, he would post the map he explored on the forum for other players to see.

According to what the player who had placed the order had said, this was called investigating the enemy's situation, understanding the Luoyi region's customs in advance, and preparing for the war in the future.

This made Ye Shiwen have the illusion that she was a Scout who went to spy on the enemy in ancient times.

However, the reward offered by the player was very high, and Ye Shiwen, who couldn't resist the temptation of money, accepted the order without hesitation.

However, this wasn't an easy task. Before she came to the Luoyi region, she had already died several times on the way.

This made Ye Shiwen deeply realize that exploration wasn't an easy task. It required enough strength to support it!

However, he was just a poor college student. Not only did he have no money to spend, but he also didn't like to fight monsters.

This caused her to level up very slowly, and she did not have soul coins to buy equipment.

They could only live at the bottom of the players' hierarchy.

However, Ye Shiwen loved adventures from the bottom of her heart.

The customs and culture of different regions, all of which made Ye Shiwen, who studied history, intoxicated. He even had the urge to write an Encyclopedia about the human culture of the warring world.

However, she still didn't have the money. The huge project wasn't something she could complete alone.

Moreover, her way of exploring was also very different from other players.

The rich players bought wings from the merchant shop and used them to fly. There were even corpse wolves and other mounts that could ride them.

She could only walk. She was even reluctant to use the teleportation array.

Therefore, in Ye Shiwen's opinion, only the adventures of rich and powerful players could be called adventures. She was at most a poor tourist. Even when it came to food, she was very frugal, always thinking of saving some soul coins to buy good equipment.

It had taken four days to get here, and Ye Shiwen, who was afraid of being sent back to Beiqi, could only move forward carefully.

This also caused her to explore the map at a much slower speed.

However, since she had accepted this business, Ye Shiwen was already prepared to suffer. As long as she didn't die, she would endure it no matter how hard it was.

After encouraging herself, Ye Shiwen carried the travel bag she bought from the mall and set off again.

The forum mission she had accepted this time required her to explore the dense forest in the southern part of the Luohou region. The trees were dense, and wild beasts, poisonous insects, and other creatures ran rampant, causing Ye Shishi to suffer.

But fortunately, they didn't encounter any strong and powerful monsters along the way, which made Ye Shiwen very happy.

Because as long as he didn't die, nothing would be a problem.

Thinking of the reward after the mission, Ye Shiwen even felt a little happy.

After walking along the pile of rocks for a while, Ye Shiwen wiped the sweat off her forehead again and jumped on a huge rock.

At this moment, her hunger was almost at the red line, and her stomach was starting to growl. This made her know that she should eat, or she would

enter a weak state.

Thinking of this, she opened the game store with a pained expression and clicked on the food category.

Suddenly, countless delicacies came into view. There were all kinds of delicacies on the table, and Ye Shiwen subconsciously swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

However, these foods were not her goal. She dejectedly entered the words “dry bread” in the search bar, and the product suddenly became three different flavors of dry bread.

And Ye Shiwen’s goal was to buy the cheapest of the three types of ‘dry bread’, and only one!

That’s right, he was so poor, so poor that he acted righteously!

“All of this is to save money for the sake of buying equipment. Saving makes me happy, both physically and mentally,” ye Shishi consoled herself.

After the purchase, the dry bread suddenly appeared in the inventory. Ye Shiwen immediately took it out and then opened the game store’s food list.

Just like that, he looked at the exotic delicacies on the table and began to eat.

In the area of quenching thirst by looking at the plum blossoms, Ye Shiwen felt that she was quite talented, and probably not much worse than Cao Cao at that time.

At this moment, the taste of the food seemed to have changed. It was as if it had been contaminated with the smell of the delicacies in the mall!

In fact, there was no such thing!

When it came to deceiving others and others, Ye Shiwen felt that her talent should have been fully tapped.

With a sad mood, Ye Shiwen gnawed on dry bread and began to imagine that one day she would be rich. Then, she bought Deathwing in the mall and flew in the sky, embracing the blue sky and dancing with birds.

Then, the image in his mind changed back to riding on the White Charm Spirit beast, galloping freely on the green grass full of flowers ...

Life was so F * cking happy!

PAH!

Just as Ye Shiwen was still immersed in her fantasy, a voice suddenly appeared in her ears,”

“Little girl, what’s that in your hand?”

Ye Shiwen was startled when she heard the voice. She immediately stood up and got into a fighting stance.

As an adventurer, she naturally had to have the ability to protect herself in the wilderness, so Ye Shiwen specially learned some fighting skills on the official forum.

Although he hadn’t learned it at all, it was always right to put on a stance to scare the opponent.

What if the opponent was frightened and retreated without a fight?

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but stomp on the huge rock under her. Then, she let out a “ha” and her face became extremely serious.

The trick to bluffing was to overwhelm the other party with momentum. This was what the top players on the forum said, and Ye Shiwen remembered it in her heart.

“I just wanted to ask you what you’re holding in your hand ...” The voice came again.

“I’m very strong!” Ye Shiwen frowned.

“Okay, okay, okay. You’re very strong. Can you tell me what you have in your hand?” The voice sounded helpless and could only give a perfunctory reply.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she couldn’t help but walk to the edge of the Boulder and look in the direction of the sound. She suddenly found that there was a person under the Boulder, and only his head was above the ground.

At this moment, his hair was disheveled and covered with dried leaves and mud. He looked very miserable, as if he had been buried here for a long time.

At this time, the man blew a breath of air, blowing away the long gray hair that blocked his vision, revealing a dark face. He looked at Ye Shiwen and said, ””Little girl, come down and let’s have a chat!”

“Oh!” Seeing that this person didn’t seem to be a threat, Ye Shiwen let her guard down and jumped down from the Boulder.

“Aiya!” The moment she landed, Ye Shiwen, who lost her balance, fell flat on her face.

Seeing this, the man under the rock was shocked.

At this moment, he was very suspicious of where this little girl had gotten the courage to come out and explore alone.

Realizing that her posture was indecent, Ye Shiwen quickly stood up and patted the dirt off her body, an awkward expression on her face.

“It’s fine, I didn’t see ...”

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

“Did you just ask about the bread in my hand?” Ye Shiwen raised the bread in her hand and said.

“Yes, yes, yes!” The man under the Boulder suddenly looked surprised and said, “Can I have some?”

Hearing that this person wanted to eat her dry bread, Ye Shiwen immediately took a step back vigilantly.”

“No, this is my lunch!”

Upon hearing this, the man’s face was filled with anxiety.””How about this, I’ll use Asura Dao spells to exchange with you. Just give me some!”

“An Asura Dao spell? How much is it worth?” Ye Shiwen asked curiously.

“It’s not worth anything!” The man immediately replied.

“Then I won’t trade!” Ye Shiwen said with a look of disdain.

“You were born in the Rahu region, yet you don’t know about the Dao of Asura?” The man was stunned.

“I don’t know. I only know about the hell Dao. That thing is worth a lot of money!” Ye Shiwen said as she took a bite of the dry bread.

At this moment, the man suddenly found it hard to believe.

It was a miracle that this little girl could grow to this age!

Chapter 444 - Asura'S Words

Looking at the man under the rock, Ye Shiwen calmly ate her dry bread.

Although the dry bread wasn't very good, in Ye Shiwen's opinion, it was enough as long as it could fill her stomach.

After all, he was poor, and poor people could not ask for too much.

“Let me have a bite!” The man said with a look of desire.

“I won ‘t!” Ye Shiwen answered without hesitation.

“Actually, my Dao of Asura is not any weaker than the Dao of hell. As long as you master the power of the Dao of Asura, your future will be limitless!” The man could only say this.

“Really?” Ye Shiwen asked with a puzzled expression.

At this moment, she suddenly remembered that she had the ability to analyze. She wanted to see who was under the rock first.

She immediately opened the target analysis function and looked at the man under the Boulder again.

[Asura (rank three ancient God)]:

[Character information: creator of the luohou region, creator of the Dao of Asura, ancient God of the yin God ranking, master of the law of Asura.]

He was suppressed by the Emperor of Feng du in the mountains in the South of luohou great domain. I hope that he will repent and get rid of the chaos of his heart demon after thousands of years of suffering!

[Character status: tasteless (cultivating), mountain seal (physical body is connected to the mountains, trapped here. The mountains can not be

destroyed, but the seal can not be broken!]

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Seeing the unkempt man's analysis panel, Ye Shiwen subconsciously shivered.

“Hiss!” She took a deep breath. It sucked up all the cold air in the Luoyi region and made it warm ...

“Asura?” Ye Shiwen carefully asked.

“How do you know my name?” Asura's eyes immediately widened, as if he had seen a ghost.

Although he was sealed in the depths of the mountains, he had seen a few outsiders during this time. However, those outsiders did not associate him with the ancient God Asura and left in a hurry, not even willing to talk to him.

So when Ye Shiwen called out his name at this moment, it was simply unbelievable to Asura. After all, he had disappeared for millions of years.

“How did you know my identity?” Asura asked again.

He was certain that the little girl in front of him was still in a state of complete ignorance just now, and then she suddenly called out his name. It was very strange.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she frowned slightly. After thinking for a moment and hesitating, she said,”

“I guessed it!”

Asura was speechless.

If she could break free from the seal, Asura really wanted to hit her head with a heavy blow.

Even a ghost wouldn't believe this. He was an ancient God, so how could he believe it?

"Tell me the truth!" Asura couldn't help but stare.

"No, no, no, no, I won't say!" Ye Shiwen couldn't help but spit out her tongue.

The analysis ability was the secret of the players, so they naturally couldn't tell the natives of the game. Although she was only a player in the sewers, Ye Shiwen still had this awareness.

"Since you know that I'm Asura, how dare you speak to me like this?" The curious Asura immediately asked.

"You've been sealed, so you can't come out and hit me. What do I have to be afraid of?" Ye Shiwen said as she took a bite of dry bread, not panicking at all.

Asura was speechless.

At this moment, Asura felt extremely aggrieved.

However, he had been sealed here by the Emperor of Feng du and couldn't escape at all. Just as the woman in front of him had said, he really couldn't do anything to her.

After taking a deep breath, Asura didn't bother to argue with her and immediately said,

"Since you know my identity, are you willing to use Asura Dao spells to exchange for the food in your hands?"

Hearing this, Ye Shiwen couldn't help but be stunned. She looked at the bread in her hand, then at Asura, and her face suddenly showed a conflicted expression.

Although she knew that this business seemed to be very profitable, Ye Shiwen's long-term poor life made her feel that giving away a piece of

bread was a luxury. To be precise, it was half a piece.

Besides, she couldn't guarantee that the guy buried underground would keep his word.

“That ... Can we split the remaining half?” After thinking for a while, Ye Shiwen asked with a bitter face.

Hearing Ye Shiwen's words, Asura couldn't help but widen his eyes.

It was the first time he had seen such a stupid and stingy fellow.

“Sure!” Asura could only clench his teeth and say.

Hearing this, Ye Shiwen's face was still filled with reluctance. She tore the bread in her hand into two pieces, one big and one small, and then said,

“Here, half each!”

With that, Ye Shiwen walked to Asura and handed him the bread that was obviously smaller.

At this moment, Asura really had the urge to jump out of the seal and wring the head of the woman in front of him off.

I'm Asura! Are you trying to send a beggar away?

Looking at the resentful Asura, Ye Shiwen said with a slight heartache,

“Hurry up and eat!”

“I don't have hands! Hand it over!” Asura said in a bad mood.

“You're really troublesome!” Ye Shiwen couldn't help but curl her lips, then stretched out her hand.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen was very curious, because Asura's analysis panel clearly said “no taste”. In that case, why did he still want to eat bread?

But soon, Ye Shiwen understood why. Just as she put her hand in Asura's mouth, Asura suddenly popped his head out and bit her finger.

Ye Shiwen was stunned for three seconds, then let out a scream,"

"You bit the wrong person, you bit the wrong person!"

In the face of Ye Shiwen's shout, Asura did not pay any attention to it. Instead, he bit harder and harder, his teeth even sinking into Ye Shiwen's flesh, causing blood to flow out.

At this moment, Asura's eyes were filled with excitement.

Because his purpose was not to eat the bread in Ye Shiwen's hands, but Ye Shiwen herself.

Tears welled up in Ye Shiwen's eyes. She raised her fist and punched the Asura's head, but it obviously didn't cause any damage.

"Let go!" Ye Shiwen hit Asura's head and shouted again.

At this time, a smile appeared on Asura's face, and he mumbled something. Soon, his pitch-black face was covered with twisted purple runes.

And these runes quickly climbed up Ye Shiwen's finger that was bitten and climbed up her body.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen's heart skipped a beat.

He knew he was done for. Sure enough, he was still too young to believe this Great Demon King so easily. He would probably have to return to Beiqi this time.

Thinking that they would have to walk for another four days, Ye Shiwen felt very aggrieved. Weak, pitiful, and especially poor!

However, before she died, Ye Shiwen felt that there was one more thing she had to do, and this was something she had to do!

Thinking of this, she quickly stuffed the bread in her other hand into her mouth and began to wolf it down.

Even if he had to die, he would not waste it!

“Wu Wu Wu~~” Ye Shiwen choked on her food and couldn’t help but beat her chest.

When she finally caught her breath and swallowed the bread, Ye Shiwen’s face couldn’t help but reveal a trace of relief.

At the very least, he had eaten the bread before he died. There was no waste, so it was not a loss.

When it came to deceiving others and others, Ye Shiwen always felt that she was talented.

Even if he was going to die, he had to think of a reason to not lose out before he died, so as to comfort his weak heart.

Ye Shiwen took another look at the Asura and the purple runes crawling all over her body. She sighed and sat on the ground, holding her knees with one hand and began to wait for death to come.

After a while ...

Death hadn’t arrived yet, but Ye Shiwen was already getting impatient.

This ancient God wasn’t even as strong as a wild monster, and it took so much effort to kill a player! Ye Shiwen complained in her heart.

At this moment, Asura suddenly opened his mouth and looked up at Ye Shiwen excitedly,”

“Hahaha, I’ve succeeded!”

Ye Shiwen was stunned for two seconds, then quickly used both her hands and feet to crawl back a few meters.

“Little girl, this is the opportunity I’m giving you, and you’re also my opportunity. There’s no need to thank me!” Asura said with a smile.

Ye Shiwen didn’t answer. She picked up a stone from the ground and threw it at Asura.

“Bang!”

The smile on Asura’s face froze.

“Bang!”

At this time, Ye Shiwen threw another stone, which hit Asura’s forehead.

Seeing that Ye Shiwen still wanted to throw it away, Asura immediately said, ””Stop!”

“Bang!”

“Don’t be ungrateful!”

“Bang!”

“Let’s talk!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

.....

What an unreasonable woman!

Asura gave up on the negotiation and quietly looked at Ye Shiwen, waiting for her to finish her attack.

After a while, Ye Shiwen seemed to be a little tired and finally gave up on throwing the stone, but she still looked at Asura angrily.

At this moment, Asura heaved a sigh of relief and immediately said,”

“Listen to me ...”

“I don’t want to listen, I don’t want to listen, don’t try to lie to me!” Ye Shiwen was afraid that she would be fooled again, so she covered her ears and shook her head.

At this moment, Asura really wanted to break the seal and then twist off the top of the woman’s head to see what was inside.

At this moment, the strange purple runes on Ye Shiwen’s body suddenly began to slowly enter her body.

Then, a game prompt appeared.

[Game prompt: congratulations on comprehending the Shura path’s extreme skill, Shura’s voice!]

[Server-wide announcement, congratulations to player Ye Shiwen for comprehending the Shura path’s extreme skill, ‘Shura’s voice’!]

[Shura’s words (extreme curse)]:

[Skill description: the ultimate curse of the Asura Dao. During the process of cultivating this spell, the cultivator will enter a ‘tasteless’ state and understand the true meaning of Asura’s words!] After learning this skill, any curse skill can be manifested on the target (curse-type ability).

[Skill growth proficiency: Level 1 (0/10000 points)]

[Next unlocked ability: Shura’s curse effect is enhanced by one level (the highest effect at this stage is the elementary level of ghost Governor)]

[Method of increasing skill proficiency: use ‘Shura’s word’.]

.....

Seeing that Asura Yan’s Mark had already seeped into Ye Shiwen’s body, Asura’s face revealed a smile.

Because this was exactly what he wanted.

The Dao of Asura that he had mastered was divided into four main systems- the body Dao, the curse Dao, the life sacrifice Dao, and the reincarnation Dao. The cultivation process of each system required one to endure the pain of having part of one's body's functions blocked.

For example, there were no words, no eyes, no taste, no pain, no sound, and so on ...

And this time, the 'Asura Yan' that he taught Ye Shiwen was the strongest power in the curse Dao system, with the powerful curse ability to command the law!

And the reason why he had passed on the 'Asura Yan' seal he had cultivated to Ye Shiwen was to break free from the great Emperor's seal.

At this moment, the "tasteless" state on his body had been removed. He had successfully broken free from all the restrictions of the Dao of Asura.

At this moment, Asura was extremely excited.

This was because he was about to break the seal and could finally start his plan again!

At this time, Ye Shiwen's face was blank and cute.

It was a regional announcement skill!

(ω) am I going to be rich!!!

Chapter 445 - Jungle Rabbit

The dark clouds dispersed, and beautiful days were beckoning to me. Life was indeed full of surprises!

Ye Shiwen thought with a smile.

This time, the way she looked at Asura was no longer so disdainful.

After all, he was about to become rich, so he had to be cultured!

“Little girl, try the ability I’m giving you!” At this time, Asura said with a smile.

“How do I use it?” Ye Shiwen asked with an adorable face.

“You can use it however you want. As long as you say the words of a curse to the target, it can be materialized!” Asura immediately replied.

“So powerful!” Ye Shiwen’s eyes were bright.

“Of course, this is the power of the extreme path of Asura. It’s also the highest level of curse Arts. How can it be ordinary!” Asura said proudly.

Ye Shiwen solemnly nodded, then looked at Asura and shouted,”

“Idiot!”

Asura was speechless.

As expected, he had too high of an expectation for her ...

“Oh? No effect?” Ye Shiwen said with a dazed look.

“I’m a controller of the Shura laws. It’s naturally ineffective against me. Try it on other creatures!” The veins on Asura’s forehead throbbed as he gritted

his teeth.

“Oh, Oh, I know!” Ye Shiwen quickly said.

Then, she looked around and began to look for a target to cast the curse on.

At this moment, a rabbit happened to jump over the forest not far away.

Seeing this, Ye Shiwen shouted at the rabbit without hesitation, ””Turn into a pig!”

In an instant, a purple Shura mark appeared on the rabbit’s head. Then, the rabbit that had just leaped into the air turned into a fat pig and fell to the ground.

At the same time, Ye Shiwen also received a game notification.

[Game prompt: using the Shura language spell on the target “jungle rabbit”. The spell is automatically recognized as the “transformation curse.” The target “jungle rabbit” has been cursed to transform.]

At this moment, the rabbit was clearly frightened by itself.

It lowered its head to look at its forelimbs, then turned to look at Ye Shiwen, who was not far away, and its expression became extremely frightened.

“Hey, hehe!” Seeing this scene, Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but giggle.

The rabbit was obviously frightened at this moment, and it immediately started to run away.

Seeing this, Ye Shiwen pointed at the rabbit and shouted,”

“Idiot!”

[Game prompt: Shura language spell has been cast on the target “jungle rabbit.” The spell automatically recognizes the “consciousness shielding curse.” The target “jungle rabbit” has been cursed!]

The pig-like rabbit's eyes immediately glazed over, and it even began to drool. It looked extremely silly and cute.

“Waa!” Ye Shiwen couldn't help but exclaim when she saw this.

“Anything is fine?” Ye Shiwen quickly turned to Asura and asked.

“Of course you can. Anything you say will become the corresponding curse!” Asura replied with a smile.

Hearing this, Ye Shiwen turned her head with a face full of anticipation, and said to the pig-like rabbit again,”

“You've been poisoned!”

[Game prompt: using Shura's word on the target “jungle rabbit.” The spell automatically recognizes the “poison curse.” The target “jungle rabbit” has been poisoned!]

After saying that, the Shura mark appeared on the head of the pig-like rabbit again. Then, his skin began to turn dark brown, and the blood vessels under his skin began to show.

“Remove the poison!”

Instantly, the dark brown color of the pig-turned rabbit's body faded away, and it returned to its pink color.

“You're getting old!”

[Game prompt: using Shura language on target “jungle rabbit”. The spell will automatically recognize the aging curse. Target “jungle rabbit” has been affected by the aging curse!]

“You're on fire!” [Self-immolation curse]

“You're very sad!” Emotion curse

“You think you can fly?” [Delusion curse]

“You can’t breathe!” [Suffocation curse]

.....

At this moment, Ye Shiwen was having a lot of fun.

As for the rabbit that had turned into a pig, it fell to the ground, dying.

“Remove the curse!” As if realizing that the rabbit was about to die, Ye Shiwen hurriedly shouted.

Instantly, the Pink Pig turned back into a rabbit.

This time, the rabbit’s eyes were filled with anger as it looked at Ye Shiwen. Then, it spoke in human language,”

“Are you crazy? If you want to kill me, then kill me! Why are you tormenting me?”

Seeing that the rabbit actually opened its mouth to speak, Ye Shiwen was suddenly stunned.

“How can you speak?” Ye Shiwen asked carefully.

“Although I’m not strong, I’ve cultivated for hundreds of years. What’s wrong with talking?” The rabbit seemed to have forgotten its fear as it roared at Ye Shiwen angrily.

“Mr. Rabbit, I’m sorry!” Ye Shiwen immediately said pitifully.

“What’s there to be sorry about? have you ever considered my feelings? “I was born to hide everywhere so that I wouldn’t be eaten. Finally, I’ve cultivated to some extent, and now I’ve met such a vicious guy like you. It’s not easy for me, I ...” As he spoke, the rabbit suddenly burst into tears and continued to speak while wiping away its tears.

These days were really too hard. It was so difficult to be a rabbit!

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Asura was speechless.

“Rabbit, don’t say anymore. I know I was wrong!” Ye Shiwen apologized sincerely.

“Compensation, one mystical material!” The rabbit said in grief and indignation.

Hearing this, Ye Shiwen’s heart skipped a beat. She quickly began to calculate the value of the mystical materials in her mind.

First of all, the highest-level mystical materials were eliminated and the lowest-level mystical materials were Level 1.

The lowest price of a level 1 mystical material was 63 soul coins!

63 soul coins =126 pieces of dry bread

126 dry loaves of bread =42 days of rations

.....

Oh my God!Σ(° Д° ノ)ノ!!!

Ye Shiwen’s face turned pale and she took a few steps back. She wanted to say, “talking about money hurts feelings.”

But looking at the angry rabbit, she suddenly couldn’t say that.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen felt as if her soul had been destroyed. After all, it was 63 soul coins, a huge sum!

As an adventurer who didn’t like to fight monsters or carry bricks, 63 soul coins was her life!

He could even lose his life, but he definitely couldn’t lose 63 soul coins.

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen fell into an internal struggle.

It was definitely impossible for him to give money, but the rabbit looked so pitiful ...

After some internal struggle, Ye Shiwen suddenly raised her head and said to the rabbit,”

“You’ve forgotten everything that just happened!”

[Game prompt: using Shura language on the target “jungle rabbit.” The spell automatically recognizes the “memory loss curse.” The target “jungle rabbit” has been affected by the memory loss curse!]

The Shura seal once again appeared on the rabbit’s head. Then, with a flash of purple light, the anger in the rabbit’s eyes faded, and its expression became dull.

After being in a daze for a moment, the rabbit came back to its senses. When it saw Ye Shiwen standing in front of it, it immediately took a few steps back alertly.

“Rabbit, have you forgotten something?” Ye Shiwen asked tentatively.

“Gugu!” B.rabbit immediately replied.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

“Can you speak?”

“Gugu!” The moment it made the sound, the rabbit took a few steps back alertly, then turned and ran.

Looking at the rabbit leaving, Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but smile.

It didn’t matter if he could speak or not. It was good that he had forgotten. It was good that he had forgotten!

After saving 126 loaves of dry bread, his life became fulfilling and wonderful again!

Letting out a long sigh of relief, Ye Shiwen turned around and looked at Asura, only to find that at this moment, Asura was looking at her as if she was an idiot.

At this moment, Asura felt that his inheritance had been given to such a stupid guy. It was really fed to the dogs!

However, he had no choice. He had been sealed here for too long and could not wait any longer!

So, let's just feed the dogs!

Thinking of this, Asura suddenly felt much more comfortable.

“Asura, do you still need anything?” Ye Shiwen probed.

“Get lost. Don't let me see you again. Otherwise, when I come out, the first thing I'll do is take back your ability!” Asura fiercely said.

Ye Shiwen stuck out her tongue, turned around, and strode toward the dense forest.

With such a powerful ability, Ye Shiwen felt that she would soon reach the peak of her life.

After Ye Shiwen left, Asura's expression became extremely serious again.

He began to use the power in his body to break the seal.

The seal of the Emperor of Feng du was connected to the surrounding mountains and the earth, so it was not easy to break through.

However, he had already prepared for this moment.

The Emperor of Feng du had once said that he was too stubborn. The “Dao of Asura” spell technique he had created was too extreme. As a result, his five senses were blocked, and the inner demons in his heart grew stronger and stronger. If this continued, there would come a day when he would be

unable to sense anything. He might not even be able to sense his own existence, and he would completely lose himself.

However, he didn't care at all at the time. He even wanted to achieve this goal.

He had a crazy idea and plan.

That was to merge with the six paths reincarnation and become the controller of the six paths reincarnation.

Therefore, in order to wake him up, the Emperor of Feng du had sealed him so that he could no longer continue to cultivate.

He would only be free if he could recover his lost five senses and body functions.

Thus, in order to break free from the seal, he had been constantly wearing down his Asura Dao imprint for millions of years.

And the last remaining 'Shura's word' had been removed. In other words, he could already try to break the seal.

With an excited mood, Asura began to mobilize the primordial energy in his body.

At this moment, the power that he couldn't mobilize previously returned and filled his entire body, allowing Asura to experience the taste of power again.

As the power in his body continued to rise, the earth trembled.

The chains that connected the mountains to his body began to break one by one.

At this moment, Asura was extremely excited.

F * cking monarch, when I break free from the seal, I'll continue to cultivate. When I master the six paths reincarnation, I'll make you all kneel

down and call me daddy!

When he thought of this, Asura was overjoyed and couldn't help but burst into laughter.

The mountains also shook madly in his laughter.

At this moment, a large brass bell suddenly appeared above Asura's head.

Asura's expression changed when he saw the bell.

The great emperor of East Peak!

“Suppress!” A distant sigh appeared.

The large brass bell immediately bloomed with dazzling light and slowly pressed down on Asura's head.

”

It was not easy for him to break free from the seal of mountains of the great emperor of Feng du. He thought that he would finally be free, but he did not expect that the great emperor of East Peak would come and even try to seal him.

At this moment, Asura's heart was filled with resentment.

“This time, the seal is called the” heart Demon Seal. “When you no longer have the thought of merging with the six paths of reincarnation, this seal will be removed!” He said.

The voice of the great emperor of East Peak reverberated in his mind. At the same time, the bell fell and suppressed Asura again.

“% ¥ @!%!”

At this moment, all the curses in Asura's mind were thrown out.

(PS: due to the low monthly votes and subscriptions, "Lu Wu" has issued a monthly vote subscription recruitment order. Any reader who cast a monthly vote can receive 100 soul coins after going down. Any official subscription reader can receive a hidden profession after going down. Do you want to be at the peak right from the start?) What are you waiting for? move your fingers, the future will change in this instant!)

(ps2: Lu Wu: in fact, what the author said is true, but this matter can't be explained. After all, the truth is below. So when you hesitate, you may miss a great opportunity (serious face)!)

Chapter 446 - Reaching An Agreement

After leaving Asura's rocky area, Ye Shiwen once again embarked on an exploration (money-making) journey.

Now that she had such a powerful curse ability, Ye Shiwen felt a little inflated. She no longer had to be careful when she was traveling, and instead, she was walking in a straight line.

Taking big steps, Ye Shiwen felt that she was the most beautiful man in this mountain range!

At this time, the ground suddenly began to shake, and Ye Shiwen's body suddenly lost its balance and fell to the ground.

The frightened Ye Shiwen jumped up from the ground like a rabbit and immediately turned around to find a large brass bell floating in the sky above the area where Asura was.

The brass bell was simple in design, and there were all kinds of ancient characters carved on it. It floated in the air and slowly rotated.

At this moment, he could vaguely hear curses coming from the distance.

Under Ye Shiwen's surprised gaze, the big bell suddenly fell, and the shaking of the earth stopped, and the surroundings returned to calm.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Thinking that it was Asura's doing, Ye Shiwen thought for a moment, then turned around and prepared to continue on her way.

After all, there was still 95% of the area that had yet to be explored. The earlier he finished, the earlier he could return to Beiqi happily.

When the time came, he would have to eat a good meal to reward himself.

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen suddenly felt a little excited.

After all, he was poor and easily satisfied.

She had just taken a few steps when a rabbit, startled by the earthquake, suddenly jumped out of the bushes at the side. It then hit the tree next to Ye Shiwen.

The rabbit couldn't help but roll its eyes. Its body fell to the ground, and its legs twitched.

“F * ck, it hurts!” B.rabbit, who had returned to his senses, hurriedly stood up and began to rub his head with both hands as he spoke in human language.

Ye Shiwen's face was full of shock, and she even felt a little nervous, because he was familiar with this rabbit.

It was the one that he had tested the effects of the curse on.

At this moment, the rabbit in Ye Shiwen's eyes had a huge debt of sixty-three soul coins. Seeing the creditor, it naturally felt a little guilty.

“Rabbit?” Ye Shiwen said in a low voice.

Hearing the voice from the side, the rabbit immediately stopped rubbing its head and turned to look at Ye Shiwen.

“Goo Goo Goo!”

“Don't you know how to talk?” Ye Shiwen was stunned.

“Goo Goo Goo!” B.rabbit started to play dumb and took small steps back, his face alert.

At this time, Ye Shiwen suddenly realized that the rabbit seemed to have forgotten that she owed it a huge sum of money.

He immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

“It’s good that you’ve forgotten!”

The rabbit looked at Ye Shiwen, but in its heart, it was muttering.

He seemed to have met this woman before, but why was she looking at him with such fear in her eyes? was she afraid of him?

Thinking of this, B.rabbit tentatively asked,”

“Do we know each other?”

“I know him!” Ye Shiwen said without hesitation.

“How did you meet?” B.rabbit asked warily.

“You owe me a mystical material!” Ye Shiwen said guiltily.

“Impossible! I can’t even afford to eat mystical materials myself. How can I owe you a mystical material?” The rabbit’s Red eyes widened, its face filled with disbelief.

“It’s fine. You don’t have to return it. I’m not a petty person. ” Ye Shiwen continued to say guiltily.

“That’s impossible. Tell me, why do I owe you a mystical material?” The rabbit asked stubbornly.

“You just ate it, and then you suddenly lost your memory!” When Ye Shiwen said these words, she obviously didn’t have much confidence.

When the rabbit heard this, it glanced at the big tree that it had just crashed into, and could not help but rub its head, falling into deep thought.

Did I lose my memory from the collision just now?

I’ve been cultivating for hundreds of years. How can my body be so weak?

Thinking of this, B.rabbit couldn't help but raise his head and ask,"

"You're really not lying to me?"

Ye Shiwen hurriedly nodded.

"You said it yourself, there's no need to return it." The rabbit immediately said.

"Yes, yes, you don't have to return it!" Ye Shiwen hurriedly nodded.

"Then what else do you have to say?" Hearing that he didn't have to return it, the tension on B.rabbit's face immediately disappeared, and he continued to rub his swollen rabbit head.

"Are you familiar with this area? Can you be my guide?" Ye Shiwen asked expectantly.

If there was a creature familiar with this mountain range as a guide, Ye Shiwen felt that the progress of her exploration would be much faster. After all, she hadn't opened up the map yet, and it was shrouded in fog. It was easy to walk into a dead end.

Under such circumstances, they could only return and take a detour, which was a waste of time.

When the rabbit heard this, it raised its head and glanced at Ye Shiwen,"

"Are there any benefits?"

"I thought you didn't have to return the mystical materials?" Ye Shiwen said guiltily.

"You said that you don't need to return it before you made your request. So, the first thing has been exempted. This is the second thing. You must pay for it." The rabbit said seriously.

To Ye Shiwen, she could talk about anything, but not money.

No matter how hard it was, it was impossible to talk about money, unless she was the beneficiary.

However, without B.rabbit's help, it would take her a long time to complete the task.

This made Ye Shiwen very conflicted.

After thinking for a while, Ye Shiwen said with a bitter expression,”

“How about a piece of dry bread?”

“What is dry bread?” Rabbit asked in confusion.

“Expensive food!” Ye Shiwen said her evaluation of dry bread.

There was no exaggeration in this sentence, because this was Ye Shiwen's actual evaluation of the dry bread that was sold for 0.5 soul coins.

If it wasn't for the fact that she would die from hunger, Ye Shiwen felt that she would be hungry for a long, long time.

In this way, he could save 1.5 soul coins if he didn't eat for a day, 45 soul coins if he didn't eat for a month, and a huge sum of money if he didn't eat for a year.

Therefore, there was nothing wrong with the idea that dry bread was equivalent to an expensive delicacy. It was in line with the logic of the poor.

B.rabbit, who had never heard of this kind of food, could not help but fall into deep thought. Then, he curiously asked,”

“Can I see what the dry bread looks like?”

“I'll look at it after I finish it!” Ye Shiwen, who didn't want to spend soul coins to buy it, couldn't help but answer.

After all, every time he ate dry bread, he would only buy it when he was in urgent need. He had never hoarded.

Because every time she spent soul coins, it made Ye Shiwen feel like her flesh was being cut.

“Then how do you expect me to believe you!” B.rabbit immediately glared at him.

“Why don’t you try to believe me this once?” Ye Shiwen felt that in the conversation with the rabbit, she was obviously at a disadvantage and had no momentum to speak of.

B.rabbit rubbed his head, and his eyes flickered.

It was naturally very familiar with this mountain range, so it would not be a problem for it to be a guide.

However, it didn’t know if it should trust the woman in front of it.

Although they had lived for hundreds of years, the rabbit’s circle was actually very small, so they were not sure whether the promise of remuneration after the work was credible or not.

After some thought, the rabbit said with a grave expression,”

“Is there free food during work?”

Upon hearing this, Ye Shiwen said without hesitation,”

“I won ‘t!”

“Then what should I eat?” the rabbit’s eyes widened.

“You’re a rabbit, eat grass!” As she spoke, Ye Shiwen pointed at the nearby weeds.

The rabbit was speechless.

“I’m a rabbit who has cultivated. If I don’t eat grass, I’m a rabbit at the bottom of the food chain!” Rabbit couldn’t help but berate.

“Then what do you want to eat?” Ye Shiwen was stunned.

B.rabbit pointed at the top of a large tree at the side.”Eat the leaves!”

“Alright!” Ye Shiwen nodded.

Thus, a poor player and a confused rabbit reached an exploration agreement.

Exchanging a piece of dry bread for a tour guide was a huge loss in Ye Shiwen’s eyes!

But in rabbit’s eyes, it seemed like he had made a huge profit!

After reaching an agreement, the human and rabbit set off.

During this time, Ye Shiwen told the rabbit about her plan to explore the entire mountain range.

The rabbit didn’t care. To it, it was just wandering around the mountains every day, so it didn’t matter where it went.

That afternoon, under the rabbit’s lead, Ye Shiwen found that the progress of her exploration had indeed sped up a lot, and she had even bypassed several areas where fierce beasts appeared.

The rabbit’s value in Ye Shiwen’s eyes shot up.

This piece of dry bread did not seem to be a loss!

The sky gradually darkened, and Ye Shiwen, who had been walking with the rabbit for an entire afternoon, was finally hungry.

Looking at her hunger points that had turned red, Ye Shiwen felt a burst of pain in her heart.

Although he still wanted to endure, it seemed like he would enter a weakened state if he did not eat. He had already reached the point where he had no choice but to eat.

Ye Shiwen had no choice but to stop moving forward. She found some dry wood, took out a lighter from her space, and lit the fire. Then, the human and rabbit sat down around the bonfire.

“Rabbit, go find some leaves to eat.” At this moment, Ye Shiwen turned her head and looked at the rabbit.

“Then what do you want to eat?” The rabbit asked curiously.

“I’ll think of a way, you go eat first!” Ye Shiwen said in a serious tone.

“Do you want to eat dry bread behind my back?” B.rabbit said with wide eyes.

Having her thoughts guessed right, Ye Shiwen’s expression changed significantly, becoming very guilty,”

“Just one person’s worth!”

“I’ll just take one bite!” Rabbit tried to negotiate with Ye Shiwen.

“No, it’s too expensive!” Ye Shiwen immediately refused.

When rabbit heard this, he was not surprised.

After all, in its mind, dry bread should be a delicacy that was comparable to mystical materials. It was indeed a little too much to ask for a bite.

After some thought, B.rabbit rubbed his swollen head, turned around, and burrowed into the forest.

After the rabbit left, Ye Shiwen opened the game store and selected the food category and dry bread.

She stomped her feet, gritted her teeth, and bought one!

She took out dry bread from her space. The bread was still steaming hot, and the fragrance of wheat filled her nose. Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but reveal an intoxicated expression on her face.

He really couldn't get tired of it!

Thinking of this, she opened her mouth and took a bite.

“Oh?” As she chewed on the bread, Ye Shiwen's brows slowly furrowed.

Why was there no smell?

Ye Shiwen couldn't believe it and took a few more big bites, but the bread still didn't taste any different, making her feel like she was eating paper.

This made Ye Shiwen stop eating and fall into deep thought.

A moment later, Ye Shiwen seemed to have found the reason. She immediately opened the mall again and opened the food category list.

It turned out that he had forgotten to open the list of delicacies. No wonder the taste had deteriorated! Ye Shiwen thought happily.

Looking at the list of delicacies, Ye Shiwen smiled sweetly.

Drawing empty promises to quench one's thirst, self-deception mode was immediately activated.

This bite ...

The smile on Ye Shiwen's face froze.

Why did it still feel like he was eating paper? It was completely hard to swallow!

I've bought inferior goods!

The 'truth' that she thought of suddenly appeared in Ye Shiwen's mind.

After all, the dry bread was made by the players themselves, so it was inevitable that there would be mistakes.

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen was very angry.

I spent so many soul coins, and I actually bought a low-quality product. How could I bear this?!

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen continued to eat indignantly. No matter how bad it was, she couldn't waste it!

After all, it was too expensive!

Chapter 447 - Little Expert In Disguise

At this moment, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was observing Ye Shiwen, who was eating by the bonfire.

After receiving the notice that Ye Shiwen had mastered the power of the Asura Gokudo path, Lu Wu thought that he had gained another super talented player, so he was ready to record it in his small notebook.

But in reality, Ye Shiwen made him feel extremely embarrassed.

This was the first time Lu Wu had seen a player who was doing so badly.

As a war player, she was really using her strength to embarrass the other fourth calamity grade players and drag them down!

Looking at Ye Shiwen, who was frowning and eating bread, Lu Wu really couldn't bear to record such a player in the list of talented players.

He thought of ao Jian, Qi Ming, Gu Yu, and the others, and then looked at Ye Shiwen, who was eating bread.

It was so embarrassing to compare!

Lu Wu couldn't help but cover his face.

At this moment, Lu Wu's feelings were very similar to Asura 's.

Being poor wasn't scary, what was scary was being poor and stupid at the same time!

After thinking for a while, Lu Wu decided to observe for a while longer. Otherwise, he really couldn't record Ye Shiwen's personality!

He was afraid of tarnishing the authority of this list!

.....

Enduring the pain of not being able to swallow, Ye Shiwen forced herself to eat the dry bread.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen's face revealed a smile.

It was not a loss if there was no waste!

At the very least, the amount did not decrease. If it did, he would have to give it a bad review!

'The most important thing hasn't changed, so it's still acceptable,' Ye Shiwen thought.

She started the self-deceiving mode. After consoling herself, Ye Shiwen suddenly felt much better.

After stretching, Ye Shiwen began to wait for the rabbit to return after eating the leaves, and then began to explore again.

Although it was already night time, time was also a part of money for Ye Shiwen, so she naturally couldn't waste it.

A moment later, B.rabbit's figure emerged from the bushes at the side and arrived in front of the bonfire.

At this moment, it was holding a fat creature in its mouth, which looked like a mouse.

"Rabbit, What's this?"

When the rabbit heard this, it put down the rat and said indignantly,"

"I met this bamboo rat on my way here, and because of a verbal disagreement, I got into a fight with it. I couldn't hold back and killed it, but I thought that I couldn't let it go to waste, so I brought it back!"

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

“You’re a rabbit, can you eat meat?”

“Nonsense, I’m a rabbit who has achieved success in cultivation. I’m not comparable to those rabbits who eat weeds!” The rabbit said proudly.

“Right, let’s borrow a fire to roast and eat!” As he spoke, B.rabbit pulled out a branch from the bonfire and scuttled up the bamboo rat on the ground. He raised it up to the bonfire and began to roast it.

In Ye Shiwen’s eyes, this scene was really ... Very disharmonious!

A rabbit roasting a mouse to eat ...

It was filled with a sense of disharmony.

It couldn’t be helped, it was a rabbit that had achieved success in cultivation, Ye Shiwen thought.

Under the roasting, the hair of the bamboo rat began to burn out, revealing the meat under its skin. The smell of meat wafted over, making Ye Shiwen hungry again.

How cruel!

Ye Shiwen had been playing the game for so long, but she had never eaten meat before. The best she had ever eaten was the sweet zongzi given out by the game on the day of the Dragon Boat Festival.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen felt like she had been hurt.

This rat is so fat, the rabbit shouldn’t be able to finish it.

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but whisper,”

“Rabbit, why don’t you share some with me? I’ll get indigestion if I eat too much at night.”

When the rabbit heard this, it couldn't help but raise its head to look at Ye Shiwen, and then decisively shook its head,"

"That won't do. You don't even share dry bread with me, why should I share it with you?"

"Then what if we can't finish it!" Ye Shiwen tried to negotiate.

"If you can't finish it, throw it away!" The rabbit said without the slightest hesitation.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

In the face of such a realistic rabbit, Ye Shiwen couldn't think of any words to ask for food. She could only nod with a bitter face.

After the bamboo rat was cooked, the rabbit began to gnaw on the bamboo rat's meat happily, while Ye Shiwen bit on her finger at the side, starting to make empty promises to satisfy her hunger.

It was so fragrant! The meat was fresh and delicious!

In the state of fantasy, Ye Shiwen experienced the ultimate delicacy and had a strong sense of substitution!

After a while, the rabbit seemed to be full. It let out a long sigh of relief and threw the bamboo rat bones that it had finished gnawing into the fire.

"How's the taste?" Ye Shiwen couldn't help but ask.

"Not bad, it's more delicious than tree leaves." B.rabbit answered honestly.

Hearing this, Ye Shiwen's face revealed an envious expression.

"Then, should we sleep now?" B.rabbit asked as he rubbed his bulging stomach.

"No, we have to continue exploring!" Ye Shiwen immediately rejected the suggestion.

B.rabbit scratched his head, as if he didn't understand, but he still nodded.

“That's fine. I'm full anyway. I can't sleep!”

Thus, the man and rabbit put out the bonfire. Taking advantage of the bright moonlight, they once again began to explore the mountain range in the South of the Luoyi region.

Under the rabbit's lead, Ye Shiwen didn't need to worry about encountering wild animals.

As a rabbit demon who had lived in this area for hundreds of years, it was very familiar with the terrain here. Even at night, it did not have to worry about anything, and the progress of the exploration had been greatly improved.

Just as they were walking forward, B.rabbit suddenly raised his head and sniffed, then said,”

“There's a creature starting a fire up ahead!”

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she also raised her head and took two deep breaths like a rabbit, and then nodded solemnly,”

“Although I can't smell it, I believe you!”

The rabbit was speechless.

“Are we still going over? I'm afraid there's danger. ” After some thought, B.rabbit asked.

“Don't be afraid. If we start a fire, I suspect it's a player, one of our own!” Ye Shiwen said calmly.

“I don't think so, I'm scared!” The rabbit, who was on high alert, immediately cowered.

“Don't be afraid, I'll protect you!” Ye Shiwen clenched her fist and cheered.

“Alright then, but let’s go there quietly. Don’t get discovered.” The rabbit could only say this.

Thus, the human and rabbit continued to move forward in the direction of the smell.

After walking for less than a hundred meters, a faint flame suddenly appeared in Ye Shiwen and rabbit’s line of sight. In the distance, they could also hear faint chatting sounds.

Seeing this, the rabbit immediately stopped in its tracks and perked up its ears to listen.

Seeing this, Ye Shiwen also learned to listen.

However, it was obvious that she did not have the rabbit’s talent and could not hear any sound at all.

“Rabbit, I can’t hear you!” Ye Shiwen said in a low voice.

“Then let’s get closer!” The rabbit suggested after some thought.

“Yes, come closer!”

After that, the human and rabbit sneaked toward the bonfire.

After getting closer, Ye Shiwen could finally hear their conversation clearly. One man and one rabbit suddenly lay down on the ground and listened carefully.

“Sigh, the tribe leader’s rule is that no clansmen are allowed to enter Northern Qi. If the tribe leader finds out about what we’ve done, we’ll probably die a terrible death!” In front of the bonfire, a burly man in galaism uniform sighed.

“This is a very important matter. The elders sent us to Beiqi because we had no choice. After all, we lost the jialan light. Without it, it will be very difficult for that kid to win the Rahu King’s position. There are still a group

of people eyeing this position!” A skinny man with a purple tattoo on his face said.

“Don’t complain. At least if Gani wins the Rahu King’s position, it will be good for us. If we go to Beiqi and find the Indigo light, Gani will repay us!” A man in a black robe could not help but ask.

“It’s too risky. If we head south, we’ll have to pass by the nine-Yao great domain. After entering Beiqi, we’ll have no destination. We’ll know that the Indigo light is in the hands of the players. As for whether we can find it or not, that’s another matter!” The burly man sighed again.

“Think of something good. What if we find them? the player clans aren’t strong. As long as we catch their higher-ups and threaten them, they’ll naturally admit defeat!”

Hearing the black-robed man’s words, the rest of them no longer complained, but their expressions were still full of dissatisfaction.

Because in their eyes, the risk of going to Beiqi this time was too great.

As long as their tribe leader found out about this, they would definitely be sacrificed to Asura. There was no chance of them being lucky.

.....

Not far away, the rabbit and Ye Shiwen were eavesdropping on their conversation.

At this moment, B.rabbit suddenly turned to look at Ye Shiwen and said in a low voice,”

“They seem to want to capture the player clan. Didn’t you say that you were from the player clan?”

“Yeah, I’ve realized that too. I’m a little scared now!” Ye Shiwen immediately turned around and replied in a low voice.

“Then let’s run!” The rabbit suggested.

“Alright, let’s run!” Ye Shiwen replied in a low voice.

The human and rabbit reached an agreement and slowly got up from the ground, preparing to retreat.

At this time, the black-robed man in front of the bonfire suddenly raised his eyebrows and his figure disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already standing in front of Ye Shiwen and rabbit.

“Sneaky? what’s your identity?” The black-robed man said with a dark expression.

“Goo Goo Goo!” The rabbit immediately activated its camouflage mode, picked up a bunch of weeds on the ground, and began to eat them.

“Goo Goo Goo!” Ye Shiwen was stunned for two seconds, then she imitated the rabbit’s cry.

After thinking for a while, he resisted the urge to lie on the ground and eat grass like a rabbit.

At this moment, the rabbit that was eating grass suddenly choked and could not help but start coughing.

The black-robed man’s gloomy face also revealed a trace of shock. Then, his expression turned cold.

“You’re from a player clan?”

“Goo Goo Goo!” Ye Shiwen forced herself to pretend.

At this moment, the rabbit was the first to be unable to bear it any longer. It flicked away the grass in its mouth and said with a face full of grief and indignation,”

“How can I disguise myself like this? I’ve been exposed!”

“I’ve never learned how to disguise myself as a rabbit!” Ye Shiwen’s face was also filled with grief and indignation.

The rabbit was speechless.

“That’s just right. I’ll ask you some things now. Tell me where the clan leader of the player clan is, and I might let you go.” The black-robed man looked at Ye Shiwen and said.

“I won’t say it. Although I’m poor, I have a backbone!” Ye Shiwen said without hesitation.

“Perhaps you’ll have to suffer a little before you can speak.” The black-robed man smiled and waved his hand at Ye Shiwen.

A stream of purple light flowed out from the black-robed man’s hand and appeared on Ye Shiwen’s forehead.

At this moment, the game’s notification sounded in Ye Shiwen’s mind:

[Game prompt: you have been cursed by the target ‘jiamu’, ‘pain’. The Shura’s seal is automatically activated, and the curse is nullified!]

After he finished casting the spell, Jia Mu began to wait for Ye Shiwen to wail in pain.

Time passed by bit by bit. Jia Mu and Ye Shiwen stared at each other, but the art of pain still didn’t show any effect.

Jia Mu couldn’t help but widen his eyes.

Chapter 448 - The Correct Way To Use A Curse

Realizing that his curse ability had failed, Jia Mu was extremely surprised and couldn't help but wave his hand at Ye Shiwen again.

The curse mark appeared again.

However, just like before, it didn't have any effect on Ye Shiwen, who had mastered the extreme grade incantation.

At this moment, Jia Mu couldn't help but freeze.

This was simply unbelievable to him, because the curse ability was directly effective on the other party, and there was no possibility of not hitting the target.

If the first time was a spell-casting error, how could the second time be explained?

This was the first time that Jia Mu had encountered such a strange situation.

At this time, Ye Shiwen suddenly raised her head and looked at him with a vigilant face,”

“You'll become a pig!”

[Game prompt: Shura language spell has been used on the target. The spell automatically recognizes the transformation curse. The target has been cursed with the transformation curse!]

“Skill tip: as the target is a beginner ghost Governor, the effect will last for 1 hour at most!”

The purple mark of Asura Yan emerged. At this moment, Jia MU's body began to twist uncontrollably. His black robe fell off, and his body quickly shrank, turning into the pink Pig in Ye Shiwen's mind.

"F * ck, he's turned into a pig!" B.rabbit's eyes widened when he saw this.

At this time, three more figures appeared beside Ye Shiwen and rabbit. They attacked Ye Shiwen at the same time without hesitation.

Ye Shiwen was immediately frightened. She looked at the three people approaching and hurriedly said,"

"Pig! Pig transformation! Pig transformation!"

Three Asura Yan runes appeared above their heads at the same time. Under the curse, the three of them could not resist it. Their bodies twisted and turned into three fragrant pigs in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, not only was rabbit stunned, but the four men from the galaism who had turned into pigs were also dumbfounded.

It wasn't that they didn't know about the transformation spell, but Ye Shiwen's casting speed and the efficiency of turning three people into pigs at the same time couldn't be described as terrifying. It completely exceeded their understanding of the curse.

"Phew, so dangerous!" Ye Shiwen let out a long sigh of relief.

"Not good, they're running away!" At this time, the rabbit anxiously said. As it spoke, it pounced towards a pig and bit the pig's ear, starting to pull it hard.

Seeing this, Ye Shiwen quickly looked at the four people from the galaism and shouted,"

"You've all become idiots!"

As the Asura seal appeared, the four pigs immediately stopped running and rolled forward a distance due to inertia.

“Die!” Seeing the four pigs fall to the ground, the rabbit immediately pulled on one pig’s ear and began to punch and kick it.

After venting for a while, the rabbit spat at the fragrant pig beneath it,

“You want to deal with uncle rabbit with just you guys!”

Then, the rabbit turned to look at Ye Shiwen and said with a surprised expression,”

“I didn’t expect you to be so powerful!”

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she smiled awkwardly.

In fact, if it wasn’t for Jia Mu casting a spell on her and the game notification ringing, she would have really forgotten that she knew the Shura language spell.

“Why did you stop them from escaping?” Ye Shiwen asked curiously.

“Stupid! If they get away, they’ll definitely come back for revenge. This is called eliminating the roots!” B.rabbit said with a serious expression.

“What about them?” Ye Shiwen pointed at the four pigs lying on the ground and asked.

“Why don’t we roast it and eat it?” Rabbit could not help but suggest.

“Don ‘t!” Ye Shiwen quickly shook her head.

In Ye Shiwen’s opinion, these four pigs were all human-shaped creatures. Although they were now cursed to be fragrant pigs, it still made her feel uncomfortable.

When the rabbit heard this, it squatted on the ground with one hand on its chin and began to think. After a moment, it raised its head bitterly and looked at Ye Shiwen, saying,”

“If it’s eaten raw, it might be a little hard to swallow. Why don’t we roast it?”

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

“I said not to eat, not how to eat!” Ye Shiwen immediately explained.

“But it’s such a waste!” Looking at the four silly pigs, the rabbit had a reluctant expression.

“By the way, are you able to control them?” At this moment, B.rabbit’s ears suddenly perked up, and he looked at Ye Shiwen with some excitement.

Ye Shiwen thought for a moment and then nodded.

With the Asura seal, she did have the ability to control her thoughts.

“Then you can control them and make them our mounts. It’ll be much more convenient for us to travel!” The rabbit’s ears flicked back and forth, clearly very excited.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she was stunned.

She turned her head to look at the four pigs on the ground, then looked at B.rabbit, and couldn’t help but nod her head eagerly,”

“I’ll try!”

“Quickly try it, quickly try it!” The rabbit stood on a pig’s stomach and jumped around, appearing to be very excited.

“All of you, be obedient!” Ye Shiwen said as she looked at the four pigs.

[Game prompt: use the Shura language spell on the targets, Gamu, Gashu, gash, and gash. The spell will automatically recognize The Taming spell. The targets are under mind control. Lasts for 1 hour!]

“I’ve succeeded!” Seeing the game notification, Ye Shiwen immediately looked at the rabbit and said.

“Beautiful!” The rabbit gave Ye Shiwen a look of approval.

Then, under Ye Shiwen’s command, the four pigs stood up, and Ye Shiwen and rabbit each sat on one.

After that, the careless human and rabbit once again began their journey to explore the southern mountain range.

With a Mount, their speed of advancement was much faster.

During this period, as long as the time of the curse was almost up, Ye Shiwen would decisively cast the curse again, so that the four pigs would never be able to break free.

After a night of exploration, the progress was more than five times faster, which made Ye Shiwen extremely happy.

The next day, at dawn.

After a short rest, Ye Shiwen and the rabbit set off again.

At this moment, they had already explored the central area of the southern mountain range, and there was a huge Canyon in front of them.

And this was Ye Shiwen’s next goal.

Riding on the pig Mount, they moved forward along the steep slope. When they reached the end, the four pigs jumped up at the same time, bringing Ye Shiwen and the rabbit over the steep slope and into the valley.

“Ah Ho~()” the rabbit grabbed the ears of the pig and shouted excitedly as its body moved up and down.

Ye Shiwen’s face was also red. As a poor person, she usually envied other players for having a Mount. This time, she really experienced the pleasure of having a Mount.

However, just as they jumped over the steep slope in front of the valley and landed, they were dumbfounded.

This was because a massive Army had appeared in front of them.

The red military flag fluttered in the wind, and the soldiers stretched for miles from the valley to the end of the valley.

These soldiers were all very burly. They were all topless, and their bodies were engraved with all kinds of Asura Dao secret technique runes. Their bronze skin reflected a faint metallic luster under the sun, and they were filled with a wild aura.

Ye Shiwen and rabbit couldn't help but be stunned by the sense of oppression.

At this moment, the eyes of countless bronze statues and soldiers in front of the Army were focused on the rabbit and Ye Shiwen who had suddenly appeared.

“Rabbit, what do we do!” Ye Shiwen's face turned pale.

She had just analyzed them and found that they were all soldiers from different races in the Luoyi region.

Ye Shiwen also often hung out on the forum. The North of nine-Yao great domain and the South of luohou great domain, which was where she was now, were the two large domains 'intersections.

No matter how stupid she was, she knew what the appearance of Luo Yi's Army meant.

The war between the major regions was about to begin!

“Quickly run!” The rabbit quickly pulled the pig's ears, trying to make it change its direction of running.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she quickly nodded. Then, she controlled the pig to turn around and run back in the same direction.

At the front of the Army, the elder of the Jia Lou clan, who was sitting on the back of a ferocious bronze beast, looked at the rabbit and Ye Shiwen,

who had turned around and ran away. He said in an indifferent tone, ”Gani, go and get them!”

Hearing this, gan ni nodded and the shadow of the Asura Demon God appeared behind him. His body turned into a blue light and chased after Ye Shiwen and rabbit.

At this moment, the rabbit and Ye Shiwen were both frightened, and they rode the pig in the opposite direction.

Ye Shiwen was afraid that if she died, she would have to return to Beiqi and waste a lot of time to rush back.

The rabbit was afraid that if it died, it would really be gone. It was too cruel!

At this moment, they wished they could turn into pigs and run with all their might.

However, their speed was not as fast as Gani ‘s. After a while, he appeared above their heads.

“Quickly turn her into a pig!” B.rabbit hurriedly shouted at Ye Shiwen.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she immediately turned around and looked at him,”

“Turn into a pig!”

This time, Ye Shiwen’s well-tested skill failed.

The game notification also appeared.

[Game prompt: as the target is too strong, the curse’s upper limit is (beginner ghost Governor). The curse is ineffective!]

Seeing the game notification, Ye Shiwen turned to the rabbit in fear and said,”

“Rabbit, the curse has failed!”

The rabbit’s face was also filled with fear when it heard this.

“Don’t scare me. I’ve only lived for 304 years. I’m still young. I don’t want to die!”

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

At this moment, she was really helpless.

Gani, who was flying in the air, was shocked.

Just now, he had felt the aura of the Asura extreme path.

And this aura was coming from the pig-riding woman below.

The power of the extreme Shura path was an extreme power that he had never mastered. Now that he had lost the ability to speak, he was trying to cultivate one of the powers of the Asura extreme path, “devil-restricting mantras.” However, hundreds of years had passed, and he had not comprehended much from it. Even the devil-restricting seal had not been born.

Therefore, in his opinion, it was incredible that this woman, who was obviously from another race, had mastered the power of the extreme path of Asura.

In order to find out what was going on, Jia NI’s body flashed and appeared in front of Ye Shiwen and the rabbit. He waved his hands, and the demon God behind him stretched out its arms and blocked Ye Shiwen and the rabbit.

“Bang!”

The rabbit (pig), who didn’t have time to brake, and Ye Shiwen immediately crashed into the arms of the demonic God’s Phantom.

The rabbit and Ye Shiwen couldn't stabilize their bodies and were thrown into the air before falling to the ground.

At this time, Jian Ni took back the Asura Demon God's shadow behind him and walked in front of Ye Shiwen, looking at her in confusion.

After thinking for a while, he squatted down and put his palm on Ye Shiwen's forehead under her frightened eyes.

When Jia NI's hand left, a purple Fang mark slowly appeared on Ye Shiwen's forehead.

Seeing the mark, Gani's body shook!

Cultivation curse, extreme killing path-Asura Yan!

It wasn't just disbelief, Gani's eyes were filled with shock.

The power of the extreme path of Asura was controlled by an outsider?

How was that possible?

Chapter 449 - A Brief Contact

Looking at Ye Shiwen, Jia NI's mood was extremely complicated.

Jealousy took up a large part of this.

In order to master the power of Gokudo path, he had cultivated hard and endured unspeakable pain for hundreds of years, but he still did not find a trace of the Asura Gokudo path.

However, this seemingly weak woman in front of him had actually mastered the power of the Asura extreme path that he had dreamed of.

This difference made Gani want to kill him on the spot.

However, he knew that he couldn't do that, because this woman was of great value to him.

Thinking about this, Gani turned to rabbit.

The rabbit's body trembled. It lowered its head and picked up a bunch of grass. As it chewed, it looked at Gani and said,"

"Goo Goo Goo!"

It was worthless!

That was Gani's first impression.

Then, he reached out and grabbed the rabbit. Just as he was about to kill it, Ye Shiwen quickly said,"

"Don't kill the rabbit!"

When Gani heard that, he turned to look at her.

“I beg you, rabbit has only ... Only lived for 302 years, he’s still young!”

Gani was speechless.

After thinking about it, Gani didn’t do it. It wasn’t that he didn’t want to, but he didn’t care. Maybe he could use the rabbit to control her.

The shadow of the Asura Demon God appeared behind him, and its blue arms grabbed rabbit and Ye Shiwen. Then, they rose into the sky together with Jia ni, heading towards the valley where the Army was.

After a while, he appeared above the Rahu Army. He then descended and landed beside the elder.

“What’s their background?” The elder asked indifferently.

Hearing this, the shadow of the Asura Demon God behind him disappeared. He looked at the elder and made a series of hand gestures.

“Eh? Asura Gokudo path?” Elder jialuo’s face, which had been indifferent, suddenly became extremely serious and turned to look at Ye Shiwen.

“Tell me your background!”

Ye Shiwen was extremely afraid at this moment. If she was killed, it would be a big loss.

Not only was traveling a waste of time, but if one counted the food they had to eat every day, they would really lose a box of dry bread. What a headache!

At this time, elder jialuo spoke again, ””Tell me where you came from, and how did you master the power of my race’s extreme path!”

It wasn’t just Jia ni, even Jia Lou elder was shocked.

If he hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he would’ve thought it was a joke that an outsider had mastered the power of the curse and kill path.

However, the truth was right in front of his eyes, and he had to believe it.

Therefore, the most important thing now was to ask the reason from this woman.

Ye Shiwen looked at the pitiful rabbit at the side and sighed, but still said,”

“I met someone in the mountains and he gave it to me!”

“Who is it?” Elder jialuo quickly asked.

“Asura!”

“Cough, cough, cough ...” At this moment, elder jialuo’s eyes widened, and he couldn’t help but cough.

Gani was also stunned, completely dumbfounded.

“Who is it?” Elder jialuo asked again in disbelief. He was seriously suspecting that he had heard wrong.

“Asura, he admitted it himself.” In order to save the rabbit’s life, Ye Shiwen could only tell him everything, but he hid the fact that he used his ability to analyze.

“He’s really ... A divine Lord?” Elder jialuo’s voice trembled, clearly very excited.

After all, it was a fact that Ye Shiwen had mastered the power of the curse Gokudo path, and at this moment, he had already believed most of it.

Gani, go and inform the king!” Elder jialuo said immediately.

Gani’s body trembled as he nodded. He immediately flew towards the Rahu Army.

“Little girl, tell me, why did the divine Lord give you the extreme power? what did you pay?”

If the Supreme divinity had given the woman this power, elder jialuo could completely understand why she could master the curse and kill extreme power as an outsider.

At this moment, the way the jialuo elder looked at Ye Shiwen had changed. He was no longer as aggressive as before.

“He wanted to eat bread, so he asked me to use dry bread to exchange for the Shura’s language!” Ye Shiwen replied in a low voice.

“W-what, dry bread?” Elder jialuo was confused.

“What’s dry bread?” Elder Jia Lou couldn’t help but ask.

“A very precious mystical material!” At this time, B.rabbit couldn’t help but answer.

“Is it a divine grade spiritual material?” Elder Jia Lou turned to look at rabbit and asked.

“I don’t know. I’ve never eaten it before. It’s probably very delicious!” B.rabbit replied with a serious expression.

“Is there more? Can you let me see it?” Elder jialuo couldn’t help but ask.

He couldn’t imagine what kind of rare treasure it was to be able to make the reverent-God drool. At this moment, his heart was itching.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she quickly shook her head and refused.

Because she was not hungry yet, she could not spend this 0.5 soul coin!

“Don’t worry, you’re the divine Lord’s fated person, which means you’re an honored guest of the Shura race. I won’t take away what you love!” Elder jialuo promised with a serious expression.

However, Ye Shiwen still shook her head.

After all, this matter was related to soul coins, and there was no room for discussion.

Seeing Ye Shiwen shake her head again, the jialuo elder felt regretful, but he didn't force her.

At this moment, two figures sped over from the back of the luohou Army and appeared on the back of the bronze beast.

“King!” Elder jialuo quickly stood up and greeted respectfully.

The black-robed tribe leader nodded indifferently, then turned his eyes to Ye Shiwen,”

“You said you met the reverent-God and received his gift?”

Ye Shiwen nodded her head weakly.

When the tribe leader heard this, he took a deep look at Ye Shiwen and immediately made a hand seal in front of his chest. An invisible force suddenly held up the people on the back of the giant beast, and their bodies floated up at the same time.

“Show me the way, take me to the divine Lord!” The tribe leader's figure also rose into the air at this time, and he looked at Ye Shiwen.

Ye Shiwen looked at the rabbit and sighed. She chose to compromise and began to lead the way.

Seeing this, the tribe leader made another hand seal. Everyone's vision instantly blurred, and when it recovered, they were already in the vast mountains.

Elder Jia Lou and Jia ni weren't surprised by this method of traveling a thousand miles in an instant, but Ye Shi wen and rabbit were shocked.

It was really too fast!

“Point the way!” The tribe leader continued.

Ye Shiwen had no choice but to open the game map, confirm the direction, and point again.

In just a few breaths, the group arrived at the area where Ye Shiwen had to spend a long time to reach.

“Point the way!” The tribe leader looked at Ye Shiwen again and said.

“It’s here! He’s under that rock!” Ye Shiwen raised her hand and pointed at a huge rock not far away.

When the tribe leader heard this, he nodded slightly and led everyone to flash once more, appearing in front of the huge rock.

“Where’s the reverent-God?” Looking at the empty rock below, the tribe leader could not help but frown.

“Eh? He was under this rock before, and his head was exposed!” Ye Shiwen was very surprised.

Under the Boulder?

When the tribe leader heard this, he waved his hand, and the shadow of an Asura Demon God suddenly appeared behind him. He waved his hand forward, trying to send the Boulder flying.

“BOOM!”

At this moment, a pale golden, almost transparent Golden Bell appeared, and the Asura Demon God’s shadow instantly dissipated. The tribe leader’s face flushed red, and he retreated several steps, spitting out a mouthful of blood.

At that moment, Jia Lou elder and Jia ni were both terrified.

The tribe leader was actually injured!

“Tribe leader, are you alright?” Elder jialuo quickly asked.

“I’m fine. It didn’t hurt me. Otherwise, I would have died long ago!” The tribe leader’s face turned red as he looked at the Golden Bell that had disappeared. He spoke with a trembling voice.

“What is this? I clearly didn’t have it when I was here!” Ye Shiwen said with a face full of confusion.

“The power of the great emperor of East Peak!” The tribe leader said in a deep voice as he looked at the huge rock.

Hearing this, rabbit and Ye Shi wen were dumbfounded, but Jia Lou elder and Jia NI’s faces were pale.

“Tribe leader, this ... How could the power of the great emperor of East Peak appear here?” Elder jialuo’s voice was trembling.

Although he had the strength of an early-stage ghost emperor, he was still a mortal in front of a great emperor. They were not on the same level at all.

“Seal the reverent-God!” When he said this, even the tribe leader’s heart was in turmoil.

He had made countless conjectures about the whereabouts of the godly venerable, Asura, who was in charge of the Luoyi great domain.

However, he had never expected that the reverent-God would be suppressed by the great emperor, and in the mountains in the South.

At the thought of this, the tribe leader said decisively, ””Let’s go!”

“But tribe leader, the divine Lord, he ...” Elder jialuo quickly interjected, but he realized the problem halfway through his sentence.

In fact, at this moment, the tribe leader was also unwilling, but he still decisively gave up the idea of meeting the Hierarchy.

He wasn’t powerful enough to be an enemy of the great emperor!

“Tribe leader, what about them?” As he spoke, the elder pointed at Ye Shiwen and pointed at the rabbit.

When the tribe leader heard this, he took a deep look at Ye Shiwen, frowned slightly, and sighed,”

“Since the divine Lord has given you this opportunity, you are an honored guest of the Shura race. We will not harm you. If you are willing, you can go to the central hall of Rahu. I will have people treat you well. If you are not willing, you can leave!”

Hearing that, Gani’s eyes were filled with dissatisfaction, but he quickly hid it.

In fact, he also had his own selfish reasons for bringing Ye Shiwen back.

Because his final thought was to ask the king to help him extract the Shura Yan mark from Ye Shiwen’s soul and then integrate it into his own soul.

However, because of communication difficulties, he didn’t ask Ye Shiwen about this and decisively took her back.

However, he had never thought that Ye Shiwen would be related to the reverent God who had disappeared for so many years.

Now that the tribe leader had spoken, he naturally did not dare to say anything more.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, her face revealed a dazed expression. She obviously didn’t expect that they would let her off so easily.

Rabbit, on the other hand, appeared to be very excited, and kept nodding from the side.

“What is your choice?” The tribe leader spoke again.

“Freedom!” Ye Shiwen answered without hesitation.

As an adventurer, freedom was the most important thing to her. Of course, money was equally important!

The king nodded and waved his hand. He brought elder Jia Lou and Jia ni and disappeared.

“Phew, scared me to death. They’re too strong, even stronger than the ‘rhino horn’ from the neighboring mountain. Too terrifying, I almost lost my life!” B.rabbit patted his chest, looking as if he had been frightened.

Ye Shiwen heard this and nodded in agreement, ””Me too, I almost went back to Beiqi!”

“Where is Beiqi?” When the rabbit heard this, a curious expression appeared on its face.

“My home!”

“Is it fun there?”

“It’s really fun. There’s everything. Recently, underworld has been rebuilt, and many lifestyle players have returned. The prosperity of the past is coming back!” Ye Shiwen replied longingly.

“Can I go?” Rabbit could not help but ask.

“Yes!” Ye Shiwen thought for a moment and nodded.

“Then I want to go too, I’m tired of this mountain range.”

“No food on the way!”

“It’s fine. I’ll just eat the leaves. ”

Chapter 450 - Underworld'S Reconstruction

Northern divergent, the Hell's sinkhole.

With the departure of the nine glory Army, the entire Northern divergent once again returned to its former peace.

At this time, Lu Wu also issued a quest to rebuild underworld.

Although he could rely on the soul coins to rebuild the entire underworld, Lu Wu did not choose to do so.

Underworld was the home of the players, and it was of great significance to them.

In order to let the players cherish their home, underworld, Lu Wu's mission was to let the players rebuild underworld themselves.

Of course, most of the players didn't know anything about architecture, so the reconstruction of underworld still required Lu Wu to spend soul coins to build materials. However, this process was changed to allow the players to participate in it themselves.

On this day, Lu Wu released an event mission to rebuild underworld.

[Server-wide announcement: the quest to rebuild hell has officially begun!]

[Construction activity: underworld reconstruction]:

[Mission details: after the retreat of the nine glory Army, Beiqi will once again be under their control. During this period, players can search for construction materials in Beiqi to help with the reconstruction of underworld.]

[Quest hint: construction materials will be randomly refreshed in the entire Beiqi region. Different materials will provide different construction points.]

[Quest Hint 2: after finding the building materials, you can head to Hell's sinkhole to submit them. There are a total of 182142 buildings. Different buildings require different building points to be repaired (special buildings consume more building points).]

.....

As Lu Wu released the construction event mission, the soul coins in the inventory of the artifact space began to decrease greatly, turning into construction materials that only players could see, scattered all over the Beiqi land.

In Lu Wu's settings, these building materials would be refreshed every 30 minutes until underworld was completely rebuilt.

At the same time, the shadow of a huge city appeared in the hell sinkhole.

It was the hell that the players had been waiting for months to rebuild.

The only difference was that the current hell wasn't complete. It was only a Phantom City.

At this moment, every building in the illusory underworld city was marked with a 0% repair progress, and below it was the total number of construction points required to repair the building.

The players had to be involved in the restoration process.

Moreover, the players could also choose which building to repair first.

For example, if a player liked the brass skeleton casting room, they could give priority to the building shadow of the casting room and add a bit of repair progress to the casting room's restoration.

Naturally, Lu Wu did this to let the players participate in the game and increase their sense of belonging.

At this moment, the players who had received the “rebuild hell” quest were also extremely excited.

They had been waiting for this day for far too long.

At this moment, the event voice channel was even more lively.

“Happy! The underworld can finally be rebuilt. I’m currently on my way back from the sea of vanity. Everyone, wait for me!”

“As one of the earliest players in the war, underworld has brought me too many memories in the past year. From the very beginning, brother Lu mo and the others, I watched as it prospered step by step. The number of players also increased. On the day it was destroyed, I really wanted to kill the nine radiance brothers. Let’s not talk about it anymore. On the way home, everyone, let’s work together!”

“I miss Boss Boulder. Without his guidance, my alchemy skills can’t make any progress. I’ve embarrassed this old man. Comrades who are preparing to restore the Boulder Alchemist Association building, raise your little hands and do your best!”

“Break the heart (‘), I’m going home now` is moving bricks more important than the recovery of my great Hades? obviously not!”

“F * ck, the F * cking officials have finally started this mission. I’ve been waiting for so long. You guys didn’t believe me when I said it, but I’m f * cking wiping my tears now!”

“Does anyone have a teammate who wants to repair the copper pendant forging room first? what if I trigger a hidden opportunity and get a weapon forged by the copper pendant (copper pendant on waist)?.jpg”

“I’ll repair the Beiqi Prefecture’s Lord’s Palace first. The residence of my big brother Lu mo must be rebuilt first!”

“While you guys were chatting, a building material appeared next to me. I picked it up on the spot and threw it into the origin space. Maybe I’m the

lucky one (funny face).”

“Upstairs, as long as you use the building materials you find to repair the copper casting room, we’ll be brothers from different mothers!”

.....

After the mission was activated, the players were all eager to participate.

Many players came from the empty Sea area, the nine Yao great domain, the kuilong Sea area, and even further places to Beiqi.

Although there were no benefits to be gained from the quest to rebuild hell, the meaning of hell’s existence was far more important than any benefits to the players.

With the return of a large number of players, Beiqi, which had been quiet for a long time, regained its vitality.

At this moment, Liuli, East of Beiqi.

The wooden tortoises were timidly looking at the waves of players that were charging in and running about outside.

“Grandpa, what are they doing?” The little turtle looked at his grandfather with a curious expression.

“Don’t worry about them. They’re just going crazy every day. You’ll get used to it!” As he said this, the old turtle’s face showed a trace of nostalgia.

North of Beiqi.

The wood monsters that had been hiding in the Panshi northern region for months were alarmed by the noise outside. They poked their heads out and immediately found that there were players everywhere.

Although the players were only looking for construction materials that had spawned and did not do anything to them, the tree demons were still cursing in their hearts.

Why did this group of tree-cutting bastards come back again? I can't live like this!

South of Beiqi ...

West of Beiqi ...

The figures of the players once again filled the land of Beiqi.

Many of the northern divergent's races once again saw the wild celebration that they hadn't seen for a long time.

Those familiar 'lunatics' had returned.

Once again, they began to run aimlessly in the Beiqi land with smiles on their faces. Laughter, teasing ... Everything was the same as before ...

They had not seen this scene for a long time since the arrival of the nine glory Army.

Some were reminiscing, some were gritting their teeth, but there was one thing they were very clear about.

The rulers of the Beiqi land had returned. Although they were crazy, they were undoubtedly the overlords of Beiqi.

They had advanced step by step from the moment they arrived at the nine Yao forces. They had suffered setbacks, but they had never fallen.

They were incomparably arrogant, unreasonable, and unscrupulous.

Their madness had made many Northern divergent races feel countless times that this race would be annihilated in the next crisis. However, they had crossed the crisis in an instant, the Boulder crisis, and the sea King crisis ...

With such arrogant steps, this weak race withstood all the pressure from the outside world and became the well-deserved King of the northern divergent land.

It proved their strength and the ability to do whatever they wanted.

This time, with their arrival, the land of Beiqi once again belonged to them.

It was a familiar scene and a familiar figure. On this day, Beiqi was like the past. Everything seemed to have returned to the day when the players who called themselves the Beiqi Army first came.

The players were still the players of the past and had never changed.

They would argue over the ownership of construction materials and even fight over the distribution of construction materials, but they were really real and always full of energy.

With their presence, the rain of blood fell, adding a hint of warmth to the gloomy and cold Beiqi.

Unconsciously, the various races of Beiqi had long gotten used to the existence of the players. Without them, they inexplicably missed the days.

This included the races that were often bullied by the players.

Ever since their “King” had joined the northern divergent’s camp, many of their clansmen had even become very good friends with the northern divergent’s players.

With the return of his friends, many races that had been hiding in the mountains and underground also came out one after another.

Looking at the players who were running around aimlessly, they felt a little excited.

“Captain, you actually want to repair the grocery store next door first. Tell me, did you hook up with the grocery store owner’s daughter?”

“I’ve decided to use this material to repair the wood Spirit’s wine shop. No one can say that it’ll work!”

“If you disagree, take my hammer and hand over the building materials!”

“I saw these building materials first, get lost!”

“Can you guys be human? I saw it first. A group of people came to fight for a piece of construction material like dogs!”

“Looking at the mission panel, the copper hanging casting room’s restoration progress is already at 38%. Where are the people of my Great Northern Qi’s imperial residence? work harder and don’t let them catch up. If we encounter anyone who doesn’t want to give us the materials, we’ll kill them!”

“The members of the Paladin Guild are all pigs! Don’t ask why, my real name is di (nu)”

“Hahaha, I really miss it. I’m very happy to see you guys so crazy. Come, come, come, don’t talk nonsense. The players ‘rules are rules. If you’re not happy, then fight. The supporters of the great Boulder Association should team up and kill them!”

“I just went offline and adjusted the nutrient fluid to automatic addition mode. I won’t go offline until hell is repaired. All of you, get up!”

“While you guys were rambling, I’ve already found 5 construction materials. Lonely snow (rock lights the cigarette.jpg)”

.....

At this moment, many players started reveling in each other’s revelry in order to restore their favorite buildings.

As a player had said, if you and I repair the building I like, then we are brothers from different mothers, and if we are not, we are enemies.

In the chat channel, various factions with buildings in their names appeared.

For example, the Panshi Alchemist Association was the strongest in the universe, the world’s number one copper hanging casting room, the wood spirit wine God Alliance, the Beiqi royal family suppressed the universe,

the grocery store next door destroyed the world, the underworld flower shop sent you off, and so on ...

The emergence of competition further increased the enthusiasm of the players to repair underworld.

In order to make their favorite building the first one to be repaired, the players were all actively participating and working hard.

With the players 'hard work, the restoration of hell continued to speed up, and the players felt a great sense of satisfaction.

This was because they were the participants. It was their hard work that had brought hell back to this world.

This scene also made Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, feel extremely gratified.

This was because the players 'sense of belonging to underworld was more fervent than he had expected.

Chapter 451 - -Battle Of The Great Regions

While Hell's reconstruction was in full swing ...

At the border between luohou great domain and nine Yao great domain, a huge Army slowly advanced into the nine Yao great domain.

As the players had come to warn them before, the nine radiance brothers had also sent their troops to watch and prepare for battle.

When the mighty luohou Army crossed the border of the big domain, the soldiers on the lookout immediately returned to the xuantian Pavilion in the center of the nine-Yao big domain and informed the nine-Yao brothers of the situation.

At this moment, the nine radiance brothers knew that the crisis they least wanted to face had arrived.

Right now, his big brother Starshine had yet to break through to the next realm. Facing Luo Yi's Army at this moment, their chances of winning were close to zero.

However, they had no way out. It would be impossible for them to take back the nine-Yao great domain's tens of thousands of years of Foundation if they wanted to hand it over.

At this time, they could only hope to negotiate with the forces of the luohou region and give up some of their interests to stabilize the luohou region's intention to attack.

As long as they waited for their big brother Starshine to break through successfully and go to Beiqi to destroy the player families, one of the brothers would advance to the ghost emperor realm. Then, they believed that everything they had lost would come back.

After a round of discussion, the nine radiance brothers immediately sent a Messenger to the Rahu Army, hoping to find a solution.

However, what the nine radiance brothers did not expect was that not only did the Luoyi region not agree, but they also directly killed several of the emissaries they sent.

The so-called saying that when two armies faced each other, one should not kill the messenger did not apply in the netherworld.

The forces of the Luoyi region used their actions to tell the nine radiance brothers that it was impossible to negotiate!

This was because this battle was not only a battle of interests, but also a selection battle for their “King of luohou.” In this battle, the forces of luohou were gathered. As long as the nine radiances were not destroyed, this battle would not stop.

On this day, the war bugle sounded throughout the nine Yao Xuan heavenly region. The military forces of the entire region were deployed to the central area. All the camps in the outside world were abandoned.

This was because the nine radiance brothers did not have the slightest confidence in this battle.

Although the brothers had thought that they might die as the times progressed, they did not expect the cruel law of the weak being eaten by the strong to befall them so quickly.

If they lost this battle, the nine Yao would no longer have the nine Yao!

.....

At this time, in Beiqi.

As the war horn sounded in the nine Yao great domain, the players who heard the news were all on high alert, ready to watch the show.

The players all expressed their opinions on this battle.

Suikuataro: “everyone, guess who will win this battle. Of course, I’ll bet on the luohou region.”(Funny)

Strongest Xue Li: “there’s no way to compare at all. Jiuyao is now in a half-crippled state. Moonlight was killed by us, sunlight was killed by the bomber Man, jinyao was killed by our Beiqi cheater group and the European server cheater group, and now tuyao is also dead. In addition, jiuyao has lost a large number of troops in the war with us. How are they going to fight Rahu?”

[That’s right. Otherwise, the nine glory brothers wouldn’t have dragged US players into this.]

The wandering wizard sighed, “nine glory was so powerful back then, but I didn’t expect it to be the end.”

[King of war: I’ve been looking forward to this day for a long time. Unfortunately, it’s not US players who are going to destroy nine glory’s forces.]

Roasting Chang ‘e while holding a Jade Rabbit: “actually, I think it’s best if jiuyao can hold on and force the luohou region to retreat with heavy losses. In this case, we can sit on the mountain and watch the Tigers fight, and then reap the benefits. Perfect (funny)”

Crayon Shin-chan: “why are you thinking so much? does anyone want to watch the battle live? there’s no point in guessing. It’s a rare battle between two regions. I’m sure the live scene will be even more exciting than a war movie. Anyway, we’re not the ones who will die. Let’s go and eat some melon (funny).”

A big wolfdog replied Crayon Shinchan: Let’s form a team and go together (evil smile)

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big Wolfhound: Then find me first. I don’t think you’ll ever find me with your intelligence (funny)

Yin Xiaoqi was a mature lady~”actually, everyone can take advantage of the situation while watching the battle. When you see who has low health, you can rush up and give him a blow. It’ll be easy to kill him (funny). Friendly reminder: there are risks in doing so. It’s suitable for players who want money over their lives (funny).”

The little genius Ye Shiwen,”pick up the money!!!” I want to go too!

Crayon Shinchuan: “come, come, come. Let’s go to Beiqi’s melon-eating tour group. It’s already so lively next door. As neighbors, if you don’t go and cheer, what kind of good neighbors are you?”(funny)

.....

On the official forum, players were discussing the upcoming war between the nine Yao great domain and the Rahu great domain.

In the end, the players all expressed their desire to watch the battle live.

However, since they were going to watch the battle this time, the players didn’t plan to go in groups. After all, they weren’t going to fight. They were going in the form of guilds or small teams.

At this moment, the construction of hell had entered its final stage, and it was not far from completion.

The players weren’t in a hurry, so they all set off for the nine Yao great domain.

At this moment, a large number of snacks in the game store were swept away.

In the players’ eyes, snacks were a must-have for the audience.

Eating watermelons without snacks was not a proper way of eating watermelons.

Just like when they watched the battle between the evil god and the misty sea, for the players, happiness was the most important. Who won or lost

was not the most important thing.

In any case, whoever wins this war will be destroyed by US players!

His mentality was as stable as Mount Tai.

And so, as the construction of hell was coming to an end, a large number of players went on strike ...

Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, couldn't help but feel the veins on his forehead throb.

Yesterday, he was still very pleased with the players' performance. He did not expect that they would be tempted by external forces today and collectively go on strike.

However, even Lu Wu was curious about the war between the two big regions, so he followed the players' perspective and began to advance towards the nine Yao great domain.

He also stole a few bags of Bei Li's snacks to use as consumables when he ate melon seeds.

.....

At this moment, outside the xuantian Pavilion in the nine-Yao great domain, the densely packed nine-Yao Army was neatly arranged, ready to meet the enemy.

Chen Yao, mu Yao, Shui Yao, and Huo Yao climbed to the top of xuantian Pavilion and looked down at the nine Yao iron-armored Army with serious expressions.

This Army had once made great military achievements for them, and had also cleared all the enemy forces for them.

This was the foundation of their nine glory forces.

But today, at the moment of life and death, they didn't know how many of their followers would survive because they didn't have any confidence.

They didn't even have the strength to predict the outcome with their own lives.

In fact, they could have chosen to abandon their Army and their interests to escape this war.

Even though there were only five of them left, each of them had the strength of a ghost king or above. No matter where they went, they wouldn't die no matter how embarrassed they were.

But they didn't do that.

It wasn't that he wasn't afraid of death, but that he didn't want to live an ignoble life.

They had already reached the peak and had long anticipated the day when the nine glory forces would be destroyed.

Because in this world, there was no force that could stand at the peak forever. There had never been one!

The nine radiance brothers would not be an exception.

“Do you have any thoughts?” Chen Yao looked down at the neatly arranged Army and turned to his brothers.

“Just as we nine brothers said, since we've established this Foundation, we'll share life and death, honor and disgrace. We'll never give it up!” Huo Yao said with a smile.

“At least this region has been carved with our former glory. It's enough!” Mu Yao couldn't help but laugh.

“Let's have a good battle. There's no such thing as long victory and invincibility. In the end, we will still lose and die. It's just that it has been brought forward. I have no regrets!” Shui Yao's eyes were red as she spoke.

“Hahaha, that’s my brother. I miss the days when we fought for this region together. It’s been so long. It’s time to fight for the future again!” While Chen Yao laughed, he waved his hand and said,

“Soldiers, if we die in this battle, you are all terrifying!”

“Roar!” All the nine glory Army soldiers raised their weapons in unison and roared in response to Chen Yao’s question.

At this moment, be it the nine glory brothers or the nine glory soldiers, they were all mentally prepared.

As they waited, a massive Army appeared on the horizon.

The sound of heavy footsteps, the raised red flag of the Rahu Army, the topless valiant soldiers, and the roars of countless bronze giant beasts all struck the nerves of the nine glory soldiers.

Looking at Luo Yi’s Army, Chen Yao’s eyes were full of fighting spirit.

Since he could not avoid it, he could only fight.

He then looked down and roared, ”Prepare for battle!”

“Wuwu~~!” The bugle horn sounded.

“Roar!” The soldiers responded in unison, and the armored Army quickly got into formation to face the enemy.

Countless shieldmen came to the front, their black and shiny shields arranged in an orderly fashion to form a steel defense line.

Behind them, countless cavalymen also started to Mount their own cavalymen. Huge black Crows flapped their wings and brought the cavalymen into the sky, waiting for the sound of the attack horn.

In the distance.

As they got closer and closer to the xuantian region, the luohou Army started to adjust their formation. Countless bronze beasts sped up and gathered at the front of the Army, forming a flood of steel.

In this battle, the luohou soldiers were in high spirits.

Because after this battle, their “King” would be born.

Countless Luoyi forces were also prepared to kill their enemies and do their best to win the throne.

“Family head, we’ve entered the xuantian region. The enemy’s forces have already gathered!” At this moment, in the center of Luoyi’s Army, the clan elders of various forces were surrounding their clan leaders and reporting the situation.

“Slow down and prepare for battle!” The tribe leader said in an indifferent tone.

When the elder of the black demon clan heard that, he immediately nodded and dashed toward the Army.

At this moment, the tribe leader spoke again.”All of you should return to your respective forces. Don’t stay by our side. This battle is still up to you!”

The elders of the various clans who were standing around immediately nodded. They turned into streams of light and sped toward the areas where their forces were located.

After everyone had left, the tribe leader suddenly turned to look at rashu.

“Are you ready?”

“I’ve prepared it a long time ago. The nine radiance brothers will be the sacrifice for me to become a God!” Rashu’s face revealed a sinister smile.

As he spoke, the sacrifice Dao and body Dao extreme marks on rashu’s forehead flashed.

“I will do my best to help you in this battle. I hope you take care in the future!”

“Good brother, if I cultivate the path of the human Sovereign one day, I will repay you ten thousand times!” Rashu looked at the tribe leader with a solemn expression.

“It’s good that you’re not dead. I’m fine with being the king of Rahu. I’m not as ambitious as you.” The tribe leader shook his head with a bitter smile.

“Hahaha, if you didn’t have the ambition, you wouldn’t have fought with me for the Rahu King’s position!” Rashu couldn’t help but laugh when he heard this.

As the two conversed, the two armies looked at each other from a distance, the distance between them constantly shrinking.

The war of the major regions was about to break out!

At this moment, the onlookers were also on their way with snacks.

Chapter 452 - Life Is Like Grass

As Luo Yi's Army approached, the battle between the large regions was about to start.

The fear in Chen Yao and the others who were standing on the top floor of xuantian Pavilion had faded away, and they were filled with fighting spirit.

Even if they were to lose this battle, they would not retreat a single step.

“All troops, fight!” Chen Yao's figure jumped out of the top floor and fell down.

“Roar! Battle!” All the soldiers of jiuyao immediately roared. All the flying mounts rose into the air and began to circle above the formation.

Seeing this, Huo Yao and the others immediately followed Chen Yao down, ready to follow their fourth brother to fight the enemy.

In the distance.

When the flag of the luohou Army waved to give the order to attack, a wave of red fire spread from the rear of the luohou Army to the front.

The bodies of all the Rahu Warriors began to swell, and a flame-like air current circulated around their bodies. Their eyes became incomparably red.

Demonization!

All the soldiers entered a demonized state, and the strength of their bodies continued to rise.

“Black demon clan! Kill!”

“Galos! Kill!”

“The Yao Luo clan! Kill!”

“Fanatic race! Kill!”

.....

At this moment, the elders of the Rahu clan rose into the air and shouted the order to attack.

The ground shook violently at this moment. All the demonized soldiers began to move forward, roaring as they charged forward. The scene was like rolling waves of fire surging forward, full of oppression.

“Ang!” The bronze-colored giant beast raised its head and roared. It also moved its four limbs and began to charge.

The war between the two regions officially began at this moment.

As the defenders, the nine glory Army was ready to fight, and the shield Warriors stood at the forefront of the battle.

When the bronze-colored giant beast attacked, all the giant shield Warriors shouted in unison. They leaned forward and held the giant shield tightly.

This group of shield Warriors were the most elite soldiers of the nine glory Army, and every one of them possessed the strongest physique in the entire Army.

At this moment, all the muscles in their bodies tensed up, and all the strength in their bodies was connected to the huge shields in their hands, ready to take the impact.

“BOOM!”

The Scarlet wave of fire closed in at this moment and collided with the nine radiant giant shield formation that stretched for several miles.

The eyes of the soldiers of the luohou Army were bloodshot as they began to punch the giant shield madly.

Under the state of physical cultivation, these demonized soldiers no longer felt any pain. Every punch was thrown with all their might, and the violent force instantly tore open a hole in the nine glory Army's shield formation.

“Shield kill!” Upon seeing this, the nine glory shield warrior commander stomped his foot and roared in anger.

The sound wave spread throughout the entire Army in an instant. Countless shield-bearers roared at the same time, raised their shields, and began to charge forward.

Rows of Rahu soldiers were instantly sent flying.

At the moment the formation was in chaos, the nine glory cavalry, who had long been prepared, began to charge.

A dark blue flame that was completely different from the Rahu soldiers appeared on their bodies and slowly surrounded them and their mounts.

Then, this dark blue wave-like charging Army attacked.

“BOOM!”

At this moment, the blue and red waves of fire collided, and the vast battlefield burst out with deafening battle cries.

This was the battle of the big regions, a bloody and cruel battle of conquest.

Every second, a large number of soldiers would fall, but not a single soldier was shocked. Even their fear had faded at this moment.

Because they lived in a world where the strong preyed on the weak, they had all thought about their future.

And to die in battle! It was one of the best homes, because they were soldiers, Warriors!

If one wanted to live, praying to God was the stupidest thing to do.

The only way was to use the most brutal and merciless method to kill all the enemy soldiers in front of him, fighting for a chance of survival for himself and his own forces.

The eyes of the soldiers from both armies were red at this moment, and the battle between them gradually turned white and hot.

In war, it was not a joke that life was like grass. It was the most appropriate description for every soldier.

Groups of soldiers died in battle for no reason.

No one would remember them, and no one would remember their contributions.

It was just like the oath of allegiance they swore to their King the moment they chose to become soldiers.

[Fight for my King! I die with no regrets!]

Regardless of whether they were sincere or not, they had said it themselves.

.....

After the players had passed through the teleportation circle in the desolate plain, they were gradually approaching the battle area, xuantian Pavilion.

Even though they had yet to arrive, deafening battle cries could be heard from the distance.

When the players leaped over the steep slope that cut across the mysterious heavenly domain and could clearly see the two armies fighting, all the players were stunned by the scene before them.

As far as he could see, there were soldiers fighting with all their might.

It was like a scroll of war drawn with iron and blood. The sky and the ground were filled with the scenes of the two armies fighting.

On the vast battlefield, fresh blood dotted the cruel truth of the war.

Even the players who had experienced hundreds of battles were shocked by this scene.

This was a true war in the netherworld. The moment it started, it foretold that one side would be destroyed, and it also meant that countless lives would wither after this war.

The players who had only come to watch the fun were deeply shocked at this moment.

They stood on the high slope and looked at the battlefield in the distance, unable to extricate themselves for a long time.

Players often said on the forums that one of the most admirable things about war online was its complete world view.

This was reflected in the fact that the NPCs in all games were not like robots that stayed in place until the moment the players came into contact with them. Their lives would not start moving according to a fixed trajectory.

War online wasn't like this.

It gave the players the feeling that they were not the main characters of the game, but rather the participants of the world.

Even without their existence, the trajectory of this world was still running as usual.

There were life and death, and everything was moving forward in an orderly manner, regardless of whether there were players or not.

Thus, when they saw the battle between the nine glory Army and the Rahu Army, which they had been fighting for almost half a year, they all had the same feeling.

It was their existence that changed the fate of the nine-Yao great domain.

Everything they had done had pushed the nine-Yao great domain into a battle of great domains instead of the inevitable trajectory of the game.

It had nothing to do with the plot or the main storyline, but it was closely related to their actions.

Therefore, when the players saw what was happening, they couldn't help but be shocked.

Because they had pushed for the change in the situation in the region, it led to the outbreak of this battle.

.....

In the distance, as the battle turned white hot, other than the soldiers, the commanders of the two armies also made their moves.

At this moment, soldiers against soldiers, generals against generals.

The killing was even more brutal. All the soldiers could only fight to the death because they knew that the moment they fell, they would become lowly corpses that would be trampled on by others.

Behind the luohou Army, the tribe leader looked at the battle and said indifferently,"

"All competitors for the Rahu King, make your move!"

His voice instantly reverberated through every corner of the battlefield.

As he spoke, countless figures rose into the air around the battlefield and charged toward the most intense areas.

Shadows of Asura demonic gods appeared in the air.

The competition for Rahu King had begun!

These competitors were all like Jia Mu, the most outstanding representatives of their respective clans, and the most promising

competitors of their clans.

In this battle, they were fighting for victory, for their clansmen, and for the throne. They did not dare to hold back at all. They immediately displayed their strongest attainments in the Dao of Asura, turning into Asura demonic gods and rushing to the most intense place of the battle.

Seeing these Asura demonic god phantoms approaching, Chen Yao, who was at the rear of the nine glory Army, revealed a sinister smile.

“Brothers, it’s said that Luo Yi is fighting to run for the prefecture Lord!”

“Hahaha, fourth brother, I know what you mean. Let’s see how many future Rahu Kings we can kill today!” Huo Yao immediately grinned.

“Then let’s start!”

“Roar!”

The four brothers roared in unison, and the ground beneath their feet instantly cracked. They turned into four streams of light at the same time, rushing toward the place where the Asura demonic God’s projection had descended.

At this moment, the hostility in the hearts of the four brothers had been awakened.

Since he was prepared to give up his life, he would only fight to his heart’s content.

In terms of combat experience, the brothers had all experienced tens of thousands of years of conquest. None of them were rookies, and they would not be scared off by a temporary disadvantage.

The moment they approached the battle, they locked onto a Rahu King candidate. The four of them attacked at the same time, instantly crushing the Asura demonic God’s projection.

At this moment, the candidate’s face clearly showed a shocked expression.

However, at this moment, the four brothers had already appeared beside him. One of them grabbed a part of his body, and the four of them exerted their strength at the same time.

Blood rained down as the Rahu King candidate's body was torn to pieces.

“Hahaha, first!” Huo Yao roared excitedly, looking up at the sky and licking the blood rain.

This scene truly frightened the other Rahu King candidates.

They were different from the nine radiance brothers. Although there were many forces in the luohou region, they were of the same race. If there were no particularly huge conflicts, they would not start a war.

In terms of combat experience, they were far behind the nine radiance brothers.

“Everyone gather together, be careful of being alone!” The demon shadow behind Gani turned around and roared at the other candidates.

When they heard that, they immediately approached Gani.

They trusted him because they knew that he was the strongest candidate for Rahu King.

Seeing this, Chen Yao laughed and rushed towards Jia ni.

The brothers understood each other, so they didn't need to say much. They followed Chen Yao and attacked.

Seeing this, Gani's heart tightened. He quickly activated the demon God Phantom and prepared to face the enemy.

However, to his surprise, Chen Yao and the other three turned around at the same time as they approached him. The four of them punched out instantly and destroyed the demon God apparition of a competitor on the right. They grabbed his body at the same time and tore him apart again.

This was the true strength of the nine radiance brothers.

The nine-Yao was never one person, but nine people!

Their strongest attack was a joint attack, and the power they could display was far from what their own realms could compare to.

The players watching from afar were also shocked.

The deaths of moonlight, sunlight, and the others made the players think that although the nine radiance brothers were strong, they were only so-so.

However, the players had always been killing the nine radiance brothers who were alone. They had never thought that they could have such a terrifying killing power when they worked together.

The two competitors of the ghost king realm did not even last a single move under their joint attack before they were quickly killed.

This was the combat strength that the nine Yao brothers had tempered over ten thousand years of conquest.

At this moment, Chen Yao and the others had proved to the players that they were the Kings of the nine-Yao region with their bloodthirsty and arrogant two kills!

Chapter 453 - Extreme Asura

Chen Yao and his brothers' fighting strength shocked Gani and the others.

They had thought that among the top combat forces in the nine Yao great domain, no one could be their match except for the official Starshine.

But this time, they had clearly miscalculated.

After killing this candidate, Chen Yao and the four brothers immediately rushed to another candidate.

“Protect him!” The demonic god behind Gani roared and pounced on Chen Yao.

A red blade appeared in the demon's hand, and Gani's eyes were filled with fighting spirit.

Although Chen Yao and the others were powerful, if they could kill the four of them, it would be a proof of their strength.

However, what he didn't expect was that the moment the blade fell, Chen Yao's figure suddenly retreated. Then, Huo Yao, Mu Yao, and Shui Yao stepped forward and quickly formed hand seals.

Three giant blue snakes formed and wrapped around Gani, stopping his attack.

While he was frowning, Chen Yao suddenly appeared behind him. His right hand turned into a blade, and he slashed down at his neck.

At that moment, Gani panicked. He wanted to control the demonic shadow to defend.

However, at this moment, the demonic god Phantom was entangled by the three giant snakes. He couldn't draw out any strength to resist Chen Yao's

attack.

A blue light flickered around the blade. This hand-blade cut through the air and made a sharp sound.

At this critical moment, the other candidates beside Gani attacked at the same time. They controlled the demon shadows to attack Chen Yao.

A bloodthirsty smile appeared on Chen Yao's face as he saw this. His figure suddenly flashed and disappeared.

He appeared next to a candidate and slashed down with his hand blade.

It could be said that Chen Yao didn't want to kill Gani with this attack. The moment he attacked, he was already prepared to move.

This was the absolute suppression of combat experience.

“Ka!”

The hand blade smashed into the demon God's apparition outside the candidate's body. The crack instantly spread to the entire body of the demon God's apparition, and then it collapsed with a loud bang, turning into specks of Starlight.

The candidate was stunned. Chen Yao's right arm moved like a snake and grabbed the candidate's neck. His left hand quickly followed.

“Ah!”

Gani and the others watched in fear as the man was split into two.

Looking at Chen Yao, who was smiling evilly in the blood rain, their hearts trembled.

“Hahaha, fourth brother, good job!” Brilliant fire shouted excitedly. He then controlled the spirit snake to coil around the blade and bite towards Gani.

The other two brothers saw this and immediately cooperated, wanting to kill Gani.

Seeing this, Gani immediately activated his strongest power.

Many red characters appeared on the surface of the demon God Phantom's body, and its power suddenly rose. With a strong swing, it threw Huo Yao and the other two away.

At this moment, Chen Yao suddenly appeared beside him and punched the demon's head, sending him into the ground.

With both attack and defense, the four brothers were able to put more than ten people at a disadvantage.

This was the guarantee that the few of them would be able to become official sovereigns.

After tens of thousands of years of war, they had the experience to deal with any battle.

The nine brothers started from the bottom and started as ordinary soldiers. Just like official Lord Cang Xu, they proved themselves through battle after battle. They advanced step by step. Behind their rich experience and skills were mountains of corpses and seas of blood.

In their battles, killing moves were as easy as eating and drinking, and had long become a part of their lives.

In addition to the brothers' absolute trust and tacit cooperation, they had nothing to fear when they joined forces.

At this moment, although there were more than ten candidates, they were obviously at a disadvantage.

As the battle went on, two more people were killed by the four Chen brothers.

Arrogantly fighting against a dozen ghost kings with just the strength of four people was exactly what the brothers wanted.

The fear and terror on the enemy's faces were the spoils of war they wanted to see the most.

This scene was also seen by the tribe leader who was at the back of the Rahu Army.

At this moment, he slowly opened his mouth and said,

“It seems that the long peace has caused them to lose too much.”

“Yeah, how can their fighting style be compared to ours? at that time, even the weakest people in the luohou great domain were much stronger than them, let alone the two of us.” Rashu said in a deep voice as he stared at the battle.

“It seems like their elders will have to take action. If they continue to fight like this, I don't think any of them will be able to survive.” The tribe leader frowned slightly.

“No need, I'll go. After all, the nine radiance brothers are my sacrifice!” Rashu laughed maliciously.

“You're only at the ghost king level ...”

“That's enough. Cultivation level doesn't represent everything. Don't forget ... I was once a God!” As he spoke, rashu's body turned into a black stream of light and headed toward the center of the battlefield.

The tribe leader could not help but sigh as he watched rashu leave.

He wasn't worried that rashu wouldn't be able to deal with Chen Yao and the others.

Although his current strength was only at the beginning stage of the ghost king realm, as Luo Xiu had said, he was once a God. Even though he had

lost the power of the Asura reincarnation doctrine, he still had the power of the extreme Asura path, the life-sacrifice doctrine and the body doctrine.

At his peak, he had even comprehended the power of the Shura law.

Rashu would never be defeated by Chen Yao and the others.

He was sighing about the immortal execution road that Luo Xiu had taken, which was close to a certain death.

.....

Facing Chen Yao and the others' attacks, Gani and the others were extremely nervous.

They were so unpredictable that they couldn't predict where Chen Yao and the others would attack next. They could only respond to the attacks. In this kind of battle, they were beaten up so badly that they couldn't fight back.

But they didn't dare to retreat.

This was because they could become Rahu Kings in the future.

At this moment, they were the focus of the luohou soldiers. If the person who could possibly become King in the future ran away, how would they be able to convince the masses?

Therefore, even if they were determined to die, they had to grit their teeth and try their best to resist Chen Yao and the other three. They had to think of a way to fight back.

When another Rahu King candidate was torn apart, Gani couldn't take it anymore. The demon God behind him roared and used all his power to attack Chen Yao. He wanted to fight with his life.

At this moment, a figure appeared in front of him. Then, he felt his vision go black, and his vision retreated rapidly. Then, his body fell to the ground.

Gani quickly got up and looked into the distance. He saw a familiar figure.

Red hair, bronze skin that looked like it was made of steel, shining with a dark luster under the sun. Dark red lines were drawn on his naked upper body, and his gaze was extremely oppressive.

Luo Xiu!

Gani didn't know much about this person, but he knew that this person had a close relationship with the king.

When the king said that this person was going to join the Rahu King battle, Gani only had one thought, that he had connections.

This was because Luo Xiu had never displayed his strength before, and he did not have the prestige to match his strength among the other races. All the candidates, including Gani, looked down on this person, and they didn't think he would be a match for them.

However, he didn't even have time to react to rashu's kick. The huge force shocked him even more.

Then, something even more shocking happened.

A Scarlet mark slowly appeared on rashu's forehead, and the dark red patterns on his body emitted a Scarlet luster.

“Shura soul!”

Gani was shocked when he saw this.

If ye Shiwen 's' Asura voice 'was the extreme power of the curse Dao, then the' Asura soul 'mark that Luo Xiu was displaying now was the strongest extreme power of the body and soul Dao of cultivation.

Looking at rashu's disdainful eyes, Gani gritted his teeth.

However, rashu's gaze suddenly turned to the right.

Immediately, Huo Yao's figure appeared on his right side and grabbed his right arm.

In the blink of an eye, Chen Yao, mu Yao, and Shui Yao appeared around him, each grabbing onto a part of his body.

“Die!” Huo Yao laughed arrogantly.

Then, the four of them exerted force at the same time, preparing to tear rashu into pieces.

What happened next surprised them.

That was because rashu’s body had not been torn apart. He was still standing in his original spot.

“Die!” Chen Yao and the other three bellowed again and started to tear at him.

However, rashu just stood there calmly, allowing them to pull him.

The extreme power “Shura soul” gave him the strongest body in the Dao of Shura. Even though he was only at the early stage of the ghost king realm, Chen Yao and the others could not tear him apart.

At this moment, Chen Yao and the others “hearts were beating wildly. Rashu, on the other hand, had a disdainful smile on his face. He turned around, grabbed Huo Yao by the hair, and pressed him to the ground.

“BOOM!”

Huo Yao’s head was stuffed into the soil.

Seeing that their brother was being controlled, Chen Yao and the other two made up their minds and punched toward rashu’s neck again.

“Roar!”

Luo Xiu opened his arms, and a red demon God in armor appeared behind him, instantly sending Chen Yao and the others flying.

“This ... How is this possible? the power of Asura!” Looking at the Asura Demon God behind rashu, which was five times bigger than the one behind them, Gani and the others were stunned.

The power of the demon gods they summoned came from the Asura life sacrifice Dao. Among this power, the most extreme one was the “power of Asura,” which was also the extreme power of the life sacrifice Dao.

Just now, rashu’s display of extreme physical power had already shocked them beyond words.

This was because in the entire luohou region, only the tribe leader and two other elderly tribe elders had the power of Gokudo path.

However, even the tribe leader and the others had only mastered one type of Asura extreme path.

However, at this moment, this competitor, whom they thought was the one who got in through connections and had the least chance of succeeding, actually displayed two kinds of extreme Asura power.

Gani and the others were in shock.

A guy who had no race and no origin of any race had always been better than them!

“Die!” At this moment, Chen Yao and the others closed in again and launched a crazy attack.

However, rashu just stood there and endured the storm of attacks. The moment he moved, Chen Yao and the others were sent flying again.

“Eight-armed Asura!” Rashu muttered.

The Crimson flames engulfed the Asura demonic God’s projection. The demonic god behind him shook, and another six arms grew out from his back.

Upon seeing this, the spectating players were dumbfounded.

“F * ck, boss, isn't this the power of the evil god?” Gou ‘Zi, who was also watching the battle, suddenly turned his head and looked at Gu Yu.

“I also remember that boss evil god used this ability when he was fighting Hanba. Why does he have this ability too?” Gu Yu was also stunned.

“Could it be that this guy is also an evil God's disciple, your senior brother?” Gou ‘Zi said.

“No, I think the evil god has also cultivated the Dao of Asura!” Gu Yu guessed with a grave expression as he looked at Luo Xiu in the distance.

Chapter 454 - No One Can Underestimate Jiuyao

Rashu's sudden appearance in the middle of the battlefield shocked Gani and his competitors.

The strength he displayed shocked Chen Yao and the others.

So what if he was an early-stage ghost king? as Luo Xiu had said, he was once a God.

The height he had reached was the peak that others could only look up to and yearned for in their entire lives.

This was his confidence!

His powerful body was like a demonic God's sorcery. With these two points alone, he could remain undefeated in the face of an Army of ten thousand.

"It's a pity that you're the only ones left of the nine radiance brothers." Rashu's lips curled into a smile as he looked at Chen Yao and the others who were in disbelief.

"Enough to kill you!" In the face of such provocation, the hot-tempered brilliant flame was the first to attack. His figure drew a blue trajectory like lightning and suddenly appeared beside rashu. Blue ice crystals appeared in the center of his palm.

"Eighth brother, you can 't!" Chen Yao immediately tried to stop him, but Huo Yao was already too close to rashu to stop him.

"Die!" The moment his right arm swung down, brilliant flame gathered all of his strength and ruthlessly slashed towards rashu's neck.

At this moment, rashu, who had been standing still, finally made his move. The Asura Demon God's eight arms behind him put together in front of him, and a golden sun appeared behind the demon God's head.

"Bury!" Rashu muttered.

All the light rays instantly condensed and turned into a substance, shooting towards the approaching brilliant flame.

"Die!" Brilliant flame shouted hysterically as he slashed at rashu's neck.

However, just like before, this attack did not cause any damage to rashu. At the same time, the Golden pillar of light suddenly descended, instantly penetrating Huo Yao's body.

"Waa~!" Blood spurted out of Huo Yao's mouth.

"Die ... Die!" Brilliant flame's eyes were filled with hatred as he looked at rashu, who was almost unrivaled. He raised his trembling hand and slapped rashu's body again.

"Bang!" The demonic God's Phantom flickered, and Huo Yao was sent flying like a kite with a broken string.

"8th brother!" Chen Yao and the others immediately stepped forward and caught Huo Yao.

Chen Yao and the others were furious as they placed Huo Yao on the ground.

At this moment, a large round hole had appeared in brilliant flame's chest. Rashu's attack had destroyed all of his internal organs.

"Waa! I'm going to kill you." Huo Yao started to vomit blood again. His expression became dispirited, but his eyes were still filled with killing intent.

"8th brother, stop talking and stay alive!" Chen Yao shouted angrily.

“Fourth brother ... No one ... No one can look down on our jiuyao ... No one ... Wow!” Huo Yao’s face turned ashen as a series of incantation seals gushed out of his body, crawling all over his body and absorbing the last of his life force.

“He can’t be saved. The curse has entered his body, and his vitality will be exhausted with the passage of time!” Rashu looked at Chen Yao and the others with a blank expression.

As rashu’s voice fell, brilliant flame’s pupils gradually dilated, his body gradually stiffened and turned into stone.

Countless curse seals left brilliant flame’s body and began to float towards rashu, pouring into his body.

” At this moment, Chen Yao and the others completely exploded. They stood up and pounced on Luo Xiu like crazy.

Watching their 8th brother die in front of their eyes without being able to stop it made them extremely miserable. At this moment, they only wanted revenge and to tear the enemy who killed their 8th brother into pieces.

When the three Chen brothers “attack arrived, Luo Xiu still stood in his original position. However, the Asura Demon God behind him twisted his body and punched at the three Chen brothers.

One punch ... Ten punches ... A hundred punches ...

His eight arms waved at the same time, and his speed gradually increased!

In an instant, rashu’s body was filled with Crimson Fist shadows.

Chen Yao and the other two tried their best to advance, but they couldn’t hold on for more than a few seconds before they were blown away.

“Where’s Starshine?” Rashu looked at Chen Yao and the others and asked indifferently.

Chen Yao and the others didn't answer. Even though their bodies were in pain and blood was flowing, they still stared at Luo Xiu. Then, the three of them attacked again.

The shadow of the fist appeared again and smashed Chen Yao and the others back.

"Where's Starshine? He wouldn't have abandoned you guys and ran away, would he?" Rashu asked with a frown.

"If you want to find big brother, come again in your next life!" Chen Yao spat out a mouthful of blood and said with a sinister smile.

When rashu heard this, he shook his head slightly,"

"It's just a verbal spat. It's a fact that you're not my match!"

"So what if you can't beat us? do you think you can stop us from scolding you? Grandson!" Shui Yao's eyes were filled with anger as she spoke.

"After you guys die, I'll go look for Starshine!" As soon as Luo Xiu's voice fell, the Asura Demon God behind him suddenly left his body and pounced toward Chen Yao and the others. All eight of its arms swung down at the same time.

At that moment, the spectating players were all shocked.

They could not believe that the nine radiance brothers, who had fought with them for half a year, would be killed at this moment.

The red arm smashed down, and Chen Yao and the others roared and punched.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in front of Chen Yao and the others.

He took a step forward and swung his right arm to meet the attack.

A roaring Blue Dragon broke away from his arm and collided with the eight-armed Asura demonic god.

“Buzz~buzz!”

Red and blue energy fluctuations spread outward, and the wind swept up the dust and dust, sweeping it all around.

“Ang!”

The Blue Dragon roared and collided with the Crimson Demon God.

At this moment, a smile appeared on rashu’s face.

Because this was the opponent he was looking forward to.

It was the prefecture Lord of the nine Yao great domain, Starshine!

“Bury!” Rashu mumbled, and a dazzling sun condensed behind the eight-armed Asura’s head, forming golden pillars of light that pierced toward the blue roar.

At this moment, the Blue Dragon suddenly opened its eyes, and its body was instantly covered in ice-blue crystals.

The sound of metal clashing rang out continuously. The Blue Dragon withstood this wave of attacks, then turned around and swung its tail, sending the eight-armed Asura flying.

“Big brother!” Chen Yao and the others shouted in grief and indignation as they looked at the figure in blue armor standing in front of them.

“That’s enough, leave the rest to me!” Said star brilliance. His line of sight inadvertently swept past Huo Yao’s body, and the anger in his heart was instantly ignited.

“Starlight Prefecture Lord, you’re qualified to fight me!” Looking at Starshine, rashu nodded his head solemnly.

“I’ll use your blood to pay tribute to my brother’s death!” As Starshine spoke, the blue armor on his body began to flash with a resplendent blue light, and his figure suddenly pounced towards rashu.

Rashu took a step forward and merged with the eight-armed Asura. He then formed a hand seal and a weapon appeared on each of the demon God’s arms, smashing it toward the incoming Starlight.

“BOOM!”

Dust flew everywhere. Under this kind of violent attack, Starshine’s figure moved quickly, and immediately broke through the Asura Demon God’s attack circle. He suddenly approached Luo Xiu, and suddenly punched the Asura Demon God outside Luo Xiu’s body.

The blue energy began to invade the demonic god projection, and the eight-armed Asura’s movements gradually slowed.

At this moment, rashu was quietly looking at Starlight, who was less than half a meter away from him, with an extremely indifferent expression.

“Roar!” Starshine’s left fist swung down, and an Ice Dragon appeared from his fist again. It wrapped around the eight-armed Asura’s body and began to strangle him.

The eight-armed Asura demonic god immediately stopped attacking. Its body trembled as if it was struggling to break free from the Ice Dragon’s restraint.

“Profound heavenly kill!”

Along with Starlight’s roar, the crystals on the surface of the Ice Dragon’s body appeared again, shining like dragon scales under the sun. The binding became tighter and tighter, and then the entire Ice Dragon exploded with a loud bang. The blue violent energy instantly engulfed the Asura demonic God’s apparition.

“BOOM!”

The ground cracked, and the Asura demonic God's apparition collapsed.

Then, Starshine's fist broke through The Phantom and smashed rashu's face.

With an angry strike, the Starlight Prefecture Lord's combat power that erupted in an instant stunned even Luo Xiu.

His body was sent flying into the air before landing heavily on the ground.

Dust filled the air as a figure slowly got up from the ground. When the dust cleared, rashu was still standing there, without any injuries.

At that moment, Gani and the others were dumbfounded.

They couldn't believe this was real!

This was because even their clan elders and even their clan Kings would not be able to withstand this attack unscathed. However, rashu, who was once unknown, had managed to do it ...

The spectating players were in an uproar.

"This is fake, right? I don't think 100 of me can take that punch, but this guy is completely fine?"

"Is he forcing himself to hold on? he actually suffered internal injuries. Otherwise, he would be too strong!"

"Who is this guy? King Rahu? Can someone explain it to me? it's too far away, I can't see it in the analysis!"

.....

The players immediately started discussing among themselves, all of them shocked by rashu's strength.

In the players' eyes, the nine radiance official sovereign was the strongest combat power they knew, apart from the evil god and other gods.

But at this moment, his angry punch didn't cause any damage to his opponent. This kind of strength was unbelievable to the players.

Originally, the players had been looking forward to the arrival of Starlight, waiting for his battle with rashu.

But at this moment, Starshine seemed to be unable to do anything to rashu.

At this moment, even Starshine himself did not expect that rashu could actually receive his punch without any injury.

He had thought that the punch had broken through the defense of rashu's Demon God projection, but he did not expect that the strongest defense was not the demon God projection, but rashu's physical body.

"If that's all, then it's over." Rashu said indifferently.

The demonic God's apparition behind him condensed again, more solid than before, and larger.

Starshine didn't answer. He turned to look at brilliant flame's frozen body, his eyes showing a trace of sadness. When he turned to look at rashu again, his gaze became incomparably firm.

"Big brother!"

Just as Starshine was about to attack again, he heard the shouts of Chen Yao and the others. He immediately stopped and turned around.

At this moment, Chen Yao and the other two were looking at him with desolate expressions.

"Big brother, eighth brother said that no one can look down on jiuyao, no one!"

After saying this, Chen Yao, Shui Yao, and mu Yao raised their hands at the same time and stabbed them into their left chests, grabbing their hearts.

Starshine's pupils suddenly contracted at this moment.

“No!”

“Big brother, we’re still too weak. We can only continue to follow you like this!” Chen Yao smiled miserably as he crushed his heart with his trembling hand.

“Big brother, no one can look down on us, the jiuyao brothers. No one!” Shui Yao crushed her own heart as she spoke.

“Big brother, do you still remember the oath we made together on the day we established the nine Yao? We will live and die together with the nine glory!” The moment mu Yao crushed his heart, he let out his last cry.

A sacrificial formation appeared under their feet, and their flesh began to melt rapidly. Three blue souls left their bodies and pounced toward Starlight. They began to circle above his head, and three blue silk threads appeared in their bodies to connect with Starlight.

” Watching his three brothers sacrifice themselves and die, Starshine let out a cry of grief and indignation.

From the moment they were born, the nine of them had never abandoned each other. Along the way, they had overcome all difficulties and dangers.

However, at this moment, he was the only one left. He was the only one left!

” Starshine roared in pain, the ice crystal armor on his body cracked.

A blue vortex suddenly formed, madly spinning around Starlight, and a sharp cold air radiated in all directions.

At this moment, Starshine was completely crazy.

He stretched out his hand and beckoned. The nine glory Army flag in the distance instantly left the ground and flew over rapidly, landing in Starshine’s hand.

He slowly raised his head and looked at rashu with a ferocious expression. He then raised his right fist and hammered it against his left chest, roaring,”

“I’ll protect the nine Yao great domain. No one can underestimate the nine Yao great domain!”

In an instant, violent ice crystal currents swept out in all directions, while Starshine’s figure pounced towards rashu like a fierce tiger.

Chapter 455 - Who Did The Death Knell Sound For?

As Starshine attacked again, the three spirits that were circling above his head followed closely.

At this moment, Starshine's heart was determined.

This was because he was not fighting alone. He was fighting with his brothers and his faith in the nine glory.

This battle was a battle where one's life was at stake.

The nine glory battle flag danced in his hand, ruthlessly smashing against the surface of the demonic God's apparition.

“Kacha!”

The battle flag shattered, revealing a sharp ice spike hidden within.

As the nine Yao great domain was rich in spirit ores, the nine Yao Army flag was made of the best spirit ores. It was both an Army flag and a legendary weapon.

“Die!”

As it roared, the ice spike pierced through the demonic God's apparition and stabbed rashu's face.

Blood slowly dripped down the left side of his face. At this moment, rashu was stunned.

” Starshine continued to roar, the muscles of his right arm tensed up, lifting rashu's body up and then smashing it on the ground.

“No one can look down on the nine glory!”

Starshine’s figure suddenly leaped up, then he clenched the icicles with both hands and stabbed at rashu.

Light blue ice crystals appeared in the air, and the surrounding temperature plummeted. This attack was released in anger, and it immediately snowed.

The blue snowflakes fell along with Starshine’s figure.

The moment the icicles pierced rashu’s chest, the ground was instantly covered in blue ice crystals that continued to spread outward. Countless icicles rose from the ground, forming a rugged iceberg.

Rashu’s body was also slowly covered in ice crystals, turning into an ice sculpture.

“Ha!” At the same time, Starshine’s muscles tensed up. He held the ice spike in one arm and picked up rashu. Then, he suddenly pierced the ice crystal and rashu’s body.

“Kacha!”

In an instant, ice shards flew everywhere, and the ice crystals that enveloped rashu’s body shattered.

Starshine was gasping for breath as he stared at rashu with his red eyes. He felt as if there was a monstrous flame that was about to burst out from his chest, causing his entire body to tremble. At this moment, he only wanted to vent.

However, at this time, rashu suddenly reached out and grabbed the icicle. Then, he pushed it with force, jumped back, and landed firmly.

The wound on his left chest was healing at a speed visible to the naked eye.

“Very strong. Just as I thought, none of those who can become official sovereigns are weak!” Rashu looked at Starshine with a serious expression.

“Die!” Starshine’s figure closed in again, the ice thorns suddenly stabbing down.

This time, the target was rashu’s head.

“Roar!” The Crimson Shadow of the Asura Demon God appeared, and its eight arms fell at the same time.

However, at this moment, Starshine had completely given up on defense. His body continued to suffer heavy blows as he withstood the crazy attacks and closed in on rashu. The ice spike instantly penetrated rashu’s head.

“Die!” The icicles in Starshine’s hands spun rapidly, and rashu’s head instantly split open.

“Roar!” Right at this time, the fiendgod apparition’s eight arms waved at the same time, smashing Starshine flying out.

At this moment, the headless rashu was still standing firmly on the ground. Soon after, the minced meat on the ground began to float up and gather towards his head.

In an instant, rashu, whose head had been destroyed, Reforged his body and recovered.

Seeing this scene, both the players and Rahu clansmen were dumbfounded.

“F * ck, this battle isn’t fair. F * ck, this guy is definitely cheating!”

“It’s too fake. Starlight’s Big BOSS is at the ghost emperor realm. What kind of strength does the other party have?”

.....

At that moment, the players were all shocked by rashu’s recovery ability.

This ability was simply unbelievable to the players.

The players 'greatest advantage was their numbers advantage and their ability to revive. However, when they saw rashu, they were all dumbfounded.

They couldn't imagine how effective their human wave tactics would be if they met such a guy, because the other party didn't fear getting injured at all.

"It's my turn!" At this moment, a red light appeared in rashu's eyes.

Sacrifice! Annihilate!

His eyes suddenly turned to Starshine. At this moment, Starshine felt countless voices wailing in his mind, and all kinds of negative emotions emerged.

"Starshine shouted hysterically, driving away the negative emotions in his mind.

As he panted, his body rose and fell violently, but Starshine still endured the emotional erosion in his mind. He raised the ice spike and walked toward rashu step by step.

At this moment, Starshine seemed to hear his younger brothers 'voices ...

"Big brother, are we going to die?"

"I will!"

"But I don't want to die!"

"Then go and become stronger, so strong that no one can decide your life and death!"

.....

"Big brother, why are we going to join the army?"

"Because this is the shortcut to becoming strong, the cruelest shortcut!"

“Big brother, we’ll listen to you. We’ll go wherever you say!”

.....

“Big brother, have you really decided to rebel? if we fail, we will all die!”

“We shouldn’t be satisfied with the status quo. Since we’ve decided to become stronger, we should challenge the man on the throne and take everything he has!”

“Big brother, you know that we will do whatever you say. You are the master of everything and we will live and die together!”

.....

“Hahaha, big brother, we’ve succeeded. From now on, us jiuyao brothers will be the Supreme Masters of this region!”

“That’s right, from now on, no one will be able to threaten us!”

.....

“Big brother, can we hold on to everything? Will there be someone like us who will challenge us one day and take away everything we have?”

“Yes, but we will use our lives to protect everything we have, until we die!”

.....

“Great emperor, the nine of us brothers swear that from today on, the name of windmill great domain will be changed to nine-Yao great domain. From now on, the nine of us brothers will share life and death with nine-Yao great domain!”

“Hahaha, this will be the nine Yao great domain from now on. It’s our home! We’ll never leave it!”

.....

“Big brother, you always say that the succession of dynasties is inevitable. Can we be an exception and exist forever?”

“We can ‘t!”

“AI~! I’m still young and I don’t want to die. I hope this day will come later!”

“Don’t worry, big brother will die first. I’ll protect you!”

“Hehe, then I’m relieved. It’s good to have a big brother!”

.....

The oath he had made with his brothers suddenly appeared in front of his eyes.

Starshine’s crimson red eyes dropped a few drops of crystal.

Big brother broke his oath and didn’t protect you. Instead, he lived to the end ...

Endless hatred, regret, and killing intent filled his mind, driving away all the negative emotions.

Step by step, with firm steps and endless killing intent, Starlight walked towards rashu and slowly raised the ice thorn in his hand.

“BOOM!”

The Asura demonic God’s fist swung down, smashing Starlight into the ground. Immediately after, his eight arms moved at the same time, madly hammering the ground. The cracks on the ground began to spread rapidly in all directions, and the ground suddenly sank.

Crimson Fist shadows filled the sky, and under the crazy bombardment, Starshine’s figure was blasted deep into the ground, and his figure disappeared.

The moment rashu stopped his attack, a bloodied figure jumped out from the ground. The icicles suddenly slid down and pierced his body again.

” With Starshine’s roar, the icicles in his hands transformed into thousands of icicles and frantically pierced through rashu’s body.

At this moment, the Asura demonic God’s apparition’s arms also swung down at the same time, crazily bombarding Starshine’s body.

Even if his wound burst open, even if he was covered in blood, Starshine still did not take a step back.

At this moment, he was already determined to die.

In fact, from the beginning of the fight, Starshine already understood that he would not be rashu’s match.

But so what, it was just death!

The oath that the nine brothers had made together was never a joke, and today was the day they would fulfill it.

He would use his life to burn the last of his fighting spirit and use his life to protect the oath he had once made.

In the crazy attack, Starshine turned into a bloodied man.

The wound kept spurting blood, but the attack of the star brilliance did not weaken.

At this moment, all the nine glory soldiers roared and attacked the luohou Army in a frenzy.

Our King has yet to retreat, so how can you soldiers be afraid of battle?

This was the last battle. There would be no more nine radiance after this. He would use his life to illuminate the last glory of the nine radiance brothers.

Many of the generals had followed the nine radiance brothers and had witnessed their rise.

The nine glory Army!

A name that had once brought him Supreme glory.

This glory belonged to the nine radiance brothers, and it also belonged to them who had always followed the nine radiance's footsteps.

Death was hovering around him, ready to take his life at any time, and courage was precious.

However, none of the nine glory Warriors chose to retreat at this moment.

This was the battle of the large domains, a battle where one's future, the lives of thousands of soldiers, and the glory of the large domains were at stake.

There was no right or wrong in war.

The judgment of right and wrong was a childish performance to the netherworld, because "right and wrong" only applied to a peaceful and orderly world.

In this place, there was only the strong and the weak. There was no right or wrong!

This was even more so for the competition of large domains. It only depended on strength and would never be determined by right or wrong judgment.

It was cruel and real.

The bloody battle scene touched the spectating players, and at this moment, no one could laugh.

All the players had originally come with the mood to watch a show, but at this moment, who wouldn't be shocked?

.....

Rashu's body was pierced through time and time again as they attacked each other.

However, with the support of his extreme physique, rashu's body was reconstructed time and time again, and he could always recover.

However, Starshine was covered in blood, and even his body had been twisted.

However, he still did not retreat. He used his remaining strength to attack rashu.

When the Golden Wheel on the Asura demonic God's back condensed light again, the moment the light pillar penetrated Starshine's body, Starshine finally stopped his attack.

At this moment, he stood in a daze on the spot, using the ice thorns to support his body so that he wouldn't fall.

His vision had been blocked by the bright red. He wanted to gather his power and fight ...

He was so tired!

Is the nine-Yao era over ... I'm really unwilling to accept this ...

My brothers ... I'm sorry ... I'm the last one to die in battle ...

Can you forgive big brother ... Wait for me on the path of reincarnation!

Starshine slowly raised his head.

At this moment, he seemed to see the scene of the nine brothers choosing to join the army and aspiring to become strong. He also seemed to see the scene of them bathing in blood and killing enemies to achieve great military achievements. He also saw the scene of them fighting for hegemony in the nine glory ...

The nine brothers had never left each other and had gone through life and death with the nine Yao great domain ...

“No one can look down on the nine brilliance ...” Starshine muttered. The vitality in his body was completely exhausted at this moment.

“With the enemy’s blood, I respectfully send my King into Samsara!” At this time, the nine glory soldiers ‘hysterical roars rang out on the battlefield.

The nine Yao era was over, and now it was time to draw a full stop with the blood of the enemy.

All the nine glory Army soldiers roared and pounced on the enemy.

The war was not over yet, because they had not fallen!

Although our king is dead, we are still members of the nine glory and can represent the nine glory!

‘We’re willing to give up our lives as long as we can keep this nine-glory era going for a few seconds ...’

At this moment, the spectating players clenched their fists.

Just as a certain player had said, we players were just so melodramatic and so easily infected.

At this moment, the players finally couldn’t hold it in anymore.

“F * ck you, you’re bullying me with numbers, F * ck you, Rahu!”

“Jiuyao deserves to die, but he has to die by our hands. Who do you think you luohou Army are!”

“Brother jiuyao, we have been together for half a year. Today, I will kill a few Rahu soldiers to send you off!”

At that moment, the players roared and rushed down the hill towards the battlefield.

This time, they didn't care about right or wrong. They just wanted to send off their opponents who had been fighting for half a year!

Chapter 456 - The Last Elegy

At the moment when his life was exhausted, Starshine, who was covered in blood, still maintained his standing posture, using the ice thorns in his hands to support his body from falling down.

At the last moment before he left this world, he left behind his obsession.

“No one can look down on the nine-Yao!”

Death was actually expected. After his brothers died, how could he live alone?

This was because nine Yao had always been the nine brothers, not him alone.

That was why he did not retreat. He used his life to defend his promise and fought until he was completely exhausted.

When the nine glory Warriors used the blood of their enemies to send off their ‘King’, the players who were watching the battle from afar were deeply shocked.

At this moment, there were players in the voice channel who shouted, “send off the opponent who has been fighting for half a year!”

Then, all the players could not help but charge into the battlefield.

This time, there was no right or wrong. It was just to send off the opponents who had been fighting for the past six months. The blood of the luohou Army soldiers was used to send the hot blood of the nine glory era.

The players ‘battle began again.

The figures that filled the mountains and fields rushed towards the battlefield from the hillside. There was no formation, and there was no need

for command.

The players' appearance immediately attracted the attention of the nine glory Army and the luohou Army.

This was an Army that they had always looked down on, but had never fallen.

When their figures charged into the battlefield and joined the nine radiance Army in killing the luohou Army, all the nine radiance soldiers were shocked.

Why?

They didn't know why these player families would help them. Shouldn't they hate them?

In fact, every player knew the answer to this question.

Because we are players!

That's why we're being emotional!

"It is precisely because we are players that we don't have to worry about gains and losses like in the netherworld's hegemony. Everything is based on what we think and feel in our hearts, and we do it as we please.

At this moment, they just wanted to go to the battlefield and kill the enemy.

Countless figures swarmed into the battlefield.

The rune Warriors' bodies glowed with the light of gems.

The Asura physique and the rune battle body collided at the peak. Under the collision of fists, sweat and blood flowed down ...

The mages and players used their staffs to guide the spiritual energy in their bodies to draw out magic arrays outside their bodies.

Countless spell techniques streaked across the sky as the staff was waved, and brilliant fireworks bloomed among the enemies.

His ghostly figure wandered around the battlefield, using his gorgeous body movements and sharp daggers to create bright red streaks.

In the battle between the Asura path Demon God and the hell path's night slaughterer's apparition, night slaughterer's roar was just like the cries in the players' hearts, filled with determination.

The legendary movement of the nine glory era was coming to an end.

And what the players had to do was to play the final Elegy for it.

“Why?” Looking at the player who had saved him from the enemy, one of the nine glory army commanders asked in shock.

“Don't ask. If you ask, it means that this bunch of Rahu grandsons are stealing our monsters. We're not happy!” The player grinned and ran to the Rahu Warriors in front of him.

Such questions were everywhere on the battlefield.

But the players' answers were always the same.

“I'm not happy and want to kill him!”

“Although nine radiance deserves to die, he can only die in the hands of US players!”

“Those Rahu should die for stealing monsters!”

.....

The players didn't need a reason at all. They just wanted to vent their frustration.

The players' appearance also shocked the various factions in the luohou region.

Even the tribe leader in charge of the Army could not help but frown.

“Playing clan?” He muttered.

In fact, he had never taken this race seriously.

The only person he feared in Beiqi was darknorth, because he was an expert that even Rahu King Rahu, Rahu, had been unable to fight against.

He only had one impression of the player clans.

The defeated general of the nine glory Army!

The judging criteria was that simple. In the eyes of the clan leader, the player clans were just weak forces struggling to survive under the pressure of the nine glory forces.

So he couldn't understand this scene.

The nine glory era had already ended, so why did the player clans do this?

Was it a laughable death?

At this moment, Luo Xiu, who was in the middle of the battlefield, grabbed a player and stared into his eyes. He asked the same question as the king.

The player's answer was simple and clear:

“It's suicide, but this is only the beginning!”

His answer was the voice of thousands of players.

Fighting was the best answer. Just like before, they had to use their unyielding battle intent to tell the enemy that they were players.

The war was still going on. The nine glory soldiers were bathed in blood. They had long given up the hope of living. All that was left in their hearts was the firm belief to protect the glory of the nine glory.

Emotions were contagious.

The players were the same. They were immersed in the last stubbornness of the nine glory Warriors, and then they would send them off with the blood of their enemies.

Although the enemy was very strong, so strong that it was unstoppable.

The Asura demonic God's apparition destroyed the cursemancer players 'Night Slaughter apparition.

Under the collision of flesh against flesh, the rune Warriors were bathed in blood and died in the face of absolute power.

Under the collision of curses and thousands of spells, the fragile mages 'figures withered.

The enemy was too strong. Even though the remaining nine glory Army soldiers and players tried their best to resist, they could not stop the enemy's advance.

However, no one retreated, be it the nine glory Army soldiers or the players.

Starshine's last words before his death were "no one can look down on the nine brilliance."

Although the players once hated the jiuyao brothers, they never denied this.

How could jiuyao, who had once defeated Beiqi, be weak?

The players acknowledged its power, so they would not allow this former opponent to be underestimated.

One figure after another fell in the battle, but more figures came from behind, took over the faith of the dead, waved their weapons, and drew their swords at the endless enemies in front.

"Playing clan!" The tribe leader murmured again as he looked ahead.

At this moment, he put away the contempt in his heart, because their decisiveness and determination to die were enough to move him.

However, this was war, and he would not have any sympathy.

What he had to do now was to end all of this and put an end to the nine Yao era. Then, he would engrave the mark of luohou on this large domain.

“All clan elders, attack! This battle is about to end!” The tribe leader muttered.

When the person beside him heard this, he immediately waved the luohou Army flag and sent out the battlefield signal.

“It’s over!”

The moment they saw the Luoyi Army flag dancing in the wind, the elders of all the forces of Luoyi attacked.

Each of them was at the late-stage of the ghost king realm, or even stronger. They were all the strongest Warriors who had survived the era of Luoyi.

They were very familiar with battlefields, and even more familiar with killing.

The Shura’s demonic God’s power poured down on the battlefield once again. Every time they attacked, they would take the lives of a large number of nine glory Warriors and players.

In this one-sided battle, the number of ninesaber Warriors decreased.

At this moment, the remaining nine glory Warriors were shouting hysterically on the battlefield.

“No one can look down on the nine-Yao!”

At the last moment of their lives, they carried out Starshine’s words and put their lives into action.

“All troops, charge!” The tribe leader’s voice resounded throughout the battlefield.

All the Rahu Warriors launched another fierce attack with bloodshot eyes.

The figures of the nine glory Warriors fell one after another, and their shouts became weaker and weaker.

At this moment, the battlefield was once again filled with shouts.

“No one can look down on the nine-Yao!”

This time, it was the players who were shouting.

The players would take over the nine glory Warriors ‘will before they died and continue to fight for them.

Their roars melded into the battlefield of golden Spears and iron horses, echoing with a solemn movement, playing the last Elegy to send off the nine glory era ...

Chapter 457 - Eat My Strangle

The battle was over.

In the face of absolute power, even if the players fought to the death, they still could not stop the advance of the Rahu Army.

The sounds of fighting and shouting, everything returned to silence.

At this moment, the wind started to blow on the battlefield.

The strong wind swept across the battlefield, blowing away the noise and taking away the legendary era of the nine radiance brothers.

Tens of thousands of years passed, and dynasties changed with the passing of time.

No force could stand forever. This was the netherworld under the cruel laws of survival, and this land had long been dyed red with blood.

The old era that belonged to the nine Yao had come to an end.

However, the mark of the nine luminaries had been engraved into the legendary stories of this large region.

Even after a long time, people would still remember that this region used to belong to the nine Yao and the nine brothers.

This time, the nine Yao great domain had been branded with the mark of the luohou great domain. From now on, this great domain would belong to the luohou great domain.

In this bloody battlefield, no one cheered.

All the soldiers were thinking about the same question.

When will we end like this by the creator of the new era?

All the Warriors stood still in the sand.

They had no way of knowing the answer.

However, as they looked at their comrades beside them, they knew that they might have to fight like the nine glory soldiers until the end of their lives.

This was the fate of every soldier. From the moment they were given the glory of the region, it seemed that they were destined to have such an ending.

The flames of war could not be extinguished.

“To send off all the Warriors who have passed away!” The tribe leader’s voice reverberated in the air above the battlefield.

At this moment, war songs were heard on the battlefield.

All the Rahu Warriors began to chant an ancient battle song.

It was a Memorial to all the soldiers who had died in battle and to the former king.

A hoarse voice, an ancient melody, and a cold shout.

They used ancient battle songs to send off the soldiers who had passed away, regardless of friend or foe.

All forces only wanted to continue existing, and all soldiers only wanted to continue living.

It was the same for killing and plundering.

There was no good or bad in this world, and there was no right or wrong. However, if one wanted to live a simple life, one had to use the cruelest means to destroy all the enemies.

We don't want to do this, but we have no other choice.

Under the law of survival, we're all ants, so let's bet on our own glory.

The loser's soul returned to the six paths, and the winner continued to write a legend!

The moment the Warsong ended, all the Rahu Warriors looked up to the sky and roared,"

"Rest in peace! The Warriors who died in battle for glory!"

.....

At the end of reincarnation.

A figure slowly appeared.

He looked around with a dazed expression, feeling as if he had lost some of his memories.

He tried hard to recall, but his mind was blank.

However, he vaguely felt that he had lost something very important.

He wanted to chase after something, he wanted to find it, he wanted to grab everything that had passed away, but he could not remember what it was.

At this moment, a figure appeared before him.

"Starlight!"

Bei Li's voice echoed in Starshine's mind, dispelling the fog in the world of Samsara and awakening his consciousness.

At this moment, he remembered who he was and what he was looking for.

I'm Starshine, I'm looking for my dead brothers.

“Where am I? Who are you?” Looking at Bei Li, Starshine asked with a confused expression.

“This is the world of the six paths of reincarnation, the place of rebirth! My name is Beili!”

“Am I dead?”

“Yes, you’re dead!”

After knowing that he had died, Starshine’s expression did not have the slightest fluctuation, indifferently accepting this fact.

“Aren’t you afraid?” Bei Li asked as he looked at Starshine.

Starshine shook his head slightly.

“I’ve long thought that there would be a day. Although it came early, I wasn’t surprised. ”

“I can let you live again!” Bei Li said solemnly as he looked at Starshine.

When Starshine heard this, his eyes were neither happy nor sad. He didn’t directly answer, but opened his mouth to ask,”

“Where did my brothers go?”

“He has already crossed the bridge and entered the world of reincarnation.” As he spoke, Bei Li pointed at the bridge in the distance, where a hazy lantern was hanging.

“Did they leave early?” Starshine muttered, a trace of pain appearing on his face.

“Yes, I’m gone, but I can resurrect you!” Looking at Starlight, Bei Li spoke again.

“No!” Jiuyao shook his head slightly.

“This shouldn’t be your final destination. You can have a better future.” Bei Li could not help but try to persuade him.

“Wherever my brother is, that will be my final destination, and also my starting point.” Starshine smiled indifferently.

“Have you really decided?”

“Wuhui, home is where my brothers are, and only there is a future. Now that they are all gone, I have no home to return to.” As he spoke, Starshine’s face revealed desolation.

“AI~! If it weren’t for those traitors from the heaven realm, the netherworld wouldn’t be like this. ” At that moment, Bei Li couldn’t help but sigh.

Bei Li could not help but grit his teeth when he thought of the sins that the heaven realm had once committed.

They deserved to die, they were shameless traitors!

“You really don’t want to be Reborn!” At this moment, Bei Li couldn’t bear to see that happen. He looked at Starlight and tried to persuade him again.

“No, I won’t.” Starshine shook his head slightly.

“Aren’t you curious about who I am?” Bei Li couldn’t help but stare.

“Is it important?”

Bei Li was stunned, but he quickly nodded.””It’s not important!”

Starshine smiled indifferently and walked towards the bridge of helplessness, leaving Bei Li with only his lonely back as he walked further away.

After crossing the bridge, Starshine’s figure gradually faded in the reincarnation vortex.

“Big brother, you’re late!” Starshine muttered softly, his body was completely swallowed by the reincarnation fog at this moment.

Looking at Starshine’s disappearing back, Bei Li clenched his little fists.

Then, her figure disappeared from the world of six paths of reincarnation and returned to reality.

“Waa!” The emotional Bei Li Ran into the kitchen, then jumped up and locked Lu Wu’s neck from behind.

“Cough, cough ...” Lu Wu was caught off guard. He immediately turned around and carried Bei Li down.

“Starshine is dead, he’s not willing to leave with me!” Bei Li said as he sobbed.

“I already said, Starshine won’t agree.” Lu Wu felt helpless as he looked at Bei Li, who was crying.

“Those bastards from the heaven realm, Lu Wu, you have to become stronger quickly and defeat them!” Bei Li clenched his fists and sobbed.

“We will!” Lu Wu patted Bei Li’s head with a smile, but his expression was firm.

Hearing this, Bei Li slowly raised his head, his eyes still misty.”

“I’m hungry!”

“Then go and sit down, don’t disturb me while I’m cooking!”

“Alright!” Bei Li nodded and jumped onto the chair. He picked up his chopsticks and began to knock on the bowl.

But even so, the sorrow in Bei Li’s eyes did not fade away.

In fact, Lu Wu had always known that Bei Li had suffered too much.

But she had never complained, and had never even shared the pain in her heart with him.

He had to bear it all alone ...

However, Lu Wu knew that Bei Li hated those people from the heaven realm very much. He called them traitors and hypocritical sinners.

That was because the group of people who made the rules of the Three Realms in the heaven realm had brought too much pain to the human realm and the netherworld.

“They will have the ending they deserve,” Lu Wuxin swore in his heart.

The players are still growing, and I look forward to that day ...

“Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! I’m starving, I’m starving!” Bei Li sat at the dining table and knocked on his rice bowl to hide his emotions.

“Don’t you know how to think of other meaningful things other than eating?” Lu wuhead said.

“I won’t. Hurry up and serve the food, or I’ll turn you into a cat!” Bei Li couldn’t help but bare his teeth.

“Don’t you dare!”

“I’ll dare if the dishes aren’t served!”

“Be careful, I’ll steal your snacks!” Lu Wu couldn’t help but threaten.

Hearing this, Bei Li’s expression turned serious, and he immediately ran to the main hall.

A moment later, Bei Li returned to the kitchen angrily. She first climbed onto the table, then jumped up from the table and pounced on Lu Wu, who was still cooking.”

“Oh, eat my strangle!”

(PS: the chapter of the nine luminaries has officially ended!)

Chapter 458 - The Dog And Rabbit

Northern divergent, underworld.

After the war between the nine Yao great domain and the Rahu great domain ended, the construction of underworld was put on the agenda again.

However, the players were in a complicated mood.

The power that they had fought for half a year had come to an end in such a way. The war was too tragic, and it was difficult for them to accept.

Especially the moment Starlight died in battle, every player felt as if they had witnessed the passing of a powerful player and the passing of time.

However, the past was the past. The players who returned to Beiqi still threw themselves into the construction of underworld.

They were also prepared to fight against new opponents.

When the construction sites of underworld's illusory city were fully filled, the city transformed from illusion into reality. When it landed in the Hell's sinkhole with a loud crash, the dark clouds in the players' hearts dispersed, and smiles once again appeared on their faces.

Countless players shouted, "go home!" As they swarmed into underworld city.

The familiar city gate, the familiar streets, and ... The familiar figure.

They were back, the old friends who had not seen each other for months.

Bronze Greaves, Panshi, Xiaotian, wood spirits, and so on.

At this moment, the players were extremely excited.

They had been wandering outside for too long and missed home. They missed their old friends even more ...

“Uncle brass pendant, I’ve missed you so much when you weren’t around ... I’ve lost the soul coins in my pocket. Quick, let’s go play cards!”

“Boss Boulder, I have a lot of alchemy questions now. I’m asking for answers. I feel like I’m going crazy without anyone to guide me!”

“Young Lady of the Wood spirit clan, buy some wine. The auction house is out of stock. Give me a box!”

.....

The players pounced on the NPCs like hungry wolves, and the scene was crazy.

“What a touching reunion!” At the city gate, a rabbit and a young girl slowly walked into underworld city.

“Rabbit, this is my home. Isn’t it awesome?” Ye Shiwen turned to look at the rabbit and chuckled.

“Well, it’s much better than my house. There are only trees there, so boring!” The rabbit nodded.

At this time, Gu Yu led the myth Guild’s members in through the city gate, passing by Ye Shiwen and rabbit.

The rabbit looked at the group of people beside it, and when it saw the dog, its expression was very surprised.”

“Why is little white here?”

“What little white?” Ye Shiwen turned around and asked. She immediately realized that rabbit was staring at the myth Guild’s Gou ‘Zi with bright eyes.

“Don ‘t! That’s not little white!” Ye Shiwen quickly said.

However, the rabbit had already pounced forward.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen's heart skipped a beat.

She thought of the two animals she and rabbit had caught on the way back to Beiqi a few days ago. They had even turned them into dogs as mounts and named them little white ...

I'm finished!

It was obvious that the rabbit did not notice anything amiss.

He pounced on the dog and jumped onto his back. He sat on it and twisted the dog's ears,"

"Little white! Didn't I let you go? Why did you come back? did you miss me?"

As he said that, B.rabbit started to rub the dog's head again!

At this moment, Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded. They didn't know where this rabbit came from, but it seemed to be very familiar with the dog.

They didn't know what was going on, so they just looked at him in shock and didn't say anything.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi turned his head and looked at the excited rabbit, his expression turning Savage.

"Who the hell are you!"

"I'm your master!" When rabbit heard this, he was instantly displeased. As he chided, he slapped the dog's head.

"I'm f*cking ... Argh!" At this moment, Gou 'Zi couldn't take it anymore and turned around to bite the rabbit.

"Little white, are you crazy? Be careful or I'll turn you into a pig!"

“Owwuuu!” The dog didn’t care about anything, it pressed down on the rabbit and beat it up.

“Help! Quickly turn little white into a pig!” The rabbit started to struggle and shouted at Ye Shiwen.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she looked at the “strong and powerful” myth guild members, then at rabbit, and gave up the idea of resisting.

After all, she was clear about her own strength. The highest limit she could reach was the beginner level of a ghost Governor, while several core members of the myth were already in the intermediate level of the ghost Governor. There was no chance of winning against her.

However, seeing the rabbit being pressed down and rubbed against the ground, Ye Shiwen couldn’t bear it. She took a few steps forward and looked at Gu Yu, saying weakly,”

“Old Gu, can you let the rabbit go?”

“Did you domesticate it?” Gu Yu was stunned.

It seemed very normal for players to tame wild beasts as mounts or pets. The only thing that surprised him was that this rabbit could actually speak!

“No, he’s my friend!” Ye Shiwen quickly shook her head.

“Hurry up and turn him into a pig! Little white is crazy. He’s really going to kill me!” At this moment, the rabbit’s wailing could be heard.

“Then you can go to hell!” Gou ‘Zi howled and his fists once again smashed down like rain.

“I’m going to kill you!” At this moment, B.rabbit suddenly raised his fist and punched at the dog.

The two white figures rolled together and hit each other back and forth ...

However, the outcome was obvious. The dog, who had the ability to heal itself, completely crushed the rabbit. It was a one-sided battle.

In the end, the rabbit was beaten to the point where it lay on the ground, gasping for breath. Its face was covered in bruises.

Looking at the rabbit's miserable appearance, Ye Shiwen suddenly thought of the bamboo rat that was killed by the rabbit because of a verbal disagreement.

They were so similar!

Luckily, Gou 'Zi only vented and didn't take his life.

Looking at the dying rabbit, Ye Shiwen immediately stepped forward and began to check its condition.

He heaved a sigh of relief when he realized that the rabbit was only slightly injured.

"Quickly turn it into a pig, I want revenge!" The rabbit looked at Ye Shiwen with teary eyes.

"He's not little white, you've got the wrong person!" Ye Shiwen said, a little embarrassed.

"That's it. It feels exactly the same when I ride it!" The rabbit retorted stubbornly.

When he heard that, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but bare his teeth and wanted to teach this rabbit a lesson.

Although he didn't understand why this rabbit always looked like it had ridden him before and was very familiar with him, the fact that it was a Mount was always a pain in his heart, and he didn't allow anyone to mention it.

He had to beat it until it lost its memory! Gou 'Zi thought to himself.

Thinking about that, Gou ‘Zi waved his hand and a green light entered the rabbit’s body.

Under the Gou ‘Zi’s healing skill, the rabbit suddenly became energetic.

However, the dog was naturally not so kind. Healing it was just to give it another beating.

However, before Gou ‘Zi could pounce out, Gu Yu stopped him,”

“Gou ‘Zi, that’s enough. There must be some misunderstanding!”

“Boss, this rabbit hit me for no reason!” The young paparazzo raised his head in grievance.

“It’s just a misunderstanding. Let’s first understand the situation. ” Gu Yu smiled awkwardly.

In fact, he knew the young paparazzo’s character very well. He was the kind of person who was easy to talk to and had a gentle temper. However, there were a few taboos that he could not touch.

Doggie Knight’s charge was one of them!

The rabbit rode on the dog and poked at the pain in his heart. The dog was already kind enough not to be beaten to death. Even Gu Yu thought the same.

However, they were all players, not to mention that this stupid-looking woman had already asked him for help. If he attacked again, it would seem like he was bullying her.

At this time, the rabbit quickly jumped up from the ground and hid behind Ye Shiwen, looking at the dog with vigilance.

Even at this moment, rabbit still didn’t understand why little white, who could ride around happily yesterday, had become so irritable now!

“Tell me, what’s going on!” Gu Yu looked at Ye Shiwen and asked.

Ye Shiwen's eyes dodged. After thinking for a while, she mustered up her courage and told him about how she caught two deer-horned sheep that day and turned them into white charms to ride on.

Even Ye Shiwen didn't expect that her actions that day would have such an outcome. After all, one of her dreams was to have a white charm Mount.

However, he didn't expect that something would happen while he was having fun.

"Hahaha, a white charm Mount. You've got some ambition, little sister. Not bad!" When the members of the myth heard this, they couldn't help but laugh.

However, Gou 'Zi's face gradually turned red.

"I think I understand the reason. In other words, this rabbit has recognized the wrong person." Gu Yu said, holding back his laughter.

"Yes, I've troubled you!" Ye Shiwen quickly apologized.

"It's fine. Out of blows, friendship grows, hahaha!" At this moment, Gu Yu could not help but laugh out loud.

"Little girl, your idea is good, but my brother dog is the Holy Knight who has been looking forward to winning the first place on the Mount ranking list for six months in the European server. It's not so easy to get ..." The player said and suddenly stopped, because at that moment, the dog's eyes were murderous.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry!" Ye Shiwen quickly lowered her head and said to the young paparazzo.

"Little girl, I advise you to be kind and not have such immoral thoughts." After knowing that this girl had such a 'vicious' thought, Gou 'Zi spoke with a bitter expression.

"I won 't!" Ye Shiwen quickly shook her head.

“Forget it, stupid rabbit. Brother dog will let you off!” Sighing dispiritedly, the young paparazzo looked at rabbit, who was hiding behind Ye Shiwen, and said,”

“When my cultivation reaches a certain level, I will definitely take my revenge!” At this moment, the rabbit looked at the dog with fear in its eyes, but it still said stubbornly.

“Boss, I think we should just kill it!” At that moment, Gou ‘Zi turned around and looked at Gu Yu.

Gu Yu was speechless.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

“Don’t mess around, I’m still young!” Gu Yu said helplessly.

“I’m 302 years old!” B.rabbit immediately retorted.

At this moment, everyone was speechless. Did he really want to be beaten to death?

“By the way, are you the player who obtained the Asura Gokudo path?” Gu Yu suddenly asked.

He hadn’t noticed it just now, but when he opened Ye Shiwen’s analysis panel and saw her name, Gu Yu suddenly remembered the server-wide announcement from a few days ago. The player mentioned in it was also called ‘Ye Shiwen’.

Coupled with the transformation technique that Ye Shiwen had described earlier, Gu Yu suddenly had an idea.

“En!” Ye Shiwen nodded her head obediently.

Hearing Ye Shiwen admit it, Gu Yu’s heart trembled. He then smiled and said,”

“You haven’t joined any guilds yet, right? do you want to join us?”

Gu Yu had always been eager to become a talented player. When he lost the first guild competition, he was eager to win back the honor in the next competition. Therefore, he didn't want to miss out on a player with such strength like Ye Shiwen.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she fell into deep thought. After a moment, she raised her head and said,

“No, I'm an adventurer. I don't like to join guilds!”

“Promise him, and then we'll suffer in there, wait for the opportunity to mature, and then ...” The rabbit standing behind Ye Shiwen suddenly opened its mouth. At the end of its sentence, it looked at the dog and made a gesture of slitting its throat.

“Boss, we should really just kill this rabbit!” Looking at the vengeful rabbit, the dog couldn't help but bare its teeth.

Chapter 459 - I Want To Become Stronger

Gu Yu didn't know what to say in the face of Gou 'Zi's suggestion.

However, in his opinion, this rabbit was really courting death. It actually provoked the dog again and again.

“Let's go and find the copper pendant to forge a weapon!” In the end, Gu Yu shook his head and walked in the direction of the copper hanging casting room.

When Gou 'Zi heard this, he turned around and threatened rabbit before turning around to leave with Gu Yu.

After the people from the myth Guild left, B.rabbit jumped out from behind Ye Shiwen and pointed in the direction where the dog had gone, stomping his feet,”

“We've formed a grudge, just wait and see in the future!”

“Rabbit, you'd better know your place. If you cause trouble for this dog again, I won't be able to save you!” Ye Shiwen couldn't help but hold her forehead. She felt that ever since this rabbit left the mountain range South of Luoyi, it had become more and more restless.

When the rabbit heard this, it turned to look at Ye Shiwen and said solemnly,”

“There's a rule in the tada mountain range where we come from. If there's a grudge, there's a need to take revenge. If there's a grudge, there's a need to take it back. The more you endure, the angrier you get. If you take a step back, the more you think about it, the more you lose. Bearing grudges is an innate instinct of the animals in the southern mountain range, not to

mention that I'm just a little rabbit. What's the use of you telling me so much? I won't listen anyway!"

Ye Shiwen was dumbfounded when she heard this. She suddenly remembered the first time she met the rabbit. At that time, the rabbit wasn't afraid of death and wanted to ask her for compensation ...

As expected, it was her personality ...

Thinking about how rabbit would still find trouble with the dog in the future, Ye Shiwen felt a headache.

Because how could this rabbit be a match for the dog?

After all, the other party was the White charm, a divine beast, while it ... Was just a 302-year-old rabbit. It seemed that there was an insurmountable gap in their bloodline.

Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen looked at the rabbit with pity in her eyes. She felt that the rabbit was really pitiful.

He would probably be beaten up in the future!

"Why are you looking at me like that? Don't tell me you think I can't beat it?" Looking at Ye Shiwen, the rabbit suddenly widened its eyes.

"En!" Ye Shiwen nodded her head honestly.

In Ye Shiwen's opinion, if she hadn't pleaded for mercy this time, the rabbit might really have been beaten to sh * t by the dog.

"I'm so angry! I want to cultivate! I want to find a peerless cultivation technique!" When the rabbit heard this, it stomped its foot in anger.

However, after thinking about it carefully, rabbit felt that it really couldn't beat that little white dog ...

At this moment, the rabbit was very worried. It felt that if it couldn't return the beating, it would not be able to eat.

“Didn’t you say that your clan is very strong? Is there any way to make me a strong person overnight?” Thinking of this, B.rabbit raised his head and looked at Ye Shiwen with a serious face.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

She felt that the rabbit’s paranoia was getting worse!

“Do you have any? tell me quickly. When I become strong, I’ll give you a lot of delicious food to repay you!” B.rabbit grabbed Ye Shiwen’s pants and asked with a sincere face.

Ye Shiwen’s expression froze when she heard that there was good food.

In the past few days, she found that all the dry bread had lost its taste.

At that time, she thought that the bread-making players were cutting corners, which caused the bread to lose its flavor.

Although she was very angry, it was cheap, and at least the amount was not reduced, so Ye Shiwen gritted her teeth and held on.

Until yesterday, when he ate a fat bamboo rat that the rabbit had hunted.

It was very fragrant, but what made Ye Shiwen collapse was that there was no smell at all!

At that time, Ye Shiwen’s heart was filled with fear, and she began to search for the answer to her question.

He even asked for help from the players on the forum.

That was until she found a prompt in the analysis of [Shura’s word].

[This skill is being comprehended. It has entered the ‘tasteless’ state.]

At that moment, the sky collapsed!

Ye Shiwen couldn't help but burst into tears. This skill was too scary. Wasn't this torture?!

At that time, Ye Shiwen even wanted to delete her account and start over.

However, there was no such thing as deleting a character in a battle ...

In the end, it was rabbit's comforting words that made Ye Shiwen pull through.

At least Ye Shiwen understood that her taste in reality hadn't disappeared.

So when the rabbit said 'delicious food', Ye Shiwen suddenly felt extremely heartbroken.

This was because all delicious food was treated like dry bread after she comprehended the 'Shura language'.

After all, they would taste the same in the future.

It was very realistic and cruel ...

"Help me, quick! Didn't you say we're friends?" B.rabbit tugged at Ye Shiwen's trousers and shook it, saying pitifully.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she sighed."It can't be helped. You're just a little rabbit. It's the White charm divine beast. It can suppress you in terms of bloodline. Even if it doesn't do anything, it can still tire you to death by just healing itself!"

"Then, is there anything that can improve my bloodline and turn me into a magical rabbit?" When the rabbit heard this, it appeared to be extremely anxious.

"No, I didn't!" Ye Shiwen shook her head decisively.

At this moment, the rabbit's ears drooped down, and it crouched on the ground with a dispirited expression. Then, it slowly hugged its knees, looking as pitiful as it could be.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Looking at the rabbit in such a state, Ye Shiwen really didn't know how to comfort it.

After thinking for a while, Ye Shiwen opened the game store with some hope and entered a line of words in the search bar, 'biological bloodline enhancement', and then clicked on the search.

What surprised Ye Shiwen was that there really was a product that jumped out.

[Blood cleansing pill (Level 7)]:

[Details of the pill: a high-quality pill refined from the fusion of more than 30 medicinal materials, including three earth pill, Boulder wood powder, ghost beast blood ... It has the miraculous effect of returning one's bloodline to its roots.]

[Pill effect: draw out the innate power hidden in the bloodline and strengthen one's potential (the stronger the ancestral bloodline, the stronger the pill's effect. The effect of a single pill is not good)]

[Pill quality: 39]

[Refiner: Boulder (ghost king)]

Price: 8888 soul coins

.....

Seeing the effects of the pill, Ye Shiwen's face revealed a look of surprise.

But when she saw the price of the pill, Ye Shiwen felt like she was going blind.

He quickly closed the interface of the game store and shook his head as if he had seen something terrifying.

“Do you have an idea?” B.rabbit slowly raised his head and asked in a low voice.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she quickly shook her head with all her might.

What a joke, 8888 soul coins, how many days ‘worth of food would that be? even if she sold herself, she wouldn’t be able to afford it!

This wasn’t a bloodline enhancement pill, it was a pill that went bankrupt!

“Oh!” The rabbit lowered its head again and drooped on the ground, continuing to be in a state of self-isolation.

How detestable! ‘Why am I just a weak little rabbit ... Why ...’

“Rabbit, let’s go. I’ll bring you to the underworld. Didn’t you always want to see it?” Ye Shiwen grabbed the rabbit’s ear and shook it.

“I’m not going. I won’t leave until I figure out a way. ” Rabbit said dejectedly, pushing away Ye Shiwen’s hand.

Although he really wanted to help the rabbit, he was really poor!

Ye Shiwen felt that she was more than willing to do so, but she didn’t have enough money.

“That’s right, rabbit, I’ll take you to Uncle Rock, you can ask him!” Ye Shiwen suddenly said.

“Who is Panshi?” B.rabbit asked without raising his head.

“Uncle Rock is the best Alchemist, he can make many pills that help players grow!” Ye Shiwen explained.

“Then, can you refine a pill that will turn me into a spirit rabbit after I eat it?”

“Maybe!”

Hearing this, the rabbit suddenly raised its head and grabbed Ye Shiwen's pants,"

"Please take me to him, I need his help!"

As it spoke, the rabbit placed its head on Ye Shiwen's leg and rubbed it.

"Then let's go!" Ye Shiwen looked at the rabbit, and there was nothing she could do.

"Yes, yes!" The rabbit hurriedly nodded.

Then, the two of them set off for the Panshi Alchemist Association.

At this time, the entrance of The Alchemist Association was already surrounded by a crowd, but only a few could enter.

This was because at this moment, rock had set the prerequisites for entering The Alchemist Association.

They must either be alchemists or be led by an Alchemist, and there must be no more than three people.

As a result, a large wave of players who came to visit rock were blocked outside the door.

Ye Shiwen's arrival didn't attract any attention from the players.

It took her a lot of effort to pull the rabbit to the entrance of The Alchemist Association. Then, under the surprised gazes of the players, she pulled the rabbit and walked in.

That's right, although she was poor, Ye Shiwen could proudly say that she was an Alchemist.

As a player who wanted to write the "warring World Encyclopedia", although the knowledge of alchemy was complicated, she had still mastered the basic knowledge and ability of alchemy after a few days of hard reading.

In terms of intelligence, Ye Shiwen was still very confident.

Although Ye Shiwen felt that she was a little lacking in emotional intelligence, it wasn't a big problem.

Unfortunately, ever since she had to pay for the mystical materials she used for practice, Ye Shiwen had completely given up on being an Alchemist.

It couldn't be helped. This was a money-burning business. If he wanted to increase his success rate and proficiency in alchemy, he had to consume a lot of mystical materials.

And any mystical material was a huge sum of money in Ye Shiwen's eyes.

In addition, she liked to wander around and didn't like to gather. She couldn't have both the fish and the bear's paw, so she had rejected many invitations from guilds.

Poor to the point of giving up on one's future, that was the true portrayal of Ye Shiwen!

Many players said that the apothecary profession was good and profitable!

But in Ye Shiwen's opinion, she should just go on an adventure. A poor kid who wanted to be a great Alchemist? what a waste.

But at this moment, Ye Shiwen's identity as an Alchemist allowed her to pass through The Alchemist Association's Gate and enter easily.

The interior was extremely vast, and Ye Shiwen was very familiar with this place. She walked towards the elixir refining area where rock often stayed.

The apothecary zone was the size of two football fields, and there were already many players present. Rock was one of them, and he was surrounded by the players, who were asking him questions.

After being trapped in the divine artifact space for so long, he had finally come out. At this moment, rock was extremely comfortable and in a good mood.

As for the players 'doubts, rock didn't feel annoyed and answered them one by one.

Seeing this, Ye Shiwen pulled the rabbit to the side and waited.

An hour passed ... Two hours passed ...

In the days when rock was not around, the players had accumulated a lot of questions about alchemy, so it was natural for them to ask him now.

However, the rabbit had lost its patience. It bit its ear and looked like it was about to rush over, but was stopped by Ye Shiwen,"

"Rabbit, don't mess around. Uncle Boulder is busy!"

"How long more?"

"Soon!"

When the rabbit heard this, it once again obediently waited.

Another hour passed, and just when rabbit was completely out of patience, rock suddenly spoke,"

"Alright, let me see how much everyone has improved during this period of time. Let me see if you can all refine a cauldron of medicinal pills!"

Upon hearing this, the players could not help but nod and retreat. They all took out their own medicine refining furnaces and began to refine.

Seeing that the players had dispersed, Ye Shiwen immediately pulled the rabbit and walked forward.

Chapter 460 - An Unacceptable Price

Ye Shiwen's approach attracted Rock's attention.

Rock turned his head and immediately discovered that not far away, a rabbit was running towards him.

As it approached, the rabbit jumped up from the ground and hugged Rock's arm tightly, rubbing its face against it.

As a leaf-eating rabbit, when it got close to rock, it immediately smelled the rich fragrance of spiritual materials. This was too tempting for it.

"Rabbit, stop!" Ye Shiwen hurriedly stepped forward and pulled the rabbit off Rock's arm with great effort.

"He seems to be very delicious!" The rabbit stood on the ground and looked at rock with a dazed look. There was even a trace of crystal at the corner of its mouth.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Rock clenched his fists at the sight of this.

"Uncle Boulder, I'm sorry. This rabbit just came out of the mountains and is insensible!" Ye Shiwen quickly apologized.

"What's the matter?" Rock turned to Ye Shiwen and asked.

"As a mystical material, why are you moving? and you can even talk!" B.rabbit asked in shock.

"Don't you know how to talk, rabbit?" Rock couldn't help but stare at the rabbit.

“It’s not the same. It’s not strange for a rabbit to speak. It’s strange for a mystical material like you to speak!” B.rabbit immediately retorted.

“This rabbit should be used as a medicinal ingredient for your alchemy, right?” Rock suddenly gave up on the idea of a cross-line and turned to look at Ye Shiwen.

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she was shocked and quickly shook her head,”

“Uncle Boulder, no, I just have a question to ask you!”

“Oh, so you’re giving me this rabbit to nourish my body?” Rock asked again.

Ye Shiwen was stunned.

“How do I eat it? Braising or steaming ...” Looking at the rabbit, a trace of curiosity appeared in Rock’s eyes.

“What the hell? a mystical material wants to eat a rabbit!” Looking at rock, the rabbit was also dumbfounded.

After all, in its eyes, mystical materials were at the bottom of the food chain, and a rabbit like it was a creature that ate these plants.

So when rock said he wanted to eat him, rabbit couldn’t believe it.

“Wait, let’s organize our thoughts. You are the mystical material and I am the rabbit. Shouldn’t I be the one eating you?” B.rabbit scratched his ears and asked in confusion.

Rock obviously didn’t want to argue with the rabbit. He looked at it disdainfully and turned to Ye Shiwen,”

“Tell me, what’s the matter?”

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she immediately came back to her senses and pointed at the rabbit,”

“Uncle Boulder, the rabbit is my friend, not food!”

“I can tell. So, what’s your purpose in looking for me?” Rock asked curiously.

“That ... My rabbit friend wants to evolve into a divine beast!” When she said this, Ye Shiwen felt extremely embarrassed.

“Yes, evolve into a divine rabbit!” B.rabbit nodded vigorously at the side.

“Hahaha, divine rabbit? I’ll use the medicine stove to evolve you into a red braised rabbit!” Rock couldn’t help but laugh when he heard this.

“Red braised rabbit?” The rabbit tilted its head, looking very puzzled.

“Stop fooling around. I remember you. You’re Ye Shiwen, right? your results in the alchemy test were not bad. Don’t joke around!” Rock smiled and shook his head.

“Uncle Boulder, I’m serious. I know you’ll definitely have a way!” Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but ask again when she thought of the scene of rabbit squatting on the ground.

“How can the evolution of bloodline be so easy? I can’t do it either!” Rock shook his head.

“Uncle Rock, I know you can make a ‘blood cleansing pill’. Isn’t this pill able to help creatures evolve?”

“Blood cleansing pill?” Rock couldn’t help but be stunned when he heard the name of the pill.

He suddenly remembered that he was the one who put this elixir up for auction, and it was even priced at 8888 soul coins.

As a member of Beiqi, compared to the bronze pendant, his stock of soul coins was more than sufficient. But the value of soul coins was there, who would complain about having more?

Therefore, in his spare time, he would make some pills and put them up for auction, earn some soul coins from the players, then pay a heavy tax to Lu Wu, and save the rest in his own little vault, waiting to save enough to break through the realm.

He was the one who had refined the blood cleansing pill.

This was a level Seven elixir. At that time, he had put it up for auction at 18888 soul coins, but in the end, no player bought it at all.

After that, the price dropped all the way until it reached 8888 soul coins.

In Rock's eyes, this price was just barely enough to cover the cost of the materials. He wouldn't be able to earn much from it. Seeing that it still couldn't be sold, he didn't pay much attention to it. After a few months, he had almost forgotten about it.

Now that Ye Shiwen mentioned it, he suddenly remembered.

Thinking of this, rock looked at rabbit, and then at Ye Shiwen, and couldn't help but try to persuade her,"

"The ingredients for the blood cleansing pill are too expensive, and if you only use one pill, it won't have any effect at all. If you don't have a lot of soul coins, I advise you to give up on using the blood cleansing pill to cleanse this rabbit's bloodline."

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she felt dizzy.

One blood cleansing pill cost 8888 soul coins, and according to rock, one pill wasn't enough, he needed a lot more ...

At this moment, Ye Shiwen's mind was filled with the multiple of 8888 soul coins.

Give up, rabbit, you should just be beaten to death by the dog!

This thought emerged in Ye Shiwen's mind.

“Then give me more!” The rabbit looked at rock with a serious expression.

“A little rabbit like you probably doesn’t have any powerful ancestors. No matter how many ‘blood cleansing pills’ you use, there won’t be much effect. It’s just a waste. Just give up!” Rock said to the rabbit.

“No, I won’t give up!” The rabbit said stubbornly.

“Rabbit, let’s give up!” Ye Shiwen couldn’t help but try to persuade him.

“No, I want to be a magical rabbit. I want to beat up the dog!” B.rabbit waved his fist.

Rock shook his head when he heard that. He turned around and walked towards the players who were refining the pills.

Seeing rock leave, rabbit immediately became anxious. It took a few steps forward and jumped up to hug Rock’s arm again,

“Mystical materials that can move, please help me!”

“Let go! It’s not that I don’t want to help, I really can’t help!” Rock turned his head and stared at rabbit.

When the rabbit heard this, its body slid down from Rock’s arm and fell to the ground with a “plop,” curling up with a dispirited expression.

“Rabbit, don’t be so emotional, okay?” Looking at the rabbit who had once again fallen into depression, Ye Shiwen felt that the rabbit’s mentality was really too bad.

Don’t you know how to make empty promises, entertain yourself, and deceive yourself?

Was it so hard to fantasize about some beautiful things and deceive yourself?

Ah, a rabbit with a lack of spiritual world!

“Don’t worry about me. I’m just a little rabbit, a weak little rabbit without any strength!” B.rabbit dispiritedly waved his hand, then turned around and faced the ground, once again curling into a ball.

Ye Shiwen was speechless.

Looking at the rabbit in this state, Ye Shiwen gathered her courage from somewhere and trotted over to rock. Then, in a trembling voice, she said,”

“Rock ... Da ... Uncle ... I’ll buy ... Buy a blood cleansing pill ... Can I put it on credit ... I’ll pay you back once I earn some money.”

Looking at Ye Shiwen’s trembling voice, as if she was making a decision between life and death, rock couldn’t help but be stunned.

“Are you really going to give that stupid rabbit the blood cleansing pill?”

Ye Shiwen nodded her head hard, but her tears kept falling, making rock completely speechless.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen made a heart-wrenching decision. She was prepared to buy a blood cleansing pill on credit for the rabbit to squander.

(Author’s note: I haven’t been paying attention recently, the feeling of heartache!)

Chapter 461 - -Medicinal Pounding Rabbit

At this moment, Ye Shiwen cried like a Pear Blossom bathed in rain, looking very miserable.

In these few days of contact, Ye Shiwen had already regarded the rabbit as her friend.

In Ye Shiwen's eyes, although rabbit was stupid and willful, it was very sincere and never hid its emotions. She cherished such a friend.

The rabbit had brought her a lot of happiness.

She still remembered that day when she found out that she had lost her sense of taste. She couldn't help but cry, just like rabbit.

Rabbit, who didn't know how to comfort people, stayed by her side the whole time, telling her about the fight with other animals in the mountains. He told Ye Shiwen what he thought was a funny story, trying to comfort her.

At that time, although Ye Shiwen didn't want to smile at all, she still felt that rabbits were very warm.

This was an emotional influence from the bottom of her heart. In the end, Ye Shiwen broke into a smile, not because of the rabbit's story, but because the rabbit always had a "I can't do anything to you" expression on his face when he comforted her.

Although she was very distressed about the money, very distressed.

But this time, she decided to help the rabbit to fulfill her wish, even if it did not succeed in the end.

But at least he tried.

So, Ye Shiwen decided to buy a blood cleansing pill.

At this time, Ye Shiwen was crying very sadly. As she spoke, her body was trembling.

Every time the number 8888 appeared in her mind, Ye Shiwen's tears couldn't stop flowing.

At this moment, rock was dumbfounded.

Was there a need to be so sad about buying a blood cleansing pill? Since it's so painful, then don't buy it!

"Uncle Rock ... Buy a ... Blood cleansing pill ... Wow!" Ye Shiwen's body was heaving up and down from crying.

At this moment, Ye Shiwen's hand was held.

She turned around and saw that it was a rabbit with drooping ears.

"I don't want it, let's go!"

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she couldn't help but be stunned,"

"Why ..."

"I don't want you to cry. Didn't you say we were good friends?" B.rabbit's drooped head suddenly lifted up, revealing a face covered in snot and tears.

"We're good friends. I don't want you to cry. Let's go earn money!"

"Rabbit, I can buy it for you ..."

"No, let's go earn money. We'll come back when we have money in the future. I'll buy you a lot of delicious food!" As the rabbit spoke, it wiped away its tears and looked at Ye Shiwen with a solemn expression.

Looking at the rabbit, Ye Shiwen couldn't help but be stunned,”

“Rabbit!”

“En!” The rabbit nodded heavily.

When rock saw this, he sighed. He stretched out his hand and a red pill appeared in his palm.

“How about this, your talent in alchemy is not bad. Stay here and help me refine pills for two months. This blood cleansing pill is a gift to you!”

“No need, we'll be rich in the future and can buy anything!” The rabbit spoke stubbornly, and as it spoke, it wanted to pull Ye Shiwen away.

At this time, Ye Shiwen broke free from the rabbit's grip and reached out to grab the red pill in Rock's hand.

“Uncle Rock, thank you. I will work hard!” As she spoke, Ye Shiwen bowed to rock.

“Don't be happy yet. We have to complete a fixed number of tasks every day. If there are any losses due to a mistake in the refinement, this time will be extended!”

“Yes, uncle Boulder, I will work hard!” Ye Shiwen nodded solemnly.

After saying this, she turned to look at the rabbit, and a smile appeared on her tear-streaked face. Then, she handed the pill to the rabbit,”

“Silly rabbit, here you go!”

“I don't want it. Give it back to him. Let's go earn money!” The rabbit looked at Ye Shiwen with a stubborn face.

“Think about it, if you become the divine rabbit, then wouldn't we be able to earn money faster?” Ye Shiwen continued to smile.

Hearing this, the rabbit could not help but be stunned.

Then, she jumped into Ye Shiwen's arms and rubbed her head against her chest,"

"You treat me so well, no one has ever treated me so well!"

"Hehe, right? that's why I have to earn more money after becoming a magical rabbit. You promised to buy me a lot of delicious food." Ye Shiwen said with a smile.

"Yes, yes!" The rabbit hugged Ye Shiwen and nodded its head vigorously.

Looking at the man and rabbit, rock shook his head. Then, he walked towards the players who were refining potions.

.....

Holding the red pill, B.rabbit was very nervous, and so was Ye Shiwen.

Actually, Ye Shiwen knew that the rabbit's success rate was very low, but she still had hope for it.

"Will I become a divine rabbit after eating it?" Holding the pill, rabbit's face was conflicted.

"Mm, eat, just finish it!" Ye Shiwen nodded hard.

When the rabbit heard this, it immediately stuffed the red pill into its mouth, then closed its eyes tightly and began to wait.

The moment the red pill entered the rabbit's mouth, its powerful medicinal effects spread out, turning into a blood-colored liquid that slid down the rabbit's throat and into its stomach. Then, the medicinal effects spread throughout the body, fusing into the blood, and began to awaken the power in the blood.

The rabbit instantly felt its body heat up, as if its blood was boiling.

However, this feeling only lasted for less than a minute before it quickly cooled down and disappeared.

When the rabbit opened its eyes again, it hurriedly looked at itself.

Nothing seemed to have changed ...

He was still a little white rabbit ...

“Did I fail?” The rabbit lowered its head in frustration.

“Waa! Rabbit, your ancestor was the herb-grinding Moon Rabbit!” Ye Shiwen’s eyes were shining as she looked at the rabbit.

“ ? ? ? ”

Rabbit looked at Ye Shiwen with a dumbfounded expression, not understanding what Ye Shiwen was saying.

However, in Ye Shiwen’s eyes, the rabbit’s analysis panel had completely changed.

[Herb pounding rabbit (jungle rabbit)]:

[Creature details: contains the thin bloodline of the celestial race “Yue tu”(can be improved with special mystical materials and pills). It is born with the ability to find mystical materials and distinguish the medicinal effects of the mystical materials. It is the best support for alchemists!]

[Biological abilities: spiritual ingredient search, spiritual ingredient identification (accurate measurement of spiritual ingredient age, weight, and other data)]

[Biological effect: due to its innate curiosity and stubbornness, this type of creature is almost extinct in the Three Realms!]

[Official hint: please take care of endangered animals!]

.....

“Wow, rabbit, you really have the bloodline of a divine beast!” Ye Shiwen shouted excitedly.

Looking at the excited Ye Shiwen, the rabbit also gradually became excited. It stood up and waved its fists in the air,”

“Have I become stronger? Have you become stronger?”

“No, I didn ‘t!”

The smile on B.rabbit’s face instantly froze.

“But you really have the bloodline of a divine beast!” Ye Shiwen’s eyes were full of stars.

At this moment, Rock’s figure appeared beside Ye Shiwen. At this moment, he looked at the rabbit with eyes full of surprise and shock.

“Pounding medicine rabbit?!”

“Uncle Boulder, rabbit has succeeded!” Ye Shiwen said excitedly.

“F * ck, are you for real? you’re actually a medicinal rabbit. Aren’t you extinct?” Rock still couldn’t believe it.

“It’s true!” Before the rabbit could say anything, Ye Shiwen excitedly continued.

“You’re rich! With this rabbit, you can directly skip the step of measuring the weight and dosage of the medicinal ingredients when you refine medicine in the future. This rabbit’s innate ability is to identify medicinal ingredients, and it’s even the highest grade of medicinal ingredient identification!”

Looking at the bewildered rabbit, Rock’s liver hurt.

Such a stupid rabbit actually had such a high-level bloodline. It was truly the descendant of a divine beast. In Rock’s eyes, this was simply inconceivable.

Although the herb smashing rabbit’s innate ability didn’t have any battle enhancement effect, in the eyes of an Alchemist like rock, the value of the

herb smashing rabbit was immeasurable.

In the field of alchemy, the ability to identify top-notch medicinal herbs required a huge accumulation of alchemy knowledge.

Even rock himself, who had been studying alchemy for 10000 years, was only close to the advanced level in terms of spiritual material identification. He was still far from the master level.

However, the herb-stirring rabbit was different. It was born to be a top-notch expert in identifying spiritual materials. This was the ability given by the moon rabbit's bloodline.

With such a rabbit, not only could he save a lot of cumbersome steps in medicine refining, but he could also save a lot of medicinal materials, which was equivalent to indirectly saving money for The Alchemist.

The production of high-level elixirs consumed a lot of precious mystical materials each time. If it failed, it would be a great loss.

However, with the medicinal pounding rabbit, the success rate would increase by at least 30%.

Because this medicine pounding rabbit could accurately measure the "quantity" of the medicinal ingredients, the rest was up to the alchemist's operation.

To an Alchemist, it was not an exaggeration to say that the medicine pounding rabbit was the strongest support.

At this moment, rock really wanted to catch this rabbit and rear it!

"You didn't get stronger?" The rabbit asked with a dazed expression.

"No, but you'll be able to make a lot of money in the future!" Rock said with a smile. He looked at rabbit with a certain desire in his eyes, causing rabbit to raise his ears in alarm.

Hearing that it would be able to make a lot of money, B.rabbit was instantly excited again.

However, after thinking about it carefully, didn't it earn money to become stronger? However, if he couldn't become stronger, what was the point of earning money? something didn't seem right!

“Hehe, you're a divine beast now anyway!” Ye Shiwen couldn't help but rub the rabbit's little head and said happily.

“Do I have any powerful skills? For example ... The horned Rhino from the neighboring mountain can drink the water of an entire River in one gulp!” B.rabbit asked expectantly.

Rock shook his head and took out a mystical material. He then asked,”

“What is this?”

When the rabbit heard this, it subconsciously sniffed the spiritual ingredient and then said,”

“Golden Spirit flower, level one mystical material, age 21 years, weight 231 grams, top quality, generally growing in ...” The rabbit blurted out subconsciously.

At this moment, even rabbit himself was stunned.

It didn't know what this mystical material was. It was sure that it had never seen this type of mystical material before!

However, when it saw this plant, the specific information of this plant automatically appeared in its mind. It was as if it had a huge knowledge base in its mind. The moment it saw this mystical material, it brought out the relevant knowledge.

“This is my ability?” B.rabbit said with a constipated expression.

“That's right. It's one of your abilities. You also have the ability to find mystical materials!”

“Argh! I’m going to die, my ability is too useless, I’m going to die!” At this moment, the rabbit could not help but pounce on the ground and start wailing.

“Rabbit, you’re a divine beast now!” Ye Shiwen blinked her eyes.

“What’s the use of a divine beast that can’t fight!” The rabbit turned around and looked at Ye Shiwen, then continued to struggle on the ground.

“That’s not true. As the purity of your bloodline increases, so does your Constitution. After all, you have the bloodline of Yue tu, and no matter how weak you are, you’re still a divine beast. You’re definitely going to be very powerful in a fight!” Rock said with a smile as he looked at the rabbit.

“Really?” The rabbit immediately raised its head.

“It’s true. As long as you have enough blood cleansing pills, your future will be limitless!”

“Hahaha, as expected, I’m gifted. I’m a magical rabbit!” The rabbit immediately stood up smugly.

At this time, rock turned to Ye Shiwen and said, ””Come back and be an Alchemist. With this rabbit, your future in alchemy will also be limitless!”

When Ye Shiwen heard this, she couldn’t help but shake her head. After all, she had always thought of herself as an Explorer. Refining medicine and so on, she was just an amateur.

“Uncle Boulder, let’s do it in two months. I’m going on an adventure in two months!”

Looking at Ye Shiwen’s determined expression, rock couldn’t help but sigh. He didn’t understand why such a good seedling didn’t want to improve.

But with this rabbit’s ability, rock felt that Ye Shiwen’s future adventures would probably have a lot of mystical materials.

It really made the tree envious!

Thinking that Ye Shiwen would have to work for him for two months, which meant that this rabbit would also have to be ordered around by him for two months, Rock's heart was filled with joy.

With the rabbit's help, he could make use of these two months to mass-produce some high-level medicinal pills. He had made a huge profit!

“Then work hard for the next two months. By the way, as long as you complete the daily task, you can also refine some other pills and sell them. I will provide the spiritual materials. Of course, if you fail, you will bear the loss yourself!”

“Thank you, uncle Boulder!”

“Then let's start. I want to earn money. I want to become the richest rabbit!” B.rabbit jumped to Ye Shiwen's side and said excitedly.

Ye Shiwen smiled sweetly and patted the rabbit's head.

At this moment, the game's notification appeared in Ye Shiwen's mind:

[Game prompt: your favorability with the medicine-stirring rabbit has reached 100 points. Do you want to sign a contract with it and activate the pet favorability entry bar?]

The game notification made Ye Shiwen freeze.

In fact, in Ye Shiwen's heart, one of the problems she was most worried about was rabbit's safety. After all, rabbit wasn't a player and didn't have the ability to revive. Following her would always be dangerous.

After all, the players had too many enemies. Perhaps one day, underworld would be destroyed again by the attack of powerful enemies. She could not guarantee the rabbit's safety.

Therefore, Ye Shiwen couldn't help but feel excited when the game prompt appeared.

“Rabbit, do you want to keep following me in the future?” Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen looked at the rabbit and said.

“Yes, we’re good friends!” B.rabbit nodded without the slightest hesitation.

[PS: I’ve received everyone’s suggestions. Ye Shiwen and the rabbit’s scene is over for now. I hope everyone can understand my shortcomings. After all, the author is a newbie. He needs to be protected!] Yup, he’s undoubtedly a newbie (serious face, refusing to admit that he has written other books)

Chapter 462 - A Bald Head To Keep You Safe

In the nine-Yao great domain.

With the destruction of the nine glory forces, this land welcomed its new ruler.

After the Luoyi great domain's forces took over the region, they redistributed all the spirit Mines and Resources. Even the ten resource production points that Gu Yu had negotiated with were taken away by the Luoyi great domain.

Even though the players were touched and angry, the result was within their expectations.

Even when Chen Yao decided to distribute these resources to them, he only wanted to stabilize them at the critical moment. He didn't really want to give them away.

As the more powerful Rahu faction, they would not give the players any face after taking over the nine glory and chased them out of the nine glory without mercy.

After taking complete control of the nine Yao great domain, all that was left was the distribution of benefits between each Rahu force and the coronation of the new king, rashu.

Because of this, all the forces in the luohou region were busy. While they were fighting for resources for their own race, they also began to prepare for the king-conferring ceremony according to the ancient ceremony.

At this moment, a player was hurrying toward the nine Yao great domain in the desolate grassland adjacent to the nine Yao great domain.

With the support of shadow steps, his figure left behind an afterimage as his speed increased.

After crossing the border of Beiqi and entering Jiuyao, he slowed down and became vigilant.

At this stage, although the Luohou region didn't have any intention of attacking Beiqi, the players believed that the forces of the Luohou region wouldn't let go of the opportunity to attack Beiqi. The war would come sooner or later.

Moreover, in the nine Yao great domain, Rahu's soldiers would not show any mercy when they encountered players. Therefore, it was much more dangerous to be in the nine Yao great domain, so they naturally had to be vigilant.

After moving forward for a while, the player stopped and opened his friend list.

Suddenly, the avatars of his good friends appeared. He chose one of the players' avatars and chose to talk to them.

Shi Ying: "I'm already in the nine glory. I'll confirm with you again. Is the weapon in the Wolf Peak Ridge to the East of the nine glory?"

Ao Jian: "There's no mistake. This weapon has been assigned to the Wolf Ridge on the eastern peak. It's currently controlled by Luohou's Black Devil clan. Be careful!"

Shi Ying: "I understand. It's my turn now!"

After saying that, Shi Ying hung up the communication and opened the map to check the exact location of the Wolf Ridge.

He was not here to sightsee, but to complete a mission.

The person who had entrusted the mission was one of the members of the Hanging Wall Group, 'Proud Sword'.

And this mission was related to a weapon.

In the war between the nine Yao great domain and the Rahu great domain, there was a weapon that left a deep impression on the players, and that was Starshine's icicle.

The players were naturally very envious of this legendary weapon, and this included the proud sword.

What ao Jian cared about the most was not the ice spike, but the materials used to make it.

For this reason, ao Jian specially asked Tong Hang.

He learned from the copper pendant that this ice spike contained no less than five kinds of rare spiritual materials, and there were even more top-grade Ice Spirit ores. It was a rare legendary quality weapon.

After knowing that he had guessed correctly, ao Jian was extremely tempted.

This was because one of the nine spirit swords he carried on his back was an ice-attribute spirit sword. If he wanted to upgrade his spirit sword, apart from increasing his own strength, the most important thing was to devour spirit materials and spirit ores of the corresponding attribute.

Ao Jian had always wanted to evolve all nine of his spirit swords into legendary quality weapons or even higher. Thus, this ice spike was extremely important to ao Jian.

In his opinion, as long as the ice Spirit sword devoured this ice thorn, it might be able to produce an even stronger legendary-quality spirit sword.

Thus, ao Jian made his move. For this reason, he specially went to the nine Yao great domain and wanted to take this weapon from the hands of luohou's forces.

Unfortunately, although his strength was close to the advanced level of the ghost Governor, he was still powerless against the ghost generals and ghost

kings of the luohou region. He had tried several times but failed.

Under such circumstances, ao Jian sought out Shi Ying, hoping that he would help him.

Shi Ying agreed to ao Jian's request after some hesitation.

Because this was a challenge, and he loved challenges!

Moreover, this challenge was in line with his identity, because he was one of the few successors of the Steal sect!

The thief sect was commonly known as thieves, pickpockets, and robbers in modern society. They were a special group of people in society, who destroyed social order and were disgraceful.

But in fact, the real thief sect was not what people thought.

In the eyes of the members of the Steal sect, those thieves, pickpockets, and robbers were also disgraceful.

Their style of doing things might be similar to that of the thief sect, but their purposes were completely different. The members of the thief sect did bad things, but their purposes were good.

Robbing the rich to help the poor was not a joke in the thief sect, and they had indeed done many things for the country and people with their actions.

But even so, they still carried the infamy of being thieves.

The members of the Steal sect thought that he was really wronged.

Because in their eyes, "stealing" meant stealing. They didn't use force, didn't hurt people's lives, and left once they got what they wanted. Even if they were discovered, they didn't have to use force!

However, a "thief" was different. Robbing, plundering, and snatching-only those who used force to Rob were called thieves!

They were two completely different concepts!

However, after being cursed for a long time, they got used to it. After all, they were a force in the dark, and it was impossible for them to explain anything to the world.

As time changed, the meaning of the thief sect became more and more vague, and it was on the same level as a derogatory term such as “thief.”

When Shi Ying thought about it, he felt helpless.

Although the thief sect had gradually disappeared from the world, their reputation was still well-known in the cultivation world of this Dharma ending age.

The reason why the Steal sect could fly over roofs and vault over walls, and steal what they needed with methods that others thought were inconceivable was not without reason. It was because the members of the Steal sect were all practitioners!

He was not an ordinary person.

In addition, there was a very detailed division of each member in the Steal sect. Different people who were good at different things were called different names, such as “steal”, “underling”, “wall climbing” and so on.

Each form of address represented the cultivation method that they were good at. Although what they learned was complicated, it also divided the characteristics of different members of the Steal sect.

However, in the modern era, these concepts had become vague, and there were basically no specific name restrictions. Moreover, the members of the Steal sect now wouldn't choose one direction to practice, but would learn all the stealing techniques.

Even in the year 2319, the Steal sect didn't live in seclusion in the mountains and forests, living as Immortals. Instead, they had perfectly integrated into modern life.

As for Shi Ying, he was a programmer who had just graduated and joined a company. He was not bald yet.

At the same time, Shi Ying was also a gaming enthusiast.

Naturally, he didn't miss out on punitive expedition online and became one of the players.

However, there was nothing special about him in the game.

After all, the players' equipment was worn on their bodies, and the items were stored in their spaces. If they wanted to steal it, they would not be able to do so no matter how powerful they were.

Although he was now a very famous assassin player on the official forum of the war, and had taught many assassin skills, he was not as famous as the players of Beiqi who hung up on walls.

At the end of the day, Shi Ying felt that his thieving skills were completely useless in the game. What he lacked was an inheritance similar to the assassin profession, or perhaps a hidden profession.

As long as he could obtain these special inheritances, Shi Ying believed that he would definitely have the strength to join the "Northern divergent's hanging wall Regiment" and become one of its members.

He had met ao Jian because of a challenge.

For a period of time, ao Jian, who loved to fight, went around challenging the players that the players on the forums called expert players.

And Shi Ying was one of them.

Unsurprisingly, Shi Ying lost and was ruthlessly abused by ao Jian.

However, his assassination skills had also received ao Jian's approval.

As they chatted, the two of them realized that they were both cultivators in the real world.

Hence, they added each other as friends. Although they met a few times after that, they did not interact much.

Ao Jian had gone to the nine Yao great domain to get the ice thorn. After several failed attempts, he thought of Shi Ying.

As Shi Ying was a member of the thief sect, he was very knowledgeable about ‘stealing’. Ao Jian believed that this person might have a way to help him steal the ice thorns from Luo Yi’s forces.

Time Shadow’s ability was ineffective against players, but Rahu’s faction did not have the binding function of players ‘weapons and equipment, which could be recycled upon death. They also did not have a storage space.

Thus, in ao Jian’s opinion, Shi Ying’s ability was still useful.

Of course, ao Jian only harbored hope and promised Shi Ying a high amount of soul coins as a reward. Whether or not he would succeed would still depend on whether Shi Ying had the “unpredictable” stealing ability that the thief sect had heard of.

.....

After confirming his location, Shi Ying began to advance toward the mountain Wolf Ridge, his body once again transforming into an illusion.

For such an arduous task, Shi Ying felt both pressure and excitement.

Shi Ying, who claimed to be one of the three good young men of the 24th century, although he had learned the skills of “stealing” in reality, he had never enjoyed it to his heart’s content. He had always stolen and returned it, just to satisfy his craving. He had never really stolen.

In other words, it was to increase his proficiency to prevent unfamiliarity.

However, it was different this time. It was unimaginably difficult to sneak into the enemy’s rear and steal the “ice spike” from under the eyes of many ghost generals, ghost kings, and even ghost emperors.

However, in Shi Ying's eyes, only this kind of challenge would be interesting. If there was no challenge, how would it show that the methods of the 'thief sect' were formidable?!

Therefore, he accepted the challenge!

Of course, there was another reason.

Back then, when Shi Ying was considered a top player on the Conqueror's official forum, he had bragged that he was pretty much the number one assassin player in the entire region.

Until one day, inky and youzi rose to power ...

After he was slapped in the face for acting cool, he changed his way of speaking and called himself the top three assassins in the entire region!

Until recently, a certain brat had become the "King of Assassins" recognized by the entire region.

Left with no choice, Shi Ying once again changed the way he addressed him. He now called him the top five assassin players in the entire server.

In order to cover up his act, this challenge was also proof that he wanted to let the players on the forum see his strength and cover up his act!

On the way to the peakwolf Ridge, Shi Ying once again stopped.

He realized that there were too many Rahu soldiers on the road, and he had almost been discovered.

Due to the issue of resource allocation, many luohou forces were exploring the terrain of the nine Yao and the specific location of resources. As a result, the soldiers of the luohou Army were sent out. It could be said that they could encounter luohou soldiers anywhere.

At the thought of this, Shi Ying began to think about how he could travel quickly without being discovered.

At this moment, he suddenly thought of a post that he had recently read on the forum.

“Bald head, please be safe!”

There was a basis for this statement.

The cause was a player called “Yuan Fang,” who had done something in the Rahu region, causing the bald man to become a nightmare for many Rahu soldiers.

Chapter 463 - Again Again Again

Ever since Yuan Fang's panel information was exposed on the war Forum ...

His ability immediately caused many players to exclaim in admiration.

Last time, Yuan Fang was used as a shield by Liu Chan to resist Tu Yao's many attacks, which allowed Yuan Fang's Moke infinite body to increase greatly. In addition to this period of being beaten, his Moke infinite body had finally been upgraded to Level 2, and his defense and anti-damage ability had improved a lot.

That was why when the players saw the details of his skills, they felt that his defense was simply too unbelievable. He was so tanky that he was almost unkillable.

However, the players were somewhat comforted by the fact that although Yuan Fang was invincible, he couldn't kill anyone.

In other words, Yuan Fang was a pure meat shield. As long as they didn't attack him, they would be safe if they encountered him.

But the Rahu Warriors did not know this.

After the destruction of the nine glory Army, Yuan Fang, who had no place to farm for experience, set his sights on the luohou Army. After that, Yuan Fang roamed around the nine glory and luohou regions just to get the most vicious beating.

This was a huge torture for the Rahu Warriors.

Even though Yuan Fang's grade wasn't high, his ability was very effective against the attacking methods of the Rahu Army.

Especially in a situation where they didn't know anything, it would be too late for them to regret it if they threw a Killing Curse at him.

Curse of pain, poison curse seal, spread of death, and so on. As long as these continuous HP-reducing skills were thrown into the square, the caster's end would be too horrible to look at. They could even curse themselves to death.

Even if he didn't use the curse, the Asura life sacrifice Dao's demonic god apparition was still restrained by the square.

This was because the square circle's counterattack directly penetrated the demon God's external defense and reflected back on the attacker's body, so it was useless no matter how strong the demon God's defense was.

Therefore, Rahu's soldiers hated this bald man to the core. However, without the presence of the higher-ups of the clan, they would choose to avoid the Round Square as much as possible and not fight with it.

The square and eye-catching "bald head" also became the symbol that the Rahu soldiers used to identify this person.

This naturally attracted the attention of the players, and some players tried it.

He would shave his head and go for a walk in jiuyao.

In the end, he found out that the effect was surprisingly good, and a comment "bald head guarantees safety" appeared on the forum.

The hero of all this was Yuan Fang.

Most of the players who entered the nine Yao great domain would shave their heads to reduce the number of unnecessary battles.

Although Shi Ying knew this, he still felt a little uncomfortable when he thought about shaving his head.

After all, if one didn't die and revive, their hair wouldn't grow back.

He felt that it was too embarrassing to be bald! It didn't match his status as one of the top five assassins in the entire server!

However, in order to complete his mission, Shi Ying struggled internally for a while before sighing and opening the selfie function. Then, he raised his dagger and started shaving himself.

In order to complete the mission, it was nothing to sacrifice a few.

Shi Ying consoled himself.

As the cold light flickered, the hair fell, and a shiny head was freshly born. Under the reflection of the sun, it was as if his head was shrouded in a hazy golden light, looking a lot more sacred.

Looking at himself in the selfie, Shi Ying subconsciously rubbed his chubby and bald head.

Sighing again, Shi Ying turned off the selfie function and began to walk toward the peak Wolf Ridge.

The mountain Wolf Ridge was located on the east side of the nine-Yao great domain. It was surrounded by mountains, and there was a 500-square-kilometer Lake in the center. Previously, the forces of the nine Yao great domain had used the surroundings of fenlang Lake as their encampment to collect spirit ores and resources.

Now, this area was under the control of luohou's forces. After some discussion, it had been distributed to the black demon clan.

Shi Ying had learned of this information from ao Jian.

At that time, in order to obtain the ice thorn, ao Jian had put in a lot of effort. He had come to the nine Yao to investigate the situation several times. However, he was still not strong enough to take the ice thorn from the hands of the black demon clan.

Of course, Shi Ying wouldn't fight the black demon clan head-on like ao Jian. As a member of the thief sect, skills were the most important.

.....

The journey was long.

In particular, the nine Yao great domain didn't have a teleportation array like Beiqi. Although he had the support of shadow steps, he still needed to spend a lot of time traveling.

To Shi Ying's relief, it was indeed effective to wear such a bald head.

When the soldiers of the luohou Army saw his bald head from afar, they all chose to avoid him and did not approach him.

"Baldie for safety" was just as the players on the forum had said, and it had a good effect.

Along the way, Shi Ying stopped and walked, occasionally stopping to eat some food to replenish his energy. After a day and a half, Shi Ying finally arrived at the area of the mountain Wolf Ridge.

It was already night time, and a hazy full moon hung high in the sky.

Under the moonlight, the continuous mountains of the fenlang Ridge looked like Giants standing in the distance.

Shi Ying wasn't very familiar with this place. However, he didn't think that this would be a problem.

This was because many players had shared detailed maps of the various regions in nine radiance and even the luohou region on the forum.

Thinking of this, Shi Ying entered the territory of the mountain Wolf Ridge in a flash. Then, he found a place to hide and began to look for the map sharing thread in the 'strategy sharing' section of the official forum. He began to study the terrain in preparation for stealing the ice thorns.

After spending some time to memorize the rough terrain of the wolf Peak Ridge, Shi Ying began to move.

He began to sneak toward the mining area marked on the map by the brilliant soldiers.

From Shi Ying's point of view, the black demon clan had just taken over this area. They would definitely not change their current encampment. They would definitely still use the encampment left behind by the nine glory Warriors.

On the map shared by the players on the forum, the eight original nine glory Army encampments in the wolf Peak Ridge were clearly marked on the map.

Before he stole the icicles, he had to first confirm which encampment the icicles were placed in, and then come up with a plan to steal them. These eight encampments were the areas he was going to investigate next.

At this moment, the night wind was blowing, and the rustling of the leaves in the wind masked the sound of Shi Ying's footsteps as he moved stealthily.

The night was dark and the wind was strong. Night of murder ... Night of theft. This kind of environment couldn't be any better for Shi Ying!

After spending about two hours on the road, Shi Ying arrived near the first encampment marked on the map.

Through the gaps between the leaves, the brightly lit Camp in the distance came into view.

This base was built against a tall mountain peak, with fenlang Lake to the East and the direction Shi Ying came from to the West.

In other words, this encampment only had two entry points, the west and south, forming a 60-degree angle facing the outside, with its back facing the mountain.

When Shi Ying saw this, he started to circle around the perimeter of the encampment to search for an entry point.

As for how to sneak into a heavily guarded area, Shi Ying had also studied the methods of the older generation of the thief sect, and the most important thing was to 'see'.

They were looking for the area they wanted to infiltrate and the place with the weakest defense.

After a round of investigation, Shi Ying began to move.

He didn't choose the east side or the south side. Instead, he walked straight to the mountain peak on the side.

After a round of investigation, Shi Ying discovered that it was impossible to enter through the main entrance to the East and South sides. That was because there were simply too many soldiers stationed there.

On the contrary, the rear was dimly lit, which meant that there were few people guarding the rear. In fact, there were only lit lamps, and there was no Garrison at all.

At the thought of this, Shi Ying took out a rope with a hook that he had specially purchased from the realm. With a light swing, the hook immediately bit into the mountain's cliff.

After trying to pull it and making sure it could withstand the force, Shi Ying pulled the rope with force and jumped up, starting to run along the steep mountain wall.

Shi Ying's two feet stepped on the rock wall as if it was flat ground.

In addition to the bonus attributes in the game, skills took up a large part of it. This kind of body movement was called "wall-stepping" in the Steal sect, and it was one of the skills that members of the Steal sect used to sneak.

The members of the thief sect often used this ability to jump around, and they were later called flying thieves.

The main function of the rope was to borrow force, not to bear the weight.

When he arrived at the hook, Shi Ying quickly pulled out a dagger and stabbed it into the mountain to prevent himself from falling. Then, he pulled out the hook and threw it upwards once more, using the momentum to move upwards.

After repeating this process five to six times, Shi Ying was already over 40 meters above the ground.

At this moment, his vision could cover the entire black demon clan's encampment. He began to look for the weak points of the defense.

After some observation and confirming the target, he began to cast the hook sideways and moved to the back of the encampment.

As he could only advance about eight meters at a time, it took Shi Ying about half an hour to reach the back of the encampment.

He then pulled out the rope hook, held it in his hand, and fell straight down from the air.

Since it was night, the moonlight was blocked by the mountain peak. Shi Ying's figure blended into the night, and he didn't attract the attention of any of the black demon clan's Warriors.

The moment he was about to land, he threw the rope in his hand to the side again. As the rope tightened, his body was lifted up, and he was less than half a meter above the ground.

After letting go, his body landed steadily.

At this moment, he had already entered the rear of the black demon clan's base. In front of him were many wooden houses. The area he was in was relatively quiet, and there were no Rahu Warriors.

After keeping the rope, Shi Ying began to carefully investigate the situation in the camp.

From what he knew, the black demon clan had two ghost kings, four ghost generals, and no less than ten ghost supervisors. Although this was only one

of the eight bases, it would be impossible for him to escape if he was discovered.

There was no good way to find the icicles, so he could only check them one by one.

Of course, his priority was naturally to explore the wooden houses that looked relatively “more luxurious”. After all, the icicles could not be kept by ordinary soldiers.

When he arrived in front of a wooden house, Shi Ying’s figure leaped up, and he used the momentum from the side to leap up to the top of the wooden house.

The moment he landed, he tapped his feet on the roof of the wooden house to eliminate the sound. Then, he slowly squatted down and put his ear on the wooden house, listening carefully to the situation inside.

At this moment, there was a clamor in the distance.

“He’s here, that baldie is here again!”

As the shouts emerged, the alarm bells in the encampment rang.

Immediately, the entire encampment was in an uproar. A large number of soldiers walked out of the wooden houses and ran towards the main gate of the encampment.

When Shi Ying saw this, he hurriedly lowered his body to prevent himself from being discovered.

At the entrance of the encampment, a bald player was smiling at the ashen-faced Rahu soldiers.

“Benefactors, one day apart feels like three years. This little monk has come again today!” As he spoke, the Round Square slowly put his hands together.

Hearing this, the soldiers’ faces turned red, but no one made a move.

At this moment, all the soldiers cursed in their hearts, because this bastard was coming again!

(At the beginning of the month, I'm asking for a monthly vote. I need your strength to support me!)

Chapter 464 - Leisurely~Leisurely~

Black demon clan.

The Rahu race that specialized in the Asura curse killing Dao.

The most powerful ability of this clan was their killing curses. Even in the luohou region, the black demon clan's strength could be ranked in the top three.

Compared to the Rahu clan, which specialized in the other Dao of Asura, the Killing Curse technique was innately powerful. It could bypass the Asura demonic God's projection and directly curse the target.

Even the most advanced spells could kill a target from a distance and even transfer the damage as long as they collected the target's hair and body tissue.

At this moment, looking at Yuan Fang's smiling face, the black demon clan's Warriors wanted to cry but had no tears.

There was no way to cast a curse on this guy.

During this time, this baldie had set his eyes on the black demon clan for some unknown reason.

At first, they didn't know what was going on. When they saw the arrival of this player's Clansman, they attacked decisively. As a result, a few clansmen were killed by the feedback of the curse.

In the end, the clan elder took action and killed this fellow.

But what they didn't expect was that after a few days, the baldie came back alive and kicking.

At that time, the elder of the black demon clan had thought that Yuan Fang must have used a technique to clone his body, and that the person in front of them was not the real person.

It was obvious from the fact that Yuan Fang had turned into a black mist after his death, and his soul couldn't be found. It was very similar to the technique of body doppelgänger. Although it was different in some aspects, the elder of the black demon clan had always thought so.

Although the clone technique was very powerful, the proud old man of the black demon clan didn't think it was a big deal because he specialized in the Killing Curse. He had a special way to counter the one who was controlling this.

That was the long-range Killing Curse!

This type of spell required the user to collect information about the target, then release a curse mark from a distance and curse the target.

Therefore, when Yuan Fang came again, the clan elder did not kill him. Instead, he plucked a few strands of Yuan Fang's hair and released him.

As for why he didn't pull out his hair, he naturally couldn't.

After that, the clan elder at the late-stage of the ghost king realm personally took action and began to cast a curse on the master of the 'physical body clone technique' from a distance. Furthermore, he cast his most powerful curse seal, the 'life withering curse'.

It was obvious that the curse had landed on Yuan Fang's body. This was because he did not have a clone, and he did not know any physical clone technique.

At that time, Yuan Fang was eating lunch when he received the game prompt.

[Game prompt: you have been cursed by the black demon clan's elder. The "life withering curse" has begun to take effect. Your defense is being judged

... The judgment has ended. You will lose 578 HP per minute. Duration: 78 hours 32 minutes 18 seconds!]

At that time, Yuan Fang was surprised at first, but then he calmed down.

After all, his Mocco's Infinity had already been upgraded to Level 2, and his fixed damage reduction had reached 800 points.

Although the life wither curse was very scary, and its duration of 78 hours was even more terrifying, to Yuan Fang, it was just a series of zeros.

Yuan Fang had always been afraid of the sudden burst of damage, because this kind of damage could kill him instantly.

However, Yuan Fang was most fond of curses that dealt long-term damage!

Just as Yuan Fang had thought, the moment the "life wilting curse" took effect, the counterattack of the Moke infinite body also began!

During that period of time, the mo-ke immeasurable body was fully activated, and the path of Hell's Red mark was constantly in a boiling state. This curse Mark's power was constantly fed back to the black demon clan's elder through the Asura path Devil God.

Thus, the elder of the black demon clan was in a miserable state after 78 hours.

The soldiers of the black demon clan in the encampment could hear the screams of the clan elder every second.

The feeling of their lives draining and withering had scared the Warriors of the black demon clan.

In order to survive, the elder of the black demon clan started to eat the mystical materials that could replenish his life-force crazily. That was how he managed to keep himself alive.

However, even if they could survive the last 78 hours, the old man of the black demon clan had to pay a heavy price.

Not only had his cultivation dropped to the mid-stage of the ghost king realm, but his entire body had also become skin and bones. His hair had all turned white, and he couldn't even walk for a few days. It was as if he had been buried in the ground, which really frightened the Rahu Warriors.

Since then, the black demon clan had been terrified of Yuan Fang.

After all, even the clan elder had become like this. What could they use to fight against Yuan Fang? they were afraid that they would become as miserable as the clan elder, or even worse.

Therefore, at this stage, they could only ask the Shura King or the elders of other clans to help. Otherwise, there was no way to deal with this baldie.

However, King Rahu's Ascension ceremony was currently in full swing, and the other races didn't have the time to pay attention to them.

If not for the fact that their clan elder had already become like this, they would have to go to xuantian city and wait for orders.

They didn't have any reinforcements, and they didn't dare to fight. During this period of time, the black demon clansmen's mentality had collapsed.

What made them even more helpless was that this Baldy liked their black demon clan. He didn't even want to go to the other clans' territories. He just shamelessly stayed here.

Therefore, the black demon clansmen were filled with hatred, helplessness, and fear towards Yuan Fang.

It was already the middle of the night. Seeing Yuan Fang again, the black demon clansmen all gritted their teeth, but no one dared to step forward.

Because in their eyes, Yuan Fang was a ferocious-looking demon.

The only thing that made the black demon clan feel a little bit of relief was that this guy never took the initiative to attack people. However, he always provoked them with his words.

Now, they were already used to it. No matter how much this bastard Baldy provoked them, they had already thought it through and would definitely not attack!

“Oh, Amitabha. Benefactors, the Lord Buddha has blessed you!” Yuan Fang looked at the black demon clan’s Warriors and put his palms together.

“Can’t you go to the Galos, the fanatics, or the Yao Luo?” The commander said in despair.

“You are a guest from afar. Benefactor, how can you say that?”

“I’m f * cking ...” The leading general almost couldn’t help but wave out a curse seal, but then he thought of something and quickly retracted his hand.

“What are you doing here again?” The general asked through gritted teeth.

“I want to go in and take a stroll!” As he said that, Yuan Fang pointed towards the encampment.

“Don’t you dare!” The leading general immediately shouted angrily.

“I know that outsiders are forbidden from entering this place, but this little monk just wants to go in and have a look!” With that said, Yuan Fang stepped inside.

F ** K! This bastard Baldy is trying to force us to attack again!

At this moment, all the black demon clan’s soldiers felt terrible.

He didn’t know if he should make a move, or if he didn’t make a move and just let him walk in.

“Damn baldie, stop right there, you hear me!”

However, how could Yuan Fang be powerful? he continued to walk in.

“Tribe general, what do we do?” At this moment, the soldier beside him could not help but ask the leading general.

“What can we do? Follow me!” The leading general couldn’t help but stare.

Thus, the soldiers of the black demon clan followed Yuan Fang at such a close distance and started to walk around the encampment.

As they walked, Yuan Fang suddenly turned his head and looked at the black demon clansmen behind him with resentment.

He thought to himself, why aren’t they attacking me yet? Did I not go overboard enough?

Wasn’t the black demon clan bloodthirsty? why had they become like this recently? this was too much!

I still want to rely on them to cultivate my divine abilities!

Master, your disciple did not slack off! Yuan Fang sighed in his mind.

.....

This scene was coincidentally witnessed by Shi Ying, who was lying on the roof of the wooden house.

In his line of sight, a large group of black demon soldiers followed Yuan Fang and started to wander around the encampment.

At this moment, Shi Ying’s jaw dropped, and his mind was filled with question marks.

I’ve F * cking gone through all kinds of means to get into this encampment, and this Baldy just walked in from the main entrance like he was strolling through the streets?

Why didn’t the black demon soldier stop him? did he eat shit?

Chapter 465 - Isn'T This Stealing?

You're also a player, yet you're so calm and leisurely strolling around the headquarters.

Wasn't this too much!

Shi Ying felt that the difference in treatment between him and the baldie was huge. In order to enter the encampment, he had spent quite a bit of time surveying the terrain. During this period, he had been racking his brains on how to enter.

They had to rely on the rope to move for several hours before they could enter the rear of the encampment.

But look at this player, not only did he stroll around the base, but he also looked back at the black demon soldiers from time to time as if he was afraid that others would not kill him!

He was completely using his actions to explain what it meant to be "wild"!

'Comparing players to players is simply infuriating,' Shi Ying couldn't help but think sadly.

However, at this moment, the black demon clan's Warriors were even more depressed than Shi Ying.

It wasn't that they didn't want to touch Yuan Fang, but they didn't dare to touch him at all.

As the black demon clan specialized in killing curses, they had one distinct feature compared to the other Rahu clans.

They were always half-naked, and their bodies were covered with runes.

In the eyes of the outsiders who didn't understand the Dao of Asura, the tattoos on the bodies of the black demon clansmen were just a tradition of the clan and didn't have any other meaning.

However, in fact, this was the killing move of the black demon clan, which was extremely confusing!

As a battle Race that could cast spells from a distance, their close-combat abilities were not as strong as other Rahu races, and the curse marks covering their entire body were the key to their survival when facing close-combat enemies.

As long as the enemy dared to touch their bodies, the curse mark on the surface of their bodies would be automatically triggered, instantly cursing the approaching enemy.

However, at this moment, this had become the weakness of the Warriors of the black demon clan.

This was also the reason why Yuan Fang dared to swagger around the black demon clan's territory.

Tu Yao had been imprisoned once, so Yuan Fang naturally would not be so stupid as to court death and be imprisoned again.

He liked to find the black demon clan and beat them up because they were his nemesis. Touching his body would trigger the curse.

This was also the reason why they didn't dare to touch the square.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's face was full of resentment. He couldn't help but turn to the people of the black demon clan and say,"

"Are you really not going to do anything? This little monk has trespassed into your encampment!"

"Damn baldie, don't think that we don't know what you're thinking. Don't even think about it!" The leading general gritted his teeth and rebuked.

When Yuan Fang heard this, he could not help but scratch his head, feeling a little depressed.

In his eyes, if the black demon clan's Warriors didn't take action, he would have come here for nothing.

“How about this, this little monk has a suggestion. As long as benefactors are satisfied, this little monk will leave!” Yuan Fang thought for a while and said with an expectant look.

When the tribal general heard this, his heart was filled with hatred!

He dared to raise conditions with their black demon clan. It was simply a disgrace. However, they couldn't stand Yuan Fang's torture anymore. After some internal struggle, the clan general gritted his teeth and said,

“Tell me, what are your conditions? as long as it's not too much, I'll agree to it. But you have to promise to leave this place!”

“Master once told me that monks don't lie. This little monk will naturally keep his word!” The square-faced man put his hands together and said.

“Then tell me, what are your conditions!” The general continued to ask.

“How about this, let your clan elders cast a ‘life withering curse’ on this little monk. This little monk won't be coming over for the next few days. When the ‘life withering curse’ is over, I'll come back to look for your clan elders again. This will continue ...”

Hearing this, the tribal general was dumbfounded.

Let the clan elders give you another blow? Are our elders tired of living?

You almost lost half of your life just now, and you're going to come again in a few days? do you want to kill our clan elder?

The tribal General's face instantly turned ashen.

Behind them, Shi Ying, who was eavesdropping on them from the top of the wooden house, also stared at his pocket.

‘This guy is too much. This is an internet café. When the time is up, you can renew it. Even if you’re good, can you not be so wild?’

At this moment, Shi Ying could not help but grit his teeth.

Were these the F * cking members of the wall-hanging group? Sure enough, they were all cheating, too much!

“What do you think? Isn’t this little monk’s idea good? this way, we can live in harmony!”

Harmonious? I’ll reconcile your ass!

At this moment, the tribal General’s hands were trembling. He really wanted to place all kinds of vicious curses on this bald bastard, making his body rot, making him wail in pain, and making him kneel down and beg for mercy.

Looking at the round, harmless, and wooden face, the tribal General’s heart wailed.

He’s tricking me into making a move, endure it! Endure!

The tribal general could only console himself.

As a warrior, he had never felt so aggrieved before, no matter how fearsome or powerful his opponent was.

“Right, where are your elders?” Yuan Fang suddenly asked.

“No!” The tribal general said through gritted teeth.

“Where did he go?”

“I’m begging you to let him go!” The tribal general was on the verge of a mental breakdown.

“I would like to discuss with him about our cooperation. Almsgiver, please do me a favor.” Yuan Fang continued to ask with a wooden face.

“Cooperation? F * ck you!” The general was so angry that he smashed the ground, creating a huge crater.

Endure! He had to endure it! The tribal General’s eyes were red as he comforted himself!

“Alright then, I’ll go find him myself. You guys are so stingy!” Yuan Fang sighed, as if he had given up, and walked out of the encampment.

When the tribal general heard this, he finally heaved a sigh of relief. As long as he left, who cared where he went!

“Aiyo!” Just as Yuan Fang was approaching them, he suddenly staggered and fell towards them.

At this moment, all of the Rahu soldiers looked as if they had seen a ghost. They all jumped back in fear, especially the ghost general, who jumped more than ten meters high.

All of a sudden, all of the Rahu Warriors scattered, afraid that they would be touched by the square.

They all knew that if they were touched and the curses on their bodies were triggered, they would be finished.

At this moment, some of the Rahu Warriors leaped onto the roofs while others climbed up the flagpoles. In that instant, their explosive power had Shi Guang, who was standing not too far away, dumbfounded.

At this time, Yuan Fang got up from the ground, looked at the black demon clan’s Warriors around him with a curious face, and said,

“Benefactors, why is this so?”

It’s on purpose, this bastard Baldy is definitely doing this on purpose! The surrounding black demon clan’s soldiers thought while gritting their teeth.

“Sigh, I just fell down accidentally while walking. Not only are you not helping me, but you’re also looking at me like that. You really make me feel cold!” Yuan Fang said as he dusted off his clothes with a sad expression.

“Since that’s the case, can this little monk leave now?”

Get lost! I beg you to get lost and don’t come back!

The black demon clan’s Warriors were all wailing in their hearts.

Seeing the black demon clan’s clansmen hiding far away, Yuan Fang had no choice but to walk out of the encampment.

While Yuan Fang was walking out, the black demon clan’s Warriors had gathered around him again, following him from a distance.

When they saw Yuan Fang walk out of the encampment, all the black demon clan’s Warriors let out a sigh of relief, because the terrifying fiend had finally left!

They were safe!

At this moment, Yuan Fang suddenly turned around and waved at them,”

“Benefactors, have a good night’s sleep. This little monk will come and visit again next time!”

The smiles on the faces of the black demon clan’s soldiers froze at this moment, and their minds gradually collapsed ...

This night, the black demon clan’s Warriors felt that they would have insomnia ...

.....

Yuan Fang’s actions left Shi Ying, who was lying on the roof, dumbfounded.

At this moment, he only had one thought.

Was there a need for me to tire myself out by flying over roofs and vaulting over walls, sneaking around, and investigating?

Look at him, he walked in openly and walked out leisurely. It felt like he had returned home. Compared to himself ...

At this moment, Shi Ying could not help but cover his face. He suddenly felt that being a cat burglar was really useless!

There was simply no comparison!

Looking at the black demon clan's soldiers returning to their base and entering their wooden houses to rest, Shi Ying suddenly realized that he no longer had any thoughts of stealing.

Why did the almost impossible challenge change its flavor?

It felt like he was a frog at the bottom of a well, and the thing he tried his best to do was actually an easy thing in the eyes of others.

Shi Guang's mental state crumbled as well.

An extremely difficult challenge? I challenge your head!

Shi Ying thought dejectedly as he lay on the wooden house.

After being dispirited for about half an hour, Shi Ying suddenly raised his head with bright eyes.

He suddenly thought that since this baldie could come and go freely in the black demon clan's territory, could he rely on him to steal the ice thorns?

If he were to investigate the eight encampments, he would need at least half a month's time. During this period, he could not be discovered. Otherwise, with his strength, he would definitely not be able to escape.

However, it was different with Baldy. Not only could this time be greatly reduced, but he might even be able to take away the ice thorns directly.

It seemed that the black demon clan's Warriors didn't dare to do anything to him!

At the thought of this, Shi Ying stood up and swept his gaze around the encampment. He no longer had any intention of continuing his investigation. His figure flickered as he arrived at the back of the encampment. He released the rope once again and began to swing out.

Now, he only had one thought, and that was to find the baldie and cooperate with him!

After spending several hours to enter and several hours to leave, Shi Ying had obtained nothing. This undoubtedly made him feel extremely frustrated.

However, for the sake of the plan, he endured it.

After leaving the black demon race base from the mountain behind, Shi Guang started to search for traces of Yuan Fang.

Following Yuan Fang's footsteps, Shi Ying's figure shuttled through the dense forest, hurrying in the direction that Yuan Fang had left in.

About an hour and a half later, Shi Ying stopped in his tracks.

Not far away from him, a bald monk was sitting cross-legged on a pile of grass. He was munching on bread with a happy smile on his face.

"Bald ... Monk!" When Shi Ying saw this, he immediately stepped forward and walked to Yuan Fang's side.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Fang stuffed the bread in his mouth, then put his palms together and said,

"Almsgiver, how are you? I'm Yuan Fang!"

"I know your name. You're very famous on the forum!" Shi Guang rolled her eyes, still mulling over Yuan Fang's earlier performance.

“Then, why are you looking for me?” Yuan Fang raised his head and asked curiously.

“I’m looking for you to cooperate on something big!” Shi Ying said with some excitement.

“I don’t like to do big things. Master said that asceticism requires one to take things one step at a time. Don’t aim too high and don’t think about going out to do big things!”

Shi Ying finally understood why the black demon clan’s Warriors were so uncomfortable.

Because the monk’s words were really impetuous and made one want to beat him up.

After thinking for a moment, Shi Ying revealed his idea of stealing the icicles.

Hearing this, Yuan Fang shook his head again.

“That’s even more impossible. As a monk, how can I steal!”

“Monk, I’ve seen your ability on the forum. Don’t you want to get beaten up? As long as you go and get the ice thorns, those black demon clan’s Warriors will definitely stop you and beat you up!”

“Really?” When Yuan Fang heard this, he was very surprised.

“It’s true! Moreover, they are the enemies of our families, and you went in to get it openly. How can this be considered stealing?” Shi Guang could not help but try to persuade him once more.

Was this not considered stealing?

Looking at Shi Ying’s serious expression, Yuan Fang suddenly felt that this benefactor in front of him was really good at bluffing.

However, for some reason, he seemed to be a little tempted.

Chapter 466 - It'S A Pity Not To Be A Monk

Looking at Shi Ying, who was looking at him expectantly, Yuan Fang was very worried.

Yuan Fang didn't even dare to think about stealing.

Even in the game, the "precepts" that his master often mentioned still restricted him.

Although he had killed many black demon clansmen, Yuan Fang could at least comfort himself.

He didn't do anything. It was the others who did it. It was force majeure. He couldn't stop the others from doing it. He had no choice!

However, if one were to take the initiative to steal, it would be considered as making a mistake on their own initiative. It was a different concept from making a mistake passively.

"Monk, what are you thinking? you took it openly. How can that be considered stealing?" Seeing that Yuan Fang was still conflicted, Shi Ying couldn't help but ask.

"Benefactor, first of all, the Buddha will bless you, but this little monk still can not promise you. Because taking someone else's item is the same as stealing!" Yuan Fang could not help but sigh.

Although he was very tempted, Yuan Fang felt that he had to suppress this evil thought. His master had repeatedly warned him before he started his ascetic cultivation that he could not break the precepts when he went out!

In Yuan Fang's opinion, this kind of behavior had already violated the "commandment."

After all, he was cultivating the Dharma, and kindness was part of his nature!

He thought about how kind Buddha was when he cut off his meat to feed the Eagles ...

Even at this moment, Yuan Fang did not know that the ‘immeasurable Moke’ abhijna that he cultivated was the power of the path of Hell’s demonic god.

If little Beili was here, he would definitely give Yuan Fang a ‘fatal’ strangle.

In little Bei Li’s eyes, the path of Hell’s demonic god was an evil demonic god that had nothing to do with kindness. It was also a powerful being that she respected the most. It was a terrifying existence that almost succeeded in reaching the great emperor realm.

Even if they died, their bodies would become the great domain of hell in the netherworld, where countless powerful clans of the netherworld were born, as well as a large number of gods of the netherworld. They were also the advocates of the construction of the netherworld system.

This was also one of the reasons why little Bei Li had bowed to the remains of the path of Hell’s Demon God when they were building the first hell-level instance dungeon.

Therefore, the current Yuan Fang was a fake monk who cultivated the ultimate demonic technique but was thinking of Buddhism!

However, Yuan Fang was overjoyed to think that he was pursuing the pinnacle of Buddhism. When his abhijna was fully mastered, it would be the day when his Buddhism would be perfected.

“Baldy ... Monk, can’t you look at this matter from a different perspective? Just treat it as a punishment for the enemy.” Shi Ying could not help but try to persuade him once more.

“I’ve been punishing them every day!”

“Damn Baldy!” Shi Ying, who had failed to persuade him, couldn’t help but ask.

Hearing Shi Ying call him Baldy, Yuan Fang thought for a moment before clasping his hands together and looking at Shi Ying with a solemn expression,”

“Buddha bless you to ascend to the Western Paradise as soon as possible!”

Shi Ying was speechless.

F ** K, this monk is beating around the bush to scold me! Shi Ying could not help but widen his eyes.

“Baldie, you’ve killed so many black demon clansmen! Why are you hesitating when I’m asking you to take something?”

“Benefactor, you can’t slander me without evidence. Although they died, I didn’t make a move. How can you use the word ‘kill’?” Yuan Fang retorted with a solemn expression.

At this moment, Shi Ying really wanted to backstab Yuan Fang, followed by an [evisceration], and then a [strangulation]. He wanted to kill three assassins in a row.

I’ll just give him a night again and again to let him know what pain is and what it means to be a good person!

No wonder the black demon clan had collapsed because of him. This monk had a brain made of wooden fish. He was so stupid!

Black-bellied!

Looking at Shi Ying’s gloomy expression, Yuan Fang once again took out a piece of bread from the medium and started eating.

Looking at the monk who was feasting on his food, Shi Ying felt frustrated. He also took out some food and started eating, but in his heart, he was thinking about how he could abduct this damned baldie to' do great things
'

As they ate, Shi Ying's eyes suddenly lit up. He turned to Yuan Fang and said,"

"Baldie, Did you know? the icicles I'm going to get this time are what ao Jian needs. You know ao Jian, right? he's a member of your wall-hacking group!"

When Yuan Fang heard this, he could not help but nod.

"Yes, I do. I owe benefactor aojian a debt of gratitude!"

"That's right. We have to return the favor. That's one of the reasons. More importantly, the 'ice thorn' I'm going to take is the weapon of star light. It doesn't belong to the black demon clan. So, how can we steal the weapon of star light?"

When Yuan Fang heard this, he was stunned.

After staring at the time for a moment, Yuan Fang couldn't help but say,"

"Benefactor, you should have said so earlier. If you had said so earlier, I would have definitely agreed!"

Hearing Yuan Fang's agreement, Shi Ying was excited.

After all this, this bastard Baldy just needed a reason to attack. As expected, he was extremely Black-bellied and was definitely a fake monk!

What Yuan Fang was thinking was that this benefactor was really good at duping. He actually helped him find a reason not to break the precept. What a talent!

It's such a pity that I'm not a monk!

Well, maybe I have to find a way to make him a monk. Maybe he can Trick Master into allowing me to eat meat!

“Then it’s settled. Let’s eat first, and then we’ll leave!” Shi Ying said with a smile.

Yuan Fang nodded and continued to eat his bread.

As he ate the spiritual fish slices that he had bought from the merchant shop, Shi Ying looked at Yuan Fang curiously and asked,”

“Baldie, didn’t you join the myth? Why are you still munching on bread? Gu laoda is so rich, didn’t he give you any food allowance?”

“Elder Gu has been taking good care of me. Before I came to the nine-Yao great domain, he gave me a batch of mystical materials as food!” Yuan Fang said as he munched on his bread.

“What about the mystical materials?”

“I’ve finished it!”

Shi Ying was speechless.

“Do you want some spiritual fish slices?” After some thought, Shi Ying passed the box containing the spirit fish slices to Yuan Fang.

At this moment, Yuan Fang’s face was filled with resentment. He sniffed the fragrance of the spirit fish meat and resisted the thought of agreeing. He took a big bite of bread and said,”

“No!”

“You haven’t found a reason to eat meat, have you?” Looking at Yuan Fang’s bitter expression, Shi Ying couldn’t help but laugh.

These words were exactly what Yuan Fang was thinking, causing him to receive a critical hit that ignored the strength of his physical body!

This almsgiver is indeed powerful. He's made for a monk!

I've been discovered even though I've hidden so deeply!

"You're really not eating?" Shi Ying asked once more with a ridiculed expression.

"No!" Yuan Fang refused again and moved his body to the side.

"Sigh ... What a pity. This spiritual fish is a special dish in the game. I can't taste it in real life even if I wanted to!"

This time, Yuan Fang once again received critical damage. This was the feeling of heartache!

Then, one of them ate the bread while the other ate the spiritual fish.

Yuan Fang's appetite during this period of time had really frightened Shi Ying.

He also recognized the kind of bread Yuan Fang was eating. It sold well in the market at 3.5 soul coins each. The amount was quite sufficient, almost enough to cover a day's food.

However, Yuan Fang had actually eaten over 20 of them, and he still looked as if he had not had enough, causing Shi Ying to be dumbfounded.

"Are you full?" Looking at the square, Shi Ying subconsciously asked.

"This is just a snack, 10% is enough!" Yuan Fang said calmly.

"Ten percent?"

This wasn't just edible, it was simply a miniature version of Yingying!

Shi Ying was shocked by Yuan Fang's appetite. If he could eat dozens of soul coins just by eating cheap bread, and he was still 10% full, then if he were to eat mystical materials ... He reckoned that only the myth Guild could afford to feed him!

“Shall we set off now?” Yuan Fang stood up and asked.

“Let’s go steal ... Get the icicles!” Shi Ying, who had almost blurted it out, hurriedly changed his words.

Then, the two of them set off toward the next Black demon clan’s base.

After two hours of traveling, they arrived at the black demon clan’s base on the other side of Feng langhu.

Shi Ying’s idea on how to “retrieve” the icicle was very simple. He just had Fang Yuan walk into the campsite and check where the icicle was. If he found it and no one was stopping him, he would take it away immediately!

Hence, for this operation, the main force was still Yuan Fang, while Shi Ying’s role was to assist.

This caused Shi Ying to feel extremely vexed. Once again, he began to doubt the use of the methods of the thief sect!

Not as useful as a baldie!

After understanding the plan to “retrieve” the icicles, Yuan Fang nodded his head and walked towards the encampment by the lake.

Openly and openly, with a swagger, Yuan Fang calmly walked to the front of the encampment.

Just as Yuan Fang had expected, the alarm soon rang in the encampment, followed by shouts of “the baldie is here!”

A large number of fully-armed black demon clan’s soldiers surrounded the gate of the encampment with nervous expressions.

“Benefactors, how have you been?” Yuan Fang politely greeted him.

“Baldie, stop right there! You’re not allowed to come in!” Looking at the square, the leader of this encampment shouted with a nervous expression.

“I would like to go in and help you see the Fengshui of the internal buildings.” The square-faced man put his hands together and said.

What an exquisite reason!

The black demon clan’s Warriors were expressionless.

Although they really wanted to ruthlessly torture Yuan Fang, they knew in their hearts that they had to restrain this thought. They could not risk their lives for a moment of impulse.

“Baldie, I advise you to leave this place. Otherwise, when the other races are done with the matter of our King’s ascension to the throne, they will definitely not spare you. Don’t think that you’re amazing just because you have a physical body clone technique. As long as the elders of the other races make a move, your true body will die no matter where it is!” The local general threatened with a ferocious expression.

In the face of such a threat, Yuan Fang remained calm and collected. In fact, he even had a little anticipation in his heart.

“Benefactors, this little monk is coming in!” As he said that, Yuan Fang walked towards the encampment.

“Don’t come over!”

“Don’t come over!”

No matter how the black demon clan’s Warriors shouted and threatened, Yuan Fang didn’t stop walking. He just walked straight into the encampment.

At this moment, the black demon clan’s Warriors could only grit their teeth and clench their fists. They didn’t have any other way to deal with this. They could only follow behind Yuan Fang.

Wherever he went, they would follow.

However, they maintained a certain distance from the square, afraid that they would activate the curse if they were too close.

They were already used to Yuan Fang's behavior of wandering around the encampment. After all, this bastard monk would come here every few days.

During this period, he even tried to provoke them into attacking.

In the beginning, there were soldiers who couldn't help but attack and lost their lives. Now, they had learned their lesson.

No matter what Yuan Fang said, they would endure it and endure it!

He kept warning himself not to attack. He did it on purpose, he did it on purpose!

As for why he was following Yuan Fang ...

After all, this was the black demon clan's territory. Following them was the most basic respect!

Otherwise, if he couldn't do anything, he would seem too useless!

It could only be said that following Yuan Fang was also a self-consolation for the black demon clan's soldiers. At least it proved that they were monitoring his every move, and it wasn't like they couldn't do anything!

Chapter 467 - The Black Demon Clan'S Transformation

The Warriors of the black demon clan in this area were used to Yuan Fang's arrival.

After many encounters, they had a clear understanding of Yuan Fang's tactics. They knew that this guy would leave after a few rounds if he could not achieve his goal.

In short, before the baldie left, no matter what he did or said, as long as he didn't attack, there wouldn't be any losses or casualties.

Although Yuan Fang had been like this before, this time, the black demon clan's Warriors were wrong!

Under their astonished gazes, Yuan Fang actually walked into the wooden house in the encampment.

This made the soldiers of the black demon clan puzzled.

Hence, they followed closely behind Yuan Fang, wanting to see what he was up to.

Facing the black demon clan's warrior behind him, Yuan Fang was extremely calm. Anyway, he only took the ice thorns of star brilliance and didn't touch any other items, so he didn't mind.

After searching through the wooden houses one by one, Yuan Fang arrived in front of a tent that covered an area of 300 square meters. He lifted the curtain and stepped in.

When he saw the interior, Yuan Fang was stunned.

He saw dozens of blue-skinned children locked up in cages, looking at him in horror.

Seeing this, Yuan Fang immediately started his analysis and looked at one of the blue-skinned boys.

[A Mumu (blue blood race)]:

[Character information: descendant of the blue blood clan. Because the blood of his clan has a strengthening effect on the inscription of curses, he was slaughtered and captured by Rahu. He was also kept in captivity.]

[Character status: hungry (intermediate), tired (basic), weak (basic)]

At this moment, Yuan Fang suddenly turned around and looked at the black demon clan's soldiers with a serious expression,”

“Why did you do this?”

When the local general heard this, he couldn't help but be stunned. He then smiled indifferently,

“The strong eat the weak!”

“Don't you feel uneasy?” Yuan Fang asked again.

“Uneasy? You're joking, right? It's just rearing a few foreigners!”

Yuan Fang was stunned when he heard the clan General's nonchalant words.

He couldn't imagine how hard-hearted she must be to say such words.

Looking at Yuan Fang's disbelieving face, the commander shook his head,”

“If our race is weak and the blue-blooded race has the ability to plunder everything from our race, they will not hesitate to attack us. They might even be more brutal!”

The tribe General's tone was calm when he said this, but Yuan Fang could feel that the tribe general in front of him was not lying.

"I want to let them go!" Yuan Fang spoke again.

"The rules are made by the strong. As long as you have the ability to take them away, please go ahead!" The general smiled disdainfully and waved his hand toward the gate.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's face was ashen.

Because he knew that he didn't have the ability.

He wasn't afraid of the curse, but he couldn't protect these children. He couldn't even bring them out of this encampment safely. Instead, he might even kill them.

"There will be such a day in the future!" Yuan Fang sighed in his heart, then looked at the commander with a determined expression.

"As long as you have the strength!" The local general said with a smile.

Finally seeing Yuan Fang suffer a loss, his heart was at ease.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's heart could not bear to do so, but he was helpless. He turned to look at the blue-skinned children and muttered, "Oh, Amitabha." Then, he turned around and walked to the next wooden house.

This time, Yuan Fang was walking towards the only Armory in the encampment.

Seeing Yuan Fang step into the Armory, the black demon clan's Warriors following behind were all startled.

Although this encampment was taken over by nine radiance, the Armory here also stored a large number of weapons that they had brought with them. It was considered an important area in the encampment.

Since the nine Yao great domain was already under their control, and their encampment was heavily guarded, they didn't have to worry about enemies coming, so the inside of the Armory was not fortified. Most importantly, Yuan Fang had never entered any of the buildings before this.

At the thought of this, they quickly followed.

After entering the Armory, rows of neatly arranged weapons came into view.

There was a wide variety of weapons, but their shapes were very strange. Many of them were cursed weapons, which were only suitable for Rahu clan members who cultivated the Dao of Asura.

Just like that, Yuan Fang began to look through the Armory.

At this moment, Shi Ying, the “bystander” outside the encampment, was on a video call with Yuan Fang. While Yuan Fang was searching for the “ice thorns,” the two of them were also communicating.

At this moment, a pitch-black ancient dagger appeared in front of Yuan Fang.

Yuan Fang's line of sight automatically swept past, because this was not his target at all.

However, at this moment, Shi Ying's voice suddenly rang out in the team's voice channel.

“Baldie, don't go yet. Look at this dagger!”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he stopped in his tracks and cast his gaze at the dagger.

[Soul-breaking Dragon (epic level 1)]:

[Weapon details: soul-breaking Dragon is an anti-magic dagger made of Black dragon's teeth. The remnant soul of a young black Dragon is sealed inside.]

Weapon skill:

Dragonlust (passive: able to absorb 10% of the damage dealt to living beings with physical bodies)

Evilbreaker Dragon (passive: the owner of the soul Breaker Dragon will receive the protection of the young black Dragon and receive 50 spell damage reduction)

[Dragon Soul: (passive: collect Dragon Souls to upgrade the weapon)]

[Weapon attributes: ...]

.....

After seeing that the dagger was an epic weapon through the video, Shi Ying's expression froze for a few seconds before his eyes lit up."

"Baldie, take this dagger with you!"

"Almsgiver, didn't you say that you were looking for ice thorns?" Yuan Fang was stunned.

"This dagger is also Starshine 's, so we have to take it with us!" Shi Ying said in all seriousness.

Yuan Fang was confused."???"

"I feel like you're bluffing ..."

"F * ck! Do I look like a liar? this dagger doesn't belong to the black demon clan. It's not considered stealing if we take it away. At most, we take away the relic of Starshine!"

Yuan Fang was speechless.

After some thought, Yuan Fang picked up the soul-breaking Dragon Dagger.

At this moment, an angry voice came from behind,”

“Baldie, put the broken soul down!”

When Yuan Fang heard this, he couldn't help but turn around.

Seeing Yuan Fang turn around, these black demon clan's Warriors subconsciously took a step back.

At this moment, the tribal general was looking at the square in shock and anger. The veins on his forehead were bulging, as if he was about to attack at any moment.

This “soul-breaking” dagger was personally awarded to him by the tribe leader after counting the spoils of war when the Army he led had made outstanding military achievements in a war to exterminate the race.

Because the members of the military division he led specialized in curses and killing Arts, this dagger was not of much use to them, so no one wore it.

However, in the eyes of the tribal general stationed in the ground, soul-breaking was of great significance to both him and the Army he led.

It was a symbol of honor for them on the road to war, so they would bring it with them every time they went to war.

Seeing Yuan Fang pick up the dagger, the black demon soldiers in the encampment were so angry that their eyes almost popped out. They wanted to pounce on him and tear him into pieces.

Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang was stunned.

He thought for a while and waved his dagger.

“Baldie, you asked you to put down the broken soul!!!” The general roared again.

Looking at the black demon clan's Warriors who were about to fight, Yuan Fang looked at the dagger in his hand again.

At this moment, he suddenly felt that this dagger was really not bad!

Hence, Yuan Fang continued to stroll around the Armory with the dagger in his hand.

However, the eyes of the black demon clan's Warriors were bloodshot. They kept roaring, trying to make Yuan Fang put Soul Breaker down.

Of course, Yuan Fang wouldn't put down this dagger. He even turned around to look at the black demon clan's Warriors from time to time. His face was full of expectation, as if he wanted to be beaten up.

“Go to hell!”

Finally, one of the black demon clan's Warriors couldn't stand it anymore. He stepped forward and punched his bald head.

Dong~! There was a muffled sound.

In an instant, the curse mark on the soldier's body appeared and climbed onto Yuan Fang's body.

Then, a scream sounded.

This scream was naturally not from Yuan Fang.

Although the soldier's fist was wrapped in a metal glove, because he was too close, it still triggered the protection of the curse mark on the surface of his body, and he took the initiative to cast a curse on Yuan Fang.

The Warriors of the black demon clan were proud of the long-lasting lethality of the magic marks. No matter who their enemy was, even if he was lucky enough to escape from the battle, it would be useless because the magic marks would torture him forever.

Most of the enemies who managed to escape would eventually die under the torture of the curse mark.

However, at this moment, they were facing a square.

Under the protection of Mocco's Infinity body, the damage immunity was fixed at 800 points. As long as the lasting damage of the curse did not exceed the immunity value, the duration did not matter at all.

At this moment, Yuan Fang's damage reflect ability was triggered.

A green poisonous mist appeared on the surface of the soldier's body. It gushed out from his mouth and nose and quickly covered his entire body. Just like that, under the corrosion of the poisonous mist, he slowly died.

The black demon clan's Warriors were all frightened by this scene.

Even though they had seen it a few times before, seeing it again still made them tremble in fear.

At this moment, a golden light that could only be seen by the square circle appeared on the surface of his body, followed by the game prompt.

[Game prompt: congratulations on leveling up. You have received HP +100, Strength +1, endurance +3]

Shi Ying, who was watching this scene through the video, was also dumbfounded.

It can be upgraded like this?

At this moment, he finally understood why this bastard monk kept harassing the Black Devil clansmen.

It turned out that he had such a clever (sexual) plan in the dark!

Just as Shi Ying had thought, Yuan Fang had targeted the black demon clan because they were too suitable for him to farm monsters and level up.

Usually, when Yuan Fang killed monsters to level up, many monsters would run away when their HP was low. Yuan Fang was completely helpless in this regard. Often, he would work for half a day and end up with nothing.

However, the black demon clan was different. As long as their curse mark was triggered, the experience points and soul coins would be in their hands, and they could run anywhere they wanted!

Just like how the black demon clan faced their enemies, as long as the enemy was hit by the curse, even if you ran away, you would still die!

Therefore, in Yuan Fang's opinion, the black demon clan was sent by the Lord Buddha to help him upgrade.

It was rare to find such a suitable race for him to level up, so how could he bear to leave!

“Baldie, you're looking for death!” Seeing the death of his soldiers, the tribal General's face turned ashen.

“As long as you have the strength, you can take it away at any time!” Yuan Fang smiled as he raised the soul Breaker in his hand.

This was what the ground clan had said to Yuan Fang when he wanted to take away the blue blood clan's child. This time, Yuan Fang returned it to him.

“You ...” The general's face turned red with anger, and blue veins popped up on his neck. However, he still held back and didn't attack.

This was because Yuan Fang was simply too strange in his eyes. Even the clan elders could not do anything to him, so there was absolutely no possibility of him killing him.

Under the angry eyes of the black demon clan's Warriors, Yuan Fang walked around the Armory twice and took two' Starlight weapons '. Then, he walked out of the Armory.

At this moment, the black demon clan's Warriors had reached their limit.

These weapons were all extremely precious equipment, especially that “Soul Breaker,” but now it was in the hands of an outsider, making them feel extremely humiliated.

During this time, several soldiers wanted to attack, but they were all stopped by the local generals.

After circling around the encampment once more, Yuan Fang, who did not find any ice thorns, finally gave up and walked out of the encampment.

The soldiers of the black demon clan saw this and followed him.

After Yuan Fang walked out of the encampment, he raised the soul Breaker in his hand and waved it behind him without even looking back.

Looking at the back of the square-shaped figure, the garrison general shouted angrily with an ashen face,”

“I’ll remember this, and I’ll definitely pay you back in the future!”

“The strong eat the weak!” Yuan Fang said without turning his head as his figure gradually drifted away.

.....

Because of their fear of Yuan Fang’s ability, the soldiers of the black demon clan could only watch helplessly as Yuan Fang took away the weapons. They were helpless, which made them feel extremely aggrieved.

However, in Yuan Fang and Shi Ying’s eyes, this was only the beginning.

After that, Yuan Fang and Shi Ying set off for the next Black demon clan’s base.

One encampment after another, he searched them one by one.

During this period, time shadow hoodwinker explained all sorts of things to Yuan Fang in the voice channel.

“This weapon is brilliant fire ‘S. I’ve seen him use it before, I can’t be wrong!”

“This Pearl belongs to chen Yao. I saw him holding it. Don’t worry, I won’t lie to you!”

“This helmet is from riyao. I’ve seen him wear this helmet to kill his enemies before. I have a good memory!”

“Yes, this long sword is moonlight ‘S. I didn’t expect that the black demon clan had hidden it in the Armory. Take him away!”

.....

This was an undisguised robbery. This time, Yuan Fang’s ability to attract hatred towards the black demon clan’s soldiers had sharply increased!

It made the soldiers of the black demon clan gnash their teeth.

If it were any other Rahu race, as long as they had the strength of a mid-stage ghost general, they could kill Yuan Fang with a full-force strike.

However, the black demon clan was different. They didn’t have the means to instantly burst out high damage. It could be said that they were completely restrained by the square circle. Even the late-stage ghost general resident commander could only put on a ferocious face. Other than gnashing his teeth, he had no other way to deal with this!

Along the way, Yuan Fang had already taken more than ten pieces of high-quality equipment from the Armory of the various encampments. It could be said that he had gained a lot.

However, the more Yuan Fang held it, the more he felt that something was wrong.

This was because he had discovered an epic rainbow feathers when he was wandering around one of the black demon clan’s bases. This was what Shi Ying had told him back then.

“This rainbow feather raiment belongs to mu Yao. I’ve seen him killing enemies in it before. I can’t be wrong!”

At this moment, Yuan Fang felt that his intelligence had been insulted.

He even saw it with his own eyes. Yuan Fang couldn’t imagine the scene of mu Yao wearing a woman’s rainbow feather dress to kill his enemies. He felt that he was going blind!

Was he treating this little monk like a pig?

Can’t you be more serious!

However, Yuan Fang chose to turn a blind eye to the flawed remarks.

Since the black demon clan had told him that ‘the law of the jungle’ allowed them to bully others, then Yuan Fang had to give them a good lesson.

He continued to use his actions to explain the concept of taking it openly and not stealing!

The soldiers of the black demon clan wanted to vomit blood.

He couldn’t move, couldn’t touch, and he had to watch his beloved treasure being taken away. That feeling was really bitter.

That night, many black demon clan’s Warriors couldn’t sleep ...

This was also the first time they hated someone so much. They hated him so much that they cursed him in their hearts.

However, as a race that cultivated the Killing Curse Dao, they could only curse their opponents from the bottom of their hearts. The more they cursed, the more their hearts ached.

After this day, many generals of the black demon clan secretly swore that they would cultivate an expert with the ‘Shura sacrifice Dao’ and’ Shura

Body Soul Dao' in their descendants. They would never suffer such a loss again!

Many black demon clan's Warriors were heartbroken and decided to spend more than ten years to get rid of the curse marks on their bodies. They would rather endure the pain of getting rid of the curse marks and switch to the 'body Dao' or the 'sacrifice Dao'.

Because of this square circle, the black demon clan had changed their future cultivation path overnight ...

(PS: there's only one update today. I've been writing since I came back at night. I really have no choice. I have to go on business in a few days. My head is hurting!) I'll try to save some manuscripts for the next few days. Readers, please forgive me. Love you!)

Chapter 468 - Suppressed For 500 Years

For three consecutive days, they had swept through a total of six encampments, yet they were still unable to find any icicles. This undoubtedly made Shi Ying a little depressed.

He even suspected that this 'ice thorn' was no longer in the nine Yao. It was possible that the black demon clan had transported it back to the territory of Rahu.

However, this shouldn't be the case in Shi Ying's analysis.

Before he had come, he had specially gathered information and knew that at this stage, the main force of Rahu's forces was basically in the nine Yao, including the elders of Rahu's various clans. Even the coronation of the new king, Rahu, was prepared to be held in the nine Yao.

Under such circumstances, the black demon clan had no reason to send the ice thorns back.

After all, compared to Luo Yi, the nine Yao was much safer for the black demon clan.

At this moment, Shi Ying could only place his hopes on the two remaining bases.

.....

Without stopping, Shi Ying and Yuan Fang arrived at the seventh black demon clan's encampment.

Shi Ying continued to hide far away, while Yuan Fang swaggered into the clan grounds.

During this time, the two of them maintained a video call.

However, before Yuan Fang could enter the encampment this time, several figures rushed out from the encampment and blocked Yuan Fang's way.

At the same time, several Demon God phantoms appeared in front of him.

Yuan Fang was stunned when he saw this.

“Baldie, do you really think we can't do anything to you?” At this moment, countless familiar faces appeared in the encampment.

These figures were none other than the tribal generals who were stationed in the encampment that had been plundered by Yuan Fang.

Previously, because of the problem of the coronation, all the clans were busy. The black demon clan didn't have the face to ask for help at this time.

After all, the elders of the various clans were waiting for orders in xuantian city. However, their elders were recuperating in their encampment due to their serious injuries. This was already very embarrassing to them. It would be embarrassing if they asked for help again.

However, this time, Yuan Fang actually began to take out the precious equipment that they had stored in the Armory of the encampment.

The soldiers of the black demon clan could no longer endure it. Finally, they decided to send someone to xuantian city to ask for help.

Although it was embarrassing, it was the last resort.

None of the clans refused the black demon clan's request.

Although there was some competition between them, one thing had never changed. They were all from the Rahu clan, and the Rahu great domain was about to be unified again.

Therefore, they had to give face to the black demon clan and agreed.

This time, each clan had sent a clan general to help the black demon clan kill Yuan Fang.

Looking at the dozen or so people who had summoned the Asura Demon God, Yuan Fang was dumbstruck.

He felt that he was in trouble.

He had the ability to suppress the black demon clan. It could be said that he had completely suppressed the black demon clan.

However, it would be extremely difficult for him to deal with Rahu Warriors who cultivated the other Dao of Asura, especially those who were above the middle stage of the ghost general realm. In addition, there were many ghost generals surrounding him. He had no chance of winning!

“This little monk seems to have walked into the wrong place!” Yuan Fang pondered for a moment before raising his head and saying with a solemn expression. Then, he turned around and walked away. His pace was getting faster and faster!

“Brothers of the same clan, attack!” One of the black demon clan’s generals looked at Yuan Fang and shouted while gnashing his teeth.

As soon as his voice fell, these Rahu ghost generals flashed and blocked Yuan Fang’s retreat. At the same time, they surrounded him.

The Asura demonic God’s roar rang out, and countless heavy fists mixed with flames fell. For a moment, Yuan Fang was hammered to the ground, and he held his head and wailed.

Faced with such a ferocious attack, the mark of the immeasurable Moko appeared on the Square’s body.

While negating 800 fixed damage, he also activated damage reflect.

At this moment, the Rahu ghost generals, who were beating the square, turned red and their qi and blood churned in their bodies.

However, unlike the black demon clan, their ability wasn't continuous damage like the Killing Curse. Instead, it was an instantaneous burst, which could break the upper limit of the Square's damage immunity.

Even though they felt extremely uncomfortable with this punch, they were entrusted with this mission. It would be very embarrassing if they stopped now. They could only grit their teeth and continue to kill.

Seeing Yuan Fang's injuries through the video, Shi Ying grew anxious and hurriedly sent a few bottles of advanced HP potions to Yuan Fang.

Seeing the "mail delivered" notification, Yuan Fang was stunned.

He then hurriedly opened his mail, took out the potion, and began to drink it.

These potions came at the right time.

At this moment, Square's HP was almost empty. Each attack of these ghost generals dealt over a thousand points of damage. After deducting 800 fixed damage and 60% of the damage immunity of Level 2 "endless Moke", although the damage did not seem to be much, Square's level was not high, and his HP was not particularly high. He was almost on the verge of death.

After drinking the potion, Yuan Fang's HP instantly recovered by a large amount.

The surrounding ghost generals saw that Yuan Fang had suddenly regained his spirit. They were depressed, but they still gritted their teeth and continued to attack.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

His round body was being hammered back and forth like a sandbag.

While in pain, Yuan Fang suddenly became a little excited.

Because the proficiency had started to rise again, the attack of these ghost generals was very high, so the proficiency had also increased more.

At this moment, he was truly in pain and happy!

“Pfft!” At this moment, a beginner-level ghost General’s face suddenly turned red, and he spat out a pool of blood.

“Are you alright?” The Rahu ghost generals, who were besieging Yuan Fang, immediately turned to ask this man.

“I’m ... I’m fine. Continue!” The ghost general gritted his teeth as he endured the shock in his internal organs.

In fact, none of the ghost generals who had besieged Yuan Fang had it easy, but they didn’t show it.

He endured the discomfort and continued to attack.

There were a total of five high-grade potions, and each time he was low on health, he would choose to use one.

In this stalemate, a few more ghost generals couldn’t help but vomit blood, but they gritted their teeth and continued to attack.

At this moment, Yuan Fang suddenly felt that fate was really a good thing.

It can make people impulsive!

However, very quickly, Yuan Fang’s HP dropped to the bottom again, and he had finished drinking the potion.

Shi Ying’s voice sounded in the voice channel,”

“Baldie, there are no more potions. This is a high-quality blood recovery medicine made by boss Boulder. It’s a bestseller. I’ve just looked through the store, and it’s out of stock. I can only hope that Lord Buddha will bless you. I’ll take my leave first!”

Yuan Fang was speechless.

After thinking about it, he had already earned so much proficiency, so it was not a loss even if he died.

Yuan Fang consoled himself.

However, at this moment, a black demon General's shout resounded in the encampment,"

"Brothers, stop! Don't kill him! Capture him alive!"

When Yuan Fang heard this, he was shocked and quickly got up from the ground,"

"Benefactors, you can't do this!"

However, these Rahu ghost generals wouldn't listen to him. They all moved at the same time and pressed down on Yuan Fang.

At this moment, they were also very depressed.

Since he wanted to capture her alive, why didn't he say so earlier? he was doing this on purpose!

Looking at the pools of blood on the ground, they once again confirmed this guess.

It was just as they had thought.

Although the black demon clan's generals who had gone to xuantian city to seek help had managed to do so, the other clan generals had laughed and ridiculed the black demon clan on their way here.

Therefore, the black demon clan had decided to use this method to make them suffer.

Let them understand that it's not that our black demon clan doesn't want to give us any strength, but that our opponents are too abnormal!

Since these tribal generals who came to support did not have any Killing Curse seals on their bodies, they did not have to be afraid of being injured when they came into contact with the square.

At this moment, Yuan Fang was struggling with all his might, but his strength was simply unable to contend against these tribal generals, and he was thus pressed into the encampment.

At this moment, in the largest tent in the encampment, a white-haired man with a face full of wrinkles was lying flat on the bed. He coughed from time to time, looking very Haggard.

At this moment, one of the tribal generals entered the tent and knelt down on one knee. He said to the old man,

“Clan elder, we’ve already captured the baldie alive. How do you think we should deal with him?”

The black demon clan elder’s eyes were filled with resentment.

Because of Yuan Fang, a large amount of his life force had been lost, and his strength had dropped to the intermediate stage of the ghost king realm. This enmity was absolutely irreconcilable to him.

Back then, in order to cultivate from the intermediate-stage ghost king realm to the advanced-stage ghost king realm, he had spent thousands of years of bitter cultivation. However, this time, all of it was gone.

This kind of mental torture also made the elder of the black demon clan suffer.

In the face of his subordinate’s question, the clan elder raised his head slightly and said with a venomous expression,”

“This person has the technique of body separation. He must not be killed. As long as his body is not dead, he can’t create a new body. Therefore, he must be imprisoned!”

“Clan elder, what should I do?” The general asked again.

“Bury him at the back of the encampment, but make sure he doesn’t die!”

“Your subordinate understands!” When the clan general heard this, he immediately stood up and turned to walk out of the tent.

A moment later, Yuan Fang arrived at the rear of the encampment under the escort of the Rahu Warriors.

Under Yuan Fang’s astonished gaze, a member of the black demon clan started to dig a hole.

“What are you guys doing?” Yuan Fang had a bad feeling.

“I’ll bury you!”

Then, the black demon general waved his hand at the Rahu ghost general, who was pressing his hand against the square.

Seeing this, the Rahu ghost general immediately took a few steps forward and pressed Yuan Fang into the hole, leaving only his head outside.

After dealing with Yuan Fang, the generals of the black demon clan cupped their fists toward the Rahu ghost generals who had come to help.

“Brothers, thank you for your help. We, the black demon clan, will remember this favor!”

When the ghost generals heard this, they couldn’t help but nod their heads. After exchanging some pleasantries, they turned around and left.

In fact, in the eyes of these Rahu ghost generals, although the process of assisting in capturing Yuan Fang was a bit difficult, the task was still very simple. They had earned a favor from the black demon clan.

After all, favors were very useful between Rahu and their people.

When the races discussed the distribution of resources, they could increase the chips for their own race!

After the Rahu ghost generals left, the black demon generals looked at the round figure buried in the ground and felt relieved.

After being tortured by the bald monk for a long time, he had finally taken him down!

“Benefactors, how long are you going to bury me!” Yuan Fang asked innocently.

“Five hundred years!”

With that said, the ghost generals turned around and left.

When Yuan Fang heard this, he was dumbstruck.

500 years?

.....

For the next few days, Yuan Fang was buried in the pit. Every day, he was exposed to the wind and the sun, and his bald head endured the baptism of nature.

Yuan Fang could see that these black demon clan’s Warriors weren’t joking. They seemed to really want to bury him for five hundred years.

During this period of time, Yuan Fang had also thought of starving himself to death and thus be free.

However, what he didn’t expect was that the black demon clan had borrowed two soldiers from the other clan. Their daily task was to force feed him.

What was even more outrageous was that there was meat in the food!

Although the meat was delicious, he had broken the rules.

Yuan Fang was very worried about this, but he knew that he had encountered an irresistible force, so Buddha and his master should forgive

him!

A few days later, Yuan Fang had completely adapted to the days of being buried.

These days, he was most distressed about the arrival of mealtimes!

When it came to eating meat, Yuan Fang felt that he was psychologically “resistant” to it ...

Chapter 469 - Dream Mentor

Not only was he unable to find the icicles, but his teammates had also been captured. This made Shi Ying extremely depressed.

However, he knew that it was impossible to save Yuan Fang with his strength.

Therefore, he contacted Gu Yu, hoping that he could come up with a solution.

After all, Yuan Fang was a member of the myth, and Gu Yu could not possibly ignore him.

Gu Yu was also dumbfounded when he received the news.

It had only been a few days since he saved the monk, and he was caught again?

He wasn't tang Sanzang, so why was he so popular with the demons and monsters?

Therefore, Gu Yu quickly contacted Yuan Fang, wanting to ask him about his current situation.

There was an old saying, "monk, what's the situation? what's the situation now?"

Yuan Fang: "boss, I've been buried in the ground. My days are hard. I'm forced to do things I don't want to do every day."

Don't worry, I'll think of a way to get you out.

Yuan Fang, don't! Boss, I think this kind of tough life is quite suitable for me. After all, I'm cultivating hard!

[Ancient saying: ???]

Gu Yu said, "are you serious?"

Yuan Fang: "I'm serious. Boss, you don't have to worry about me. I'll find a way to get out after I've suffered enough!"

As the ancient saying goes, "then I really don't care about you anymore!"

Yuan Fang thought, "this little bit of suffering can temper my will, so don't worry about me!"

Gu Yu: "suit yourself then. I'm going to work. Contact me when you think of something. All the best!" (Dog Knight charge.jpg)

.....

Gu Yu could not understand Yuan Fang's refusal.

However, since Yuan Fang wanted to cultivate hard, he was too lazy to care and let him be.

Thus, Yuan Fang continued with his 'ascetic training' plan that had been suppressed for 500 years.

Because there was meat in every meal, in Yuan Fang's eyes, this was hell. He was experiencing suffering "torture" every day!

While Yuan Fang was imprisoned, Shi Ying had put up all the equipment Yuan Fang had brought from the Guild base, except for the soul Breaker Dragon, on the auction house.

The high-level equipment was all bought in less than half a day.

Although there were many high-level equipment in the game at this stage, they were still very scarce compared to the huge number of players.

As such, these items that were put up for auction became the focus of attention of players with high paywalls.

Although the price wasn't low, these players with high paywalls still chose to buy it without hesitation.

This allowed Shi Ying to earn a huge sum of money.

Shi Ying pondered for a while before taking out 10% of the soul coins and sending it to Yuan Fang.

After all, Yuan Fang's contribution in obtaining these weapons and equipment was indispensable.

This 10% was what Yuan Fang was supposed to take.

The remaining 90% was also not left behind.

This was because the Steal sect had a rule that they could only keep 10% of the stolen money and distribute the rest to those who needed it.

Even though times were changing, Shi Ying still placed a lot of importance on this rule.

Because this was the inheritance of the Steal sect. If he abandoned the rules, he would be abandoning the inheritance.

Therefore, he decided to distribute the remaining ninety percent of the soul coins.

As for how he was going to distribute this sum of money, Shi Ying was also at a loss.

In reality, it was not difficult to distribute money, and it was easy to do charity.

But doing charity in the game? Why did he feel that something was wrong?

Those who could afford to play games could not afford to eat.

This caused Shi Ying to feel extremely awkward.

In the end, he had no choice but to start a post on the forum, hoping to get inspiration from the players on the forum.

[Help post!] [Let me ask everyone, if you were to obtain a huge sum of soul coins, but you can't spend this sum of soul coins and can only distribute them to those who need them, what would you do?] [Tower head: thieves travel the world]

Under normal circumstances, players would think that such a post was made by some boring and annoying player who wanted to eat sh * t.

This type of post often appeared on the official forum.

For example:

[I'll give you 10 million soul coins. How do you want to spend it?]

[If you were given a God-level inheritance, how would you use it?]

[If one day, you were reborn to the day when the war had just started two years ago, what do you need to do to lead the other players?]

These delusional posts would appear on the forum from time to time, and the players were already used to it.

In the eyes of most players, the players who posted this kind of post were delusional and always thinking about nonsense.

Therefore, the players didn't even bother to pay attention to the post.

It was like a multiple choice question.

If you were given two buttons, you could get 5 million by pressing the A button, and 100 million by pressing the B button, but the probability was only 50%. What would you choose?

In fact, no matter what you choose, the result has nothing to do with you!

Originally, such inquiry posts would have died down very quickly.

However, the difference was that the person who posted it was very famous on the forum. He had also posted many assassin techniques and lessons called “thief travels the world”. The first lesson on traps and killing monsters was developed by this person.

Many forum players followed such a high-level player. They would check his posts in time because they were mostly educational posts, which were indeed very helpful to them.

However, this time, when they saw that it was such a nonsensical question, the players did not know whether to laugh or cry, but they still replied.

[King of Assassins with an AK: King of Thieves, when did you become so Chuunibyou? if you continue like this, I'm going to take you out (funny)]

[Roasting a Jade Rabbit with Chang 'e in my arms: I guess it's because the King of Thieves' ranking as an assassin has been plummeting recently. He's taken a huge blow and is starting to fantasize about getting rich and powerful overnight (funny).]

[The strongest Xue Li: King of Thieves, why don't you ask everyone else? if you get 100 inheritances, but you can only choose one, how do you choose?]

Crayon Shin-chan: “this question is very profound. Since you're the King of Thieves, I'll give you a solution that will kill the best of both worlds.”
“Under normal circumstances, if I were to encounter this kind of problem of getting rich quickly, I would choose to transfer all my soul coins to the forum account of ‘Crayon Shinchan’. This would solve the first problem of sponsoring someone in need and the second problem of spending all my soul coins on the spot. Isn't that perfect?”

Thieves all over the world (op):”I'm serious this time. Everyone, please give me some suggestions.”

Love to eat shit upstairs replied to world traveler thief: Since you're so serious, I think you can consider the words of the bar spirit (funny)

One blade gugugu: “if you really have that much money, you can take a look at the ‘wish column’ section of the forum. There are many wishes from players there, and they are all posted by a group of players who want to eat sh * t all day. If you like someone, you can help him fulfill his wish. Isn’t it great to be a dream mentor?”

[The man-eating flower of our country: yes, go to the wish column section. Other than the many unreliable wishes, there are also some reliable ones.]

[Add me while watching movies: I heard you guys talking about the wish column just now, so I went to take a look. I instantly felt like I was in a different world from them. The wish column is really the gathering place for the most idiotic and delusional group of netizens on the forum.]

.....

As there were many sections on the forum, Shi Ying did not know every one of them.

Seeing that many forum players were recommending the ‘wish list’ section, Shi Ying was also very curious.

So, he exited the main forum and pulled down to look for the “wish bar” section. After finding it, he clicked on it.

Instantly, countless posts appeared, and these posts really refreshed Shi Ying’s view of the world.

Shi Ying felt as if his brain couldn’t keep up with some of these silly wishes.

[Wish: receive a Poseidon-style blow-up doll!]

[Wish: receive an Aladdin’s magic lamp!]

[Wish: I hope I can have double eyelids when I wake up!]

[Wish: pick up a Pikachu or carp King on the way out to buy vegetables!]

[Wish: all assassin players do not know how to backstab, or players who know how to backstab are blind!]

.....

At this moment, Shi Ying finally understood why the players called this place the gathering place for players with idiotic delusions.

What kind of brain circuit was that!

‘The lives of these players must be very exciting in real life,’ Shi Ying could not help but sigh.

Moreover, it seemed that he could not satisfy these wishes with soul coins at all. He was already too tired to ridicule them.

After some thought, he continued scrolling down to see if there were any more reliable wishes.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed the “wish like ranking” on the left side of the section.

When Shi Ying saw this, his heart leaped with joy.

After all, it was something that everyone liked, so it should be very reliable. After all, there were only a few idiotic netizens.

It should be possible to satisfy the wishes of the top few on the list.

With anticipation, he opened the wish list.

Then, Shi Ying was dumbfounded.

Although the top 10 on the list had a lot of likes, they all had the same wish.

Wish likes ranking:

1.[Wish: Crayon Shinchan’s sudden death!]

2.[Wish: find Crayon Shinchan's real body and kill him cruelly!]

3.[Wish: get rid of the evil in the forum and sacrifice the bar spirit to the heavens in exchange for the Forum's peace and prosperity!]

.....

When Shi Ying saw that all of them had the same desire to kill Crayon Shinchan or to find Crayon Shinchan and kill him cruelly, he was dumbfounded.

Although he knew that the troll was a rat on the forum, an existence that everyone hated.

Especially in the bounty section of the war Forum.

Crayon Shinchan's bounty had always been first, except for the time when his beard had caused a series of natural disasters. At this moment, the accumulated bounty had reached a terrifying three million soul coins.

In fact, the bounty missions on the bounty board couldn't be posted as and when one wanted to, but required soul coins as collateral.

For example, if a player wanted to spend 100 soul coins to kill an enemy, then the player who issued the mission must first take out 100 soul coins as collateral to prevent others from not having soul coins to pay after completing the mission.

In other words, the bounty board had already stored three million soul coins provided by the players as collateral.

This portion of soul coins was contributed by players from the mid-server, European server, hell server, and Asian server.

It could be said that the players of every server had raised Crayon Shinchan's "head" in the bounty section.

As a result, Crayon Shinchan's bounty had been increasing.

At this moment, what made Shi Ying surprised was why such a small and Chuunibyowish section hated Crayon Shinchuan so much.

Driven by curiosity, Shi Ying clicked on several popular wish posts to find out the reason.

After a brief inspection, Shi Ying finally understood.

It turned out that the bar spirit was also a frequent visitor of this section.

However, the troll was never here to make a wish, but to make people feel bad. Towards the wishes of these silly netizens, he was not polite at all and used words to attack and destroy them!

For example, if a player wanted a Poseidon-style blow-up doll, the bar Spirit's reply would be: I can give you the Korean red version (funny)

For example, if a player wanted an Aladdin's magic lamp, the bar Spirit's reply would be: Tsk, tsk, tsk, I want to eat farts again (funny)

.....

Crayon Shinchuan could be said to have made most of the players in the wish section cry.

At this moment, Shi Ying didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He felt that Crayon Shinchuan's destructive power was truly terrifying. He could actually create so many enemies in such a niche forum.

The title of the war's number one bar spirit was really not an exaggeration.

Chapter 470 - Huge Bounty

After visiting the “wish bar” section of the delusional colony ...

Shi Ying felt as if his three views had been completely refreshed. No wonder the players on the main forum would say that the players on the ‘wish’ section were thinking about eating fart all day long.

At this moment, Shi Ying had a deep understanding of this.

However, after seeing Crayon Shinchan’s various replies, Shi Ying couldn’t help but feel happy.

He hated Crayon Shin-chan because he always liked to pick on him during his live stream. The most uncomfortable thing was that Crayon Shinchan’s arguments were always from tricky angles and were very reasonable. He had no ability to refute them.

However, this time, he felt that Crayon Shin-chan’s rebuttal was completely right.

It was time to teach these delusional players a lesson and let them know the cruelty of reality!

After exiting the making a wish section, Shi Ying suddenly wanted to see what kind of existence Crayon Shinchan was in the other sections.

Therefore, he began to search for Crayon Shinchan in the niche sections.

Just as Shi Ying had guessed, every section he clicked into had more or less Crayon Shinchan’s messages.

These replies were undoubtedly comments that made the OP extremely uncomfortable and even crazy.

For example, in the [homework exchange section].

This section was created by a group of students who couldn't pass the anti-addiction system. The purpose was to work together and try to avoid the "anti-addiction system" of the dog official.

In this section, the student players tried to sort out all the answers in the anti-addiction question bank, and even wanted to create an answer sheet.

Crayon Shin-chan was playing the role of a Messenger of justice in this section. He went all out and directly caused the entire section to go cold. The last time he posted something was a few months ago.

In addition to the primary school students who knew that the 'anti-addiction system' released by the official Warring States had an extremely large question library and was impossible to calculate the answer form, Crayon Shinchan had also contributed greatly.

After that, no players posted in this section anymore.

There were many such examples. Not only in the "wish" and "homework exchange" sections, but there were also many other sections and posts, and even forum anchors. Crayon Shin-chan had been criticized in various ways.

As Crayon Shinchan, who had been in the forums of the four major servers and made people feel like he had countless clones, his realm had already reached an unfathomable level.

Moreover, he would never argue unreasonably. Instead, he would reason with you. During this period, he would try all sorts of ways to provoke your anger points, causing you to lose your mind and fly into a rage.

According to what Crayon Shinchan often said ...

Are you angry? If you're angry, jump out of the forum and hit me! (Funny face)

This was Crayon Shin-chan, who was able to attract hatred on the forums of the four major servers by himself. There was no player who didn't hate him.

However, the players on the forum were helpless against Crayon Shin-chan.

Even though he was a big player on the forum, he was flawless in the game. His actions made the forum players 'scalps tingle.

It could be said that Crayon Shinchan was a legend on the forum and the number one "bar God" recognized by the four servers.

Because of this, there were many 'conspiracy' theories about Crayon Shinchan.

For example, some players guessed that Crayon Shinchan wasn't alone. He was a team.

However, each player could only have one account in war online, and they couldn't delete their account or change their name, so this guess wasn't valid.

A new conspiracy theory emerged.

Since a player could only play one account, how could crayon Shin be able to have so many threads? he was like a perpetual motion machine that could always be seen in various posts.

As a result, the players guessed that Crayon Shinchan wasn't alone, but a team. There was a high possibility that this team was the officials 'own people.

Hence, the players came to the conclusion that the official warring dog game company must have a special team that was using Crayon Shinchan's account to attack the players.

As for the purpose ...

The players who came up with this concept could not think of any purpose.

After all, other games had a channel for top-ups, which could be said to be "game support." The purpose was to cheat paywalls and stimulate players to top-up.

However, if the war was online ... The players felt that the stupid official game company would not have such a high awareness!

If punitive expedition wanted to make money, players could think of more than 100 ways to do so.

Even if the top-up system was only open for a day, the income on that day would definitely be terrifying.

After all, with the current player base of the four major servers, even if each person only topped up one soul coin, the profit that could be generated was extremely terrifying.

Therefore, this guess seemed to have reached a dead end.

There were too many speculations about Crayon Shinchan, which made him a legend that everyone on the forum knew.

Many new players might not know who the members of the wall-hanging group were when they first joined the war Forum, but they would definitely know Crayon Shinchan.

Even the members of the wall-hanging group had more or less suffered at Crayon Shinchan's hands on the forum.

Crayon Shinchan never looked at one's strength or status in the game. Once he found a flaw, he would attack.

This was like the dog, who was always being pressed to the ground and rubbed against Crayon Shinchan.

Even if he gritted his teeth in hatred, he had no means of retaliating.

According to what Crayon Shinchan had said, with the dog's intelligence, it probably wouldn't have a chance to find him in this life.

This was Crayon Shinchan's confidence!

.....

After browsing through many sections, Shi Ying couldn't help but find the bounty section and click on the bounty ranking.

As usual, Crayon Shinchon's bounty for killing him was still at the top of the bounty list.

The bounty was even more than the total sum of the last dozens.

At this moment, Shi Ying had a strong thought.

As long as I can kill him, I will be the number one assassin!

Although there was the Assassin King QiuQiu now, Crayon Shinchon was the ultimate goal of all assassin players.

Learning Prajna sacrifice would allow one to become a star among the assassin players. However, if one could take Crayon Shinchon's bounty, one would become famous in the four servers and be recognized as the king of assassination by the players in the four servers!

In comparison, the latter naturally far surpassed the former.

He thought about how he had been ridiculed by players on the forum recently, and some players even asked him when he would change his prefix to 'top ten' 'in the entire server.

These ridicules undoubtedly made him feel very uncomfortable. He thought back to the time when he was the top assassin in the forum!

For this reason, Shi Ying really wanted to use his actions to prove himself.

There were many ways to prove himself.

When Shi Ying had accepted ao Jian's request to steal the ice spike, it was because he felt that the challenge was difficult and that it was enough to prove his strength.

However, the plan to steal the ice thorns had been changed at the last minute. After that, Yuan Fang had been imprisoned by the black demon

clan, and the defense of their encampment had been strengthened several times. With his strength, he had no way to steal the ice thorns again.

Therefore, he had to give up on this plan for the time being.

However, after browsing the forums for a while, Shi Ying suddenly thought of why he didn't try to kill Crayon Shinchon.

Could it be that he couldn't do what youzi and Mo couldn't?

At the thought of this, Shi Ying's eyes gradually lit up. At this moment, he made a decision.

Hunting bar spirit!

As long as he succeeded, not only would he be able to obtain a huge bounty, but he would also be able to self-righteously change his name to "the number one assassin in the entire server"!

With such a beautiful vision, Shi Ying looked at Crayon Shinchon's bounty and fell into deep thought, his eyes gradually blurring.

A moment later, he came back to his senses and opened his account. He transferred the remaining 90% of the soul coins he earned from selling equipment to his forum account number and then threw them all into Crayon Shinchon's bounty pool.

At this moment, Crayon Shinchon's bounty rose once again. The original 3.8 million soul coins bounty became 3.9 million soul coins, already close to the 4 million mark.

In fact, Crayon Shin-chan's bounty had been increasing all this time. It would jump up from time to time. Basically, it was all from players who had just been made into a crying mess by a certain post.

However, most of them were small additional stakes, and under normal circumstances, there were no huge additional stakes.

After all, the majority of the players were still relatively poor. They didn't even have enough soul coins to use in the game. Only those who hated Crayon Shinchuan to the core would add chips to the reward pool.

However, the numbers that kept jumping up and down also represented Crayon Shinchuan's terrifying dominance in the forum.

And Shi Ying invested all of this money mainly for three reasons.

First, this was the rule of the Steal sect. Only 10% of the stolen money could be kept. He had already given this 10% to Yuan Fang, and the remaining 90% naturally had to be distributed.

Secondly, killing Crayon Shinchuan was the wish of many players. It was in line with the rules of the thief sect to give it to those who needed it. The players needed someone to kill Crayon Shinchuan, so the increase in the reward would naturally increase their enthusiasm to kill Crayon Shinchuan.

“Third, since I've decided to hunt Crayon Shinchuan, the money will return to me after I complete the mission.

At this moment, Shi Ying's plan was already quite complete. He was just short of killing Crayon Shinchuan.

After that, he would become rich overnight, become a legend, and reach the peak of his life. He would have countless fans and rule the world ...

Shi Ying forcefully cut off his subsequent fantasies and began to think about how he should act.

Hunting Crayon Shinchuan was an extremely difficult challenge. It was unrealistic to search aimlessly. He had to have a detailed plan.

Thinking up to this point, Shi Ying opened the draft of the Forum's functions list and started to plan his hunting plan.

Occasionally, he would erase some of them and add some new ideas to his plan ...

At this moment, Shi Ying was extremely serious.

Time passed by bit by bit, and Shi Ying's brows were tightly furrowed as he pondered.

Crayon Shinchan was too mysterious. Although he was very arrogant on the forum, he had zero information in the game. Therefore, if they wanted to find him, they had to find a way to get some information.

He had two strategies for this moment.

The first plan was to sort out all of Crayon Shinchan's replies and posts in the forum to find clues. As long as there were clues, he could follow them and perhaps find Crayon Shinchan's in-game name!

The second plan was to search for Crayon Shinchan in real life. He would use internet technology to get Crayon Shinchan out. This method wasn't very complicated to execute, but Shi Ying couldn't guarantee whether it would work or not.

After coming up with the initial idea, Shi Ying once again fell into deep thought and began to perfect the concrete steps for the implementation of these two plans.

Chapter 471 - Too Young

After a night of deep thought, Shi Ying finally made his move.

He opened the forum again and began to search for Crayon Shinchan's replies in the posts.

He then pieced together the contents of all the replies and analyzed them word by word, looking for clues.

It would take a long time to gather all the clues.

However, when he thought of the generous rewards and fame he would receive if he succeeded, Shi Ying did not give up.

With the support of the nutrient solution, Shi Ying began a 24-hour intelligence gathering.

However, it wasn't that easy to collect all of Crayon Shinchan's posts in the past two years. After searching for two days, Shi Ying was a little depressed.

Although the forum had a search function that allowed him to search for Crayon Shinchan's exclusive reply posts, the 'quantity' was simply too great. It was so great that Shi Ying felt that even if he didn't eat or drink and busied himself for 24 hours, he would probably have to spend at least a month to do so.

Shi Ying suffered a critical blow from being thwarted on the first step.

At this moment, he thought of asking for help from the players on the forum.

However, doing so would easily make Crayon Shinchan wary, and it had its disadvantages.

After struggling internally for a while, Shi Ying finally decided to reveal his plan. With the help of the players, he would be able to obtain some unexpected clues.

Hence, Shi Ying opened up the main forum section and posted a thread:

[Request for help: all replies and posts of forum player ‘Crayon Shinchan’ in the forum are required to receive justice!] [Tower head: thieves travel the world]

Not long after the post was posted, a large number of players flooded in.

The players always had high hopes for punishing Crayon Shinchan, although no one had ever succeeded.

However, most of the players were reading the posts with the mentality of “onlookers”. However, there was also a portion of players who were suddenly interested after seeing Shi Ying’s plan in the post and expressed their willingness to help.

To Shi Ying’s surprise, among the large number of replies, there were some players who actually provided extremely important evidence.

One of the players named ‘Kudo Shinichi’ replied with a screenshot.

In this screenshot, Crayon Shinchan had once said that “the wizard class is the best in the world.”

From this, Shi Ying understood that Crayon Shinchan’s class was a mage.

This had undoubtedly reduced Shi Ying’s search radius by a large margin.

Seeing that it was indeed effective, Shi Ying immediately started to seriously check the replies of the players.

Soon, another player named holy light sanction provided new evidence.

It was also a screenshot of Crayon Shinchan’s reply.

At that time, the topic of the discussion was the results of the Guild residence auction.

Crayon Shinchán's reply was:

“As a member of the weakling Guild, the headquarters auction seems to have nothing to do with me!”

This simple reply caused Shi Ying to narrow down his search area once more.

In other words, Crayon Shin was a wizard player. At the same time, he wasn't an independent player. He had joined a Guild before, and this Guild wasn't very strong.

This caused Shi Ying to feel extremely excited. He felt that if he were to continue with this selection process, he might be able to find Crayon Shinchán's real body very soon as the search area continued to shrink.

The power of the masses on the forum was undoubtedly strong.

In addition, this time, it was led by the forum Expert “thief travels the world.”

Many people who had originally intended to watch the show entered the venue amidst the heated discussion and began to transform into “Sherlock Holmes” to search for clues and deduce who Crayon Shinchán's real body might be.

Some players even reported a few players from their guilds in the comments. It was very suspicious, and there was a high chance that it was Crayon Shinchán.

In this kind of heated discussion, there were more and more suspects. A list was specially made for this movie. While looking at the comments, he would add members from time to time.

The resentment that had been accumulated for a long time finally exploded. Soon, this post was pinned to the top of the 24-hour hot post on the Forum's

home page.

Immediately, more players joined in, and the intelligence network expanded rapidly.

With so many clues, many players had the same feeling. This time, Crayon Shinchuan was really done for.

As time passed, the players from the other three servers also joined in the discussion of this post.

Although they couldn't provide evidence, they could help to consolidate the evidence and even help to analyze the existing evidence and give their opinions.

For two consecutive days, after 48 hours of evidence gathering and integration, as well as the players' real names being reported, Shi Ying finally came up with a list of suspects.

There were a total of 108 people on the list.

They were Guo Liuyu, Yang Shi, Mo Xiaoxin, Wang Xinyi, Li Shou, and ...

Although the players on this list had joined a Guild in the game, they still liked to be alone. In addition, there were many other characteristics that fit the Crayon Shichuan's character.

At this moment, Shi Ying was incomparably excited. He felt that he was about to succeed.

Now that the search area had been narrowed down to this extent, the next thing to do was to search them one by one.

At the thought of this, Shi Ying once again entered the forums and posted a thread on the missions section, putting up all the players on the list. The mission requirement was to obtain the current coordinates of these players.

He then chose to enter the game and wait for the coordinates sent by the players.

After waiting for a while, Shi Ying received the first player's coordinates. His location was in the "Ghost Mountain range" of Beiqi.

He immediately began to rush towards the ghost Mountain range ...

.....

At this moment, a Ghost Ship was bobbing up and down with the waves in the sea of vanity.

The target of this event, mo Xiaoxin, was fishing leisurely with a fishing rod.

As one of the players with the highest number of players online on the forum, he naturally noticed this.

However, in mo Xiaoxin's opinion, the possibility of Shi Ying finding out was zero.

Even if someone on the forum reported his name.

Even though he knew that he would be suspected, mo Xiaoxin remained calm.

After some thought, he opened the missions section.

Just as he had expected, his coordinates were being offered as a reward in the missions section.

After thinking for a moment, he posted his current location and decided to earn a sum of soul coins first.

After spending so much time on the forum, mo Xiaoxin had already anticipated the countless possibilities of being found.

There were so many flaws in some of the previous messages that he had naturally noticed.

When he first started playing the war, he did reveal his class and his joining of a small guild.

However, as he made more and more enemies, he had long felt a sense of danger.

After all, if he was found, he wouldn't be able to survive at all, and forced out of the server was an inevitable result.

Otherwise, he would have already found someone to sell himself off and share the bounty pool with.

Although Crayon Shin-chan felt that the bounty of nearly 4 million soul coins was indeed a lot, he was unwilling to leave the war for such a huge sum of money.

In mo Xiaoxin's opinion, having money was all for the sake of happiness. He was currently very happy during the war.

He was already very satisfied with his life of playing games and pissing people every day. It was completely unnecessary to lose his greatest happiness for 4 million soul coins!

Therefore, he had to hide himself well.

For this, he had considered many factors that could expose him.

Since posts could not be deleted on the forum, his previous comments had clearly exposed some key information. The most important thing was how to blur this information, or even make it invalid.

For this reason, Crayon Shinchuan had intentionally added some fake clues about himself in Future Forum posts.

For example, in a post that discussed the average age of the players, Crayon Shinchuan had deliberately said, "it looks like I'm already old and beyond the average age."

The trick of confusing one's line of sight was very effective at this time.

Although there were indeed some clues that were unfavorable to him in the beginning, the subsequent clues added many side branches to the originally clear clues, and the specific direction was no longer single.

Therefore, Crayon Shinchan was very calm. It was impossible to find him among so many people. He had a backup plan.

Compared to Shi Ying, who relied on clues, Crayon Shinchan was actually more afraid of the “reckless” method of searching by inky and youzi.

After all, mo and youzi had almost found him without any clues.

At that time, mo Xiaoxin almost doubted his life. He could not understand how they had found him.

Mo and youzi’s reason made mo Xiaoxin’s balls hurt even more. It turned out that his name had the word “Xiaoxin” in it, so he was seriously suspicious of him.

Such a simple and brutal method of searching almost scared him to death.

Even now, he still had a lingering fear.

Right now, the only thing that mo Xiaoxin had a knot in his heart was “QiuQiu”. This was because other than QiuQiu and his battle-addicted mother, no one in the game knew his identity.

At that time, he thought that QiuQiu was a little brat, so he let his guard down and got in touch with it. However, he didn’t expect QiuQiu to be so smart and almost made him quit the game.

Fortunately, QiuQiu was very loyal.

However, until now, he had not revealed his information to anyone.

In addition, QiuQiu was closely watched by his parents and couldn’t move on his own at all, so he was still safe until now.

If he had to say who he was most afraid of among the players, it would be youzi's family.

What made mo Xiaoxin even sadder was the fact that he was the one who recommended the assassin to mo and youzi (see Chapter 142 for details).

And he was also the one who F * cking taught QiuQiu how to use the Prajna sacrifice.

Mo Xiaoxin finally understood what it meant to torture oneself!

Sadness was as big as this fat fish that he had caught, and it couldn't be stewed in one pot!

As for Shi Ying, mo Xiaoxin honestly didn't see him as an opponent at all.

Although he was on the list of suspects, he knew that there were many things that did not match the clues they had gathered.

When the time came, he wouldn't need to panic at all.

Thus, mo Xiaoxin continued to bask in the sun, fish, and chat on the forum while waiting for a certain player who was already on his way.

A few hours later, a ship came from afar.

Upon seeing the boat, mo Xiaoxin knew that 'Hitman' had arrived. He immediately opened his friend list, selected a friend, and made a voice call.

"Mom, use the computer to log in to my forum account. I've saved the account and password!"

"I'm farming monsters, I'm not free!" A woman's disdainful voice came from the other end.

"Mom, your son is about to be killed and be forced out of his service. Am I your biological son or not? hurry up and register my name. I've already told you the plan!" Mo Xiaoxin pulled a long face.

“Alright, alright, I know!”

After hanging up the phone, mo Xiaoxin calmly continued fishing, waiting for the arrival of the ‘enemy’.

A moment later, Shi Ying’s Ghost Ship approached.

Seeing mo Xiaoxin fishing, Shi Ying greeted him courteously, then turned into a shadow and jumped onto mo Xiaoxin’s boat.

“Who are you? Why did you board the ship without permission?” Mo Xiaoxin immediately frowned and looked displeased.

“Hello, I’m Shi Ying. It’s like this ...”

Shi Ying explained that he was currently looking for Crayon Shinchan. His tone was extremely polite and apologetic.

However, his goal was clear. He wanted mo Xiaoxin to prove that he wasn’t Crayon Shinchan.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin was stunned for a moment before he nodded.”

“I see. Actually, I hate him a lot too. As for whether I’m Crayon Shinchan or not, that’s definitely impossible!”

As he spoke, mo Xiaoxin opened up his character’s attribute table and shared it with Shi Ying.

Seeing mo Xiaoxin’s cooperation, Shi Ying’s suspicions lessened. He then began to compare the evidence he had gathered.

Occupation, gender, age, and so on ...

After a round of comparison, Shi Ying realized that there were indeed many areas that did not match. The doubts in his heart were reduced by half, but he still said,”

“Can you open the forum and take a look?”

Mo Xiaoxin nodded. He immediately opened the forum and chose to share.

“Eh? Why is it displayed on other devices?” Shi Ying asked in surprise when he saw the shared image.

“Ah? Maybe I forgot to go offline while I was busy on my computer. ” Mo Xiaoxin asked in surprise.

At this moment, Shi Ying was a little suspicious. He was just about to ask Mo Xiaoxin to top up his account.

However, at this moment, his friends list flashed.

Shi Ying immediately opened up his friends list and found that it was a message from the recently established “Holmes Group”. A player , saying that Crayon Shinchan had just replied on the main forum and asked him to take a look.

Looking at mo Xiaoxin, who was fishing, Shi Ying’s suspicions instantly disappeared.

After all, this player called mo Xiaoxin had no idea that he was coming. The fact that mo Xiaoxin had replied on the forums already proved that this person was not mo Xiaoxin.

Hence, Shi Ying apologized once more before turning around to leave.

Looking at the ship that was gradually getting further away, mo Xiaoxin shook his head calmly,”

“You’re still too young. ”

This was because the player who had tagged Shi Ying was his mother, who had snuck into the group chat with Holmes. The person who had replied to other people’s posts on the forum was also his mother.

He had almost been exposed last time because of the forum. How could he not have made preparations? this was the plan that mo Xiaoxin had come up with to deal with such a situation!

His internet-addicted mother, who was playing games next door, successfully covered up the flaw.

Chapter 472 - The Sword In The Loving Mother'S Hand

Relying on his powerful forum intelligence network, Shi Ying hurriedly began his investigation.

For this, he had even specially created three ‘investigation groups’ so that the players on the forums could provide real-time information. It could be said that Shi Ying was determined to get Crayon Shinchan.

However, after five consecutive days of investigation with the investigation team, Shi Ying gradually shut himself down.

When he finished investigating the last ‘suspect’, Shi Ying was completely dumbfounded.

He did not know what went wrong. He and the members of the investigation team had investigated all the players on the list, but none of them were correct!

In other words, all his efforts during this period of time had been in vain.

At this moment, not only was Shi Ying dispirited, but many of the players who had joined the ‘investigation team’ also lost interest and chose to leave the group.

After all, this was their greatest hope of finding Crayon Shinchan. Even so, they had lost their confidence when they couldn’t find him.

Shi Ying once again became the topic of ridicule among the players on the forums.

This undoubtedly caused Shi Ying to feel indignant.

The first plan had failed, but he didn't give up because he still had a second plan!

In other words, it was a real-life investigation!

Thinking up to this point, Shi Ying, who was currently in hell, chose to exit the game and arrived at the virtual interface.

After thinking for a while, he clenched his teeth and bought an 'IP search software' online. Then, he opened the battle Forum, selected Crayon Shinchan's account, and clicked 'search'.

Since he couldn't rely on the intelligence network to find Crayon Shinchan, he decided to use this method.

The software started running.

However, at this moment, the virtual screen suddenly dimmed and a line of red text appeared.

[Official reminder: the privacy of all players is protected by the game. Your behavior has seriously violated the rules of the game. You will be suspended for three days as a punishment. If there is a next time, the punishment will be increased. If the circumstances are particularly serious, your account will be suspended!]

“Hiss!”

Shi Ying's body leaned back as he lay in his gaming chamber, his expression one of terror.

“I was wrong, don't ban me!” At this moment, Shi Ying couldn't help but wail.

Unwilling to give up, he tried to log into the war Forum to beg for mercy and help from the war customer service. However, when he opened the forum, the official website did not appear. There was still a line of words:

[Official notice: during the period of the ban, you will not be able to log into the official website of the punitive expedition. Remaining time: 2 days, 23 hours, 58 minutes, 05 seconds!]

Although he knew that the black technology used in the war was very powerful, he was only hoping to try and investigate Crayon Shinchin's "IP address" through illegal means. However, he didn't expect that the software would be banned in less than a second.

At this moment, Shi Ying had completely shut himself up, as if he had been stabbed in the back.

Moreover, it seemed that the bounty would not come back!

In fact, Shi Ying's account was blocked this time because the player protection function that Lu Wu had set up was activated.

Searching for other players' IP addresses was already an invasion of other players' privacy.

For example, Crayon Shin-chan would be assassinated if other players could find his 'IP address' through illegal means.

And it was a very cruel kind!

Therefore, this protection function was very necessary. It was not only to protect Crayon Shinchin, but also to protect all players.

Meanwhile, Shi Ying wasn't the first person to have his gun pointed at him.

Previously, there were also players who had inquired about "Beard's core" and ye Xue'er's account being banned ...

In Lu Wu's opinion, you can do whatever you want in the game, even if you have to fight with each other for 24 hours, but offline PK was strictly forbidden.

Therefore, this layer of protection was necessary.

After all, there were so many players in the game who liked to seek death and cause trouble. If this protection was gone, it would affect social order.

As a Big Boss behind the scenes, although Lu Wu felt that he was a salted fish, he had to be upright!

.....

At this moment, the mother and son were staring at each other at the dining table.

“Mom, why do I feel like you’ve been looking at me strangely these days?” Mo Xiaoxin asked awkwardly.

“Be careful. Have you noticed that the food has gone bad these few days?” The new mother said with a serious face.

“Yes, I did. So, are you so addicted to killing monsters every day that you don’t want to cook anymore?” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but ask.

“No, it’s just that we’re running out of money and can’t afford the ingredients!” The new mother continued to speak with a serious expression.

“Cough, cough. I caught a few spiritual fish these few days. After I sell them, I’ll exchange them for money to help us improve our meals.” Mo Xiaoxin had a bad feeling about this.

“This money is too slow. I have a super fast way to make money, do you want to hear it?” As the new mother spoke, an obscure smile appeared on her face.

“I don’t want to hear it. Let’s eat. I’ll go play games after eating. You can continue to farm monsters!” Mo Xiaoxin hurriedly said. Then, he began to eat, looking as if he did not understand what he was saying.

“Little Xin, am I your biological mother?!” When the new mother heard this, she slammed the table with a displeased expression.

“Yes, yes, yes, she must be my biological mother!” Mo Xiaoxin answered with his head lowered.

“Recently, your mother saw a level 120 purple quality equipment in the merchant shop that costs 6000 soul coins. What do you think?”

“Where do I get 6000 soul coins from? I’ve used all my soul coins to buy mystical materials to strengthen my ship. I don’t have any money!” Mo Xiaoxin immediately replied.

“That’s why I came up with a good idea when I was browsing the forum. If it works, we’ll be rich. We’ll buy you a maglev Phantom, a villa, and a few babysitting robots to take care of you ...”

The more Mo Xiaoxin listened, the more flustered he became. There was only one way to earn money so quickly and in such a short time.

“Mom, don’t scare me. I’m your biological daughter!” She said. Mo Xiaoxin immediately interrupted his mother’s thoughts about the future.

“I’ve raised you for over 20 years. You bastard, you’ve never let your mother live a good life. Now, with such a great opportunity in front of you, how could you retreat? do you feel sorry for me who raised you up painstakingly?”

Seeing that the negotiation had failed, the new mother immediately frowned and showed a stern expression.

“Mom, have you ever heard of a loving mother’s hand threading the line, a Wandering Son putting on his clothes, and leaving tightly closed, afraid of returning late? Every mother’s love for her child is selfless and unrecompensed!” Mo Xiaoxin tried to persuade his mother to give up on that ‘crazy’ idea.

“No, I didn’t! I’ve only heard of the sword in the hands of a loving mother and the bone in the body of a Wandering Son!” The new mother glared at him and smacked her hand on the table.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

Mo Xiaoxin was really afraid of his internet-addicted mother.

This was because his mother might really do something like selling him out.

After all, his mother's character had always been so casual. When she was young, she was also an internet addict. She had done a lot of disgraceful things such as spending her school fees for games and movies.

If he had died at the hands of other players, Mo Xiaoxin might not have accepted it, but he would have accepted it.

He could only say that he didn't hide well enough. Besides, he had so many enemies, so it was normal to be killed.

However, he could not rest in peace when he died at the hands of the mother of his "true love"!

"Mom, if you do this, your son will really be depressed. Think about it, your son's life will be boring in the future. He'll gradually become autistic and lose hope in life. Can you bear to ..."

"Don't worry, mom will encourage you to pull yourself together. It's time for you to go out of the virtual world and face real life. When you have money, you can get a girlfriend and drive your luxury car to live a life of luxury. You will definitely survive!" The new mother said earnestly and made a cheering gesture.

"What about you?"

"Fully equipped with godly equipment, kill any God or Buddha that blocks your way, and become a pay-to-win player that everyone respects!" The smile on the new mother's face gradually became arrogant.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

At this moment, Mo Xiaoxin felt that he had been picked up from the streets.

Back then, mo Xiaoxin had also asked his mother where his father had gone.

At that time, his mother had told him righteously that she had picked him up and had no father!

Mo Xiaoxin didn't believe it at first, but as he grew up, he believed it more and more. With his mother's personality, it was impossible for her to find a partner!

There was no doubt that he was picked up, and now it was time to pay his debt!

“It's decided then. As the head of the family, I have one right to decide and one right to veto. This proposal is passed!” The new mother gave mo Xiaoxin a ‘death sentence’ with a wave of her hand.

“Mother, I'm begging you. Even a vicious Tiger won't eat its Cubs!” Mo Xiaoxin, who was the talk of the town on the forum, finally cowered like a wronged child.

“Don't worry, I'll find someone to kill you. At that time, I'll split a sum of soul coins with him, and I'll definitely not do it myself!” The new mother chuckled.

Mo Xiaoxin's expression was dazed. He felt that his biological mother really loved him.

She had already thought of inviting others to kill her. Indeed, even a vicious Tiger would not eat its Cubs. There was no doubt about true love.

“I'm full. I'm going to play. Son, get ready to be backstabbed!” At this moment, the new mother stood up and made a cheering gesture to mo Xiaoxin.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin quickly stepped forward and stopped his smiling mother.

“Mom, I don’t think so. If you really want to sell me, why don’t you wait for the reward pool to be higher? think about it, the reward pool has already reached 4 million soul coins. However, think about it, when everyone’s level increases, the price of high-level equipment will also rise. Think about 10 years later, think about 20 years later. If you take the reward now, I think it’s like killing the chicken to get the eggs. Actually, you still have a lot of room for improvement!”

“So?” The new mother was expressionless.

“When the bounty pool rises to 100 million, you can make your move. That way, you’ll be the richest man in the region, and you can maintain that position for at least a few decades!” Mo Xiaoxin suggested with a serious expression.

The new mother looked at mo Xiaoxin as if he was an idiot and continued to walk toward her room.

“Mom! My Dear Mother, how about 10 million? just 10 million, it’ll go up very quickly!”

When the new mother heard this, she stopped in her tracks and turned around.”

“Alright then, I’ll sell it to you when it’s at 10 million!”

Mo Xiaoxin heaved a long sigh of relief upon hearing this. He felt that the crisis had been averted for the time being.

“See, your old mother loves you so much that she has made a compromise for you!” The new mother helplessly sighed.

“I’m so touched!” Mo Xiaoxin said through gritted teeth.

“You don’t have to be touched. A mother’s love is selfless. After all, you’re my biological son that I picked up!” The new mother said as she walked into her room, ready to start her daily routine of killing monsters in the war.

Mo Xiaoxin, on the other hand, stood rooted to the ground with his fists clenched.

Thinking about how he was actually negotiating with his mother about when he should die, Mo Xiaoxin felt extremely sad. This motherly love was too great.

He was so touched that he cried.

Crouching down slowly, Mo Xiaoxin muttered dispiritedly,

“A sword in a loving mother’s hand, a dagger in a Wandering son’s body. My Dear Mother!”

Chapter 473 - A Plundering Growth System

With the mysterious disappearance of a certain leader, the discussion of capturing Crayon Shinchon on the war Forum began to die down.

Crayon Shinchon's deity position in the forum had become even more stable, even more so than before.

After all, the players couldn't think of any other way to punish this Forum's "sh * t stirrer" after avoiding such a large-scale investigation and arrest.

On this day, Lu Wu was browsing the posts on the main forum as usual, checking out the daily life of the players.

He would also take a look at the increasing amount of soul coins from time to time.

At this moment, a post with the mark of a divine artifact appeared.

This made Lu Wu extremely curious. He didn't understand why all the posts in the forum had the mark of a divine artifact.

Moreover, this post wasn't very popular, and the number of replies wasn't high. It was still sinking.

Seeing this, Lu Wu immediately clicked on the post.

[I think I'm going to make a fortune. Everyone, help me appraise this and see if I can exchange it for 1000 soul coins. I dug it out from my own backyard. It's definitely real!] [Building head: wind traveler]

Content: (picture attached)

“Everyone, take a look. This bronze item that looks like a small tree sapling was dug out from the backyard today. It looks like an antique. Is there any archeologist player who can help me analyze how much this thing can be sold for? am I going to be rich?

.....

In the picture attached to the player’s post, there was a tree-shaped device. It seemed to be made of bronze, but there was no rust on it. It looked simple and ancient, and it looked like an ancient bronze device.

The replies of the players below were less reliable.

[Incubus armor: I’ll pay 100000 soul coins for this item. If you’re selling it, pretend I didn’t say anything (funny)]

Administrator next door: “what antique? it looks like it’s made of bronze, but how can it not rust after being buried in the soil for so many years?”

[Forbidden warning: op, from the looks of it, this thing should be a device from the ‘Shang and Zhou dynasties’. Look at this design, it’s very unique, so I suspect that it was made by the toy factory next door (funny)]

Crayon Shinchan: “op, don’t be in a hurry to sell. Wait for me to win the lottery.”(Funny)

Farmer’s three fists: “you want to exchange this for soul coins? op, you’ve gone crazy thinking about soul coins. Can’t you deal with it before posting? can’t you just put some dirt and rust on it before posting it?” If this thing can be sold for 10 soul coins, I’ll live stream myself eating shit!

.....

At this moment, Lu Wu, who was staring at this picture, was also dumbfounded.

He couldn’t understand why this thing would be marked by a divine artifact.

As he thought of this, Lu Wu shouted towards the living room, ”Foodie, come and see what this is!”

A moment later, Bei Li, who was holding a bag of snacks with his mouth full, slowly walked into Lu Wu’s room from the living room.

It was always unpleasant to be interrupted while eating. Looking at Lu Wu, Bei Li said unhappily,”

“Big cat, what’s the matter?”

“Who told you to call me big cat!” The veins on Lu Wu’s forehead were throbbing.

“Forget it. Come and take a look. What is this?” As he spoke, Lu Wu pointed at the picture on the computer screen.

Seeing this, Bei Li took a few steps forward and came to Lu Wu’s side. But when she saw the picture on the screen, she was very surprised.

“What is this thing?” Seeing Bei Li’s expression, Lu Wu knew that this thing was not simple.

“It should be a plant evolved from the roots of a Divine Tree!” Bei Li looked at the computer screen and asked in shock.

“Then why was it marked by the divine artifact?” Lu Wu was a little curious.

“Because this thing is very precious, I added a treasure identification function in the artifact. Many treasures in the real world will be marked after being identified!”

“But it’s just a picture. How can a divine artifact recognize it?” Lu Wu was stunned.

“Stupid! The divine artifact recognizes images and then performs an analysis. As long as the similarity is above 70%, it will be marked!”

“I see.” Lu Wu felt that he had acquired a new ability of the artifact.

“What’s the use of this plant?”

“Yes, there are. Look at the shape of this tree. There are nine birds and twelve branches on it. In heaven, birds are the incarnations of the sun, also known as golden crows. In fact, there should have been ten golden crows, but there are only nine on the tree. This means that the ten golden crows take turns on duty, and the one missing is the sun that is on duty in the sky.” As he spoke, Bei Li pointed to the top of his head.

“The sun is really formed from the Golden Crow? I’m educated, don’t lie to me!” Lu Wu was dumbfounded.

“I’m talking about the origin of the tree’s image. The sun is obviously not the Golden Crow!” Bei Li looked at Lu Wu as if he was an idiot.

“What are the twelve branches on the tree?”

“The 12 months that represent the heaven realm is one year!” Bei Li continued to explain.

“So, what’s the use of this thing?”

“Looking at the appearance of this tree, if I’m not wrong, it should be the root of the heavenly Divine Tree ‘ancient bronze tree’ that was cut off after the war of the Three Realms. It evolved into its original form in the human realm.”

“How many soul coins is it worth?” Lu Wu’s expression also became serious.

“It’s not worth much. Although it’s just the root of the tree of God, it’s been a long time. The spiritual power inside has been exhausted. It’s at most an incomplete God-grade spiritual material, but its actual effect is not as good as ordinary King-grade spiritual materials. If we make a fire, it should be able to make the fire burn very well!” Bei Li said with a serious face.

Lu Wu, who was originally looking forward to it, suddenly pulled a long face when he heard this.

He had thought that it was a powerful item, but it turned out that it was not even as powerful as an ordinary King level mystical material.

This made him feel very disappointed.

“Big cat, think of a way to buy this from the players.” Bei Li suddenly said.

“What do we need this for? we might as well use it as a King level mystical material. If we want it, we can find rock and make some wood powder to drink. It is environmentally friendly and healthy!” Lu Wu was stunned.

Bei Li rubbed his forehead helplessly. “I’ll tell you about the ancient bronze tree first. This Divine Tree should have lived for more than 80 million years, and it’s also one of the most powerful gods in the heaven realm. It can be said that other than the celestial Emperor, who is also the celestial Emperor, there are only a few of the most powerful gods in the heaven realm. There’s even a chance that it can reach the top of the Emperor realm in the next tens of millions of years!”

Lu Wuxin was shocked to hear this.

Having been in contact with Beili for so long, he knew how strong an Emperor was.

This was just like the three great emperors of the netherworld. Each of them was the one who set the rules of the netherworld.

Therefore, after hearing what Bei Li said, he immediately understood how terrifying the tree of God was.

“Could it be that if we obtain this sapling, we can kill or control the ancient bronze tree?” Lu Wu’s eyes suddenly lit up.

“We can ‘t!” Bei Li shook his head and continued,”

“The feisui’s growth mode that we’ve set up now is the totem sacrifice’s growth mode, right? this is what I’m thinking. We’ll plant the root manifestation of this ancient bronze tree in the divine artifact space and make it one of the feisui’s totems!”

Lu Wu was a little curious.

As for the settings of the non-server, Bei Li and Lu Wu had already discussed it over the past few days.

It was the totem sacrifice model proposed by Bei Li.

In this growth mode, the players had to choose the totem they wanted to worship at the beginning of the game. In other words, the classes of the non-server players were different totems, and each totem would give the players a different system of power.

But what made Lu Wu curious was what the relationship between this tree and the totem was.

“I’m guessing that this evolved plant still has a weak connection with the divine Tree in the heaven realm. If that’s the case, then it’ll be fun. We’ll plant it in the form of a totem into the divine artifact and cultivate this sapling. Through the weak connection between the sapling and the ancient bronze tree, it’ll devour the ancient bronze tree. In other words, if my hypothesis is true, the stronger the tree is, the weaker the divine Tree in the heaven realm will be!”

“What should I do?” Lu Wu was excited again.

“It’s very simple. Nurture this sapling to have attributes that are completely opposite to the ancient bronze tree in the celestial realm. It’s equivalent to yin and yang, completely opposing each other. After turning it into a totem, I’ll imprint the sapling’s Mark into the souls of any player who chooses this tree as their totem. They’ll rely on their growth to nourish this sapling. The stronger the sapling is, the more power it can absorb from the ancient bronze tree, and the power it will feed to the players will also increase!”

“If they are connected to each other, then what if the ancient bronze tree in the heavenly realm also absorbs our little seedlings? won't they be sucked dry in an instant?” Lu Wu immediately pointed out the problem.

“That's why I planted it in the divine artifact space. You can only enter and can't leave that place, so the ancient bronze tree in the heaven realm can absorb it however it wants. It's watertight!”

At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly understood.

In other words, Bei Li wanted to create a new totem and use the players' growth to nurture this totem sapling. Then, through the sapling, he would absorb the ancient bronze tree's power to grow and feed the players' power in return. It was a one-sided plunder.

Lu Wu felt that it was completely feasible.

This was equivalent to killing a powerful future opponent in advance and using the opponent's power to train their own Warriors.

“Excellent operation!” After understanding the reason, Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh.

“By the way, will this cause an imbalance in the early stages of the game? The other totems that we set up are not as strong as this Divine Tree. Will it cause the players who choose the divine Tree as their totem to far surpass the players of other totems?” Lu Wu couldn't help but frown.

After all, the balance in the early stages of the game was very important.

The opportunities in the later stages depended on the individual, but if the starting point was very unfair, it would be a headache for Lu Wu.

Hearing this, Bei Li frowned and nodded.”

“I will! Since the other totems were created by me, I have to start from scratch and grow with the players. However, the divine Tree has mastered all kinds of powerful magical abilities. Not only can it grow with the players, but it can also absorb power from the ancient bronze tree in the

celestial realm. It will grow much faster and give the players very powerful special abilities. ”

“But it’s not like there’s no other way. You can mobilize the players and have them look for it. There might be some parts left behind by the ancient gods in heaven. When the time comes, we can erase all the previous totem ideas and replace them with the celestial body totem. This way, the non-server players will grow very quickly, and the power of the ancient gods in heaven will be further weakened!”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Foodie, your brain is really good. In terms of intelligence, I’m impressed by you!” When Lu Wu heard this, he couldn’t help but grin.

Damage 100, self-improvement 100, this kind of growth method, Lu Wu could be said to like it very much.

At this thought, Lu Wu logged into the forum with his GM account, clicked on the player’s post, and replied with a sentence.

[GM’s message (verified): our boss says that he likes this thing very much. I’ll trade it with you for 1000 soul coins. What do you think?]

After Lu Wu’s message, the forum suddenly exploded.

Especially the player who had previously left a message saying that he would livestream eating sh * t for 10 soul coins.

Chapter 474 - Rare Treasures

The players could not believe the official reply.

Usually, no matter how popular the topic was, or even the suggestions strongly requested by the players, the official warring Guild would always choose to remain silent or even ignore it.

However, this time, the officials actually replied.

And it was under a post that was not popular at all.

At that moment, a large number of players on the forum flooded into that post, wanting to see what was so special about it.

However, when they saw the content of the post, they were even more confused.

The players couldn't understand what was going on with the war officials. Why would they use soul coins to exchange for such junk?

Hence, the curious players began to guess if there was any hidden value in the item.

During the discussion, many archeologists stood up and began to analyze the item with professional eyes. They stated that the item had no actual value because it had no historical deposits and was a bronze item made with modern craftsmanship.

But even so, the players were still very surprised.

What the hell is this stupid official doing?

They had used money to exchange for soul coins, but this stupid official had refused no matter what. Why was he now willing to use soul coins to buy fake goods?

Should he burn more soul coins?

The players could understand the boss's behavior.

He could only guess that the behind-the-scenes boss of the conquest that loved to generate electricity was a guy who had a hobby of collecting "strange" items.

Just as the players were still confused about this, Lu Wu posted another post:

Rare treasures Collection post op: Battle GM

[Content: in view of the behind-the-scenes boss of the conquest that loves to generate electricity very much likes 'rare treasures', we hereby open a post to solicit. All items that the boss values will be recycled by the punitive expedition official in the form of soul coins!]

The appearance of this post once again caused an uproar on the forum.

This time, it was not only the forum of the central server, but players from other servers 'forums also came after hearing the news.

Because in the players 'eyes, this was just a channel to top up soul coins!

In comparison, it was just that the method of exchanging for soul coins was a bit different.

Just as the players were talking about it, Lu Wu specially opened a new [rare treasures] section on the forum.

It allowed players to post and show off their treasures internally, while not affecting the main forum.

As for the effect, what Lu Wu had to do next was to wait.

Just as he had thought, the players immediately joined in when they heard that they could be exchanged for soul coins.

Soon, all kinds of ‘rare and precious treasures’ appraisal posts appeared.

However, what made Lu Wu not know whether to laugh or cry was that the players were really posting all kinds of things in this section.

[This bowl of mine was also dug out from the backyard. It’s exquisite and is estimated to be worth 1000 soul coins. Boss, come in and take a look!]

[This is an Apple X passed down from my ancestors. It’s an item from more than 300 years ago. The boss likes to exchange it for 300 soul coins, right?]

[I ransacked the house today and found a 300-year-old beverage. This should be able to be exchanged for 100 soul coins (guilty)(attached)]

[The stick in my hand is said to be used by the primitive men of the Stone Age to hunt. It’s true. Boss, name your price!]

[Young and beautiful, an 18-year-old young beauty. Yes, I’m myself. Money or not, it doesn’t matter. Boss, do you want it? (Emoji)]

[This stone was picked up by my grandfather on the mountain after a meteor shower more than 200 years ago. The price is 3000 soul coins, and the price is negotiable. I only hope to sell it!]

[Rare treasure, the out-of-print physical book of “I am the big boss behind the scenes” that I treasured back then, with the signature of the author “slash slash slash slash”. It’s not a loss to exchange it for one soul coin, right?(funny)]

Looking at the posts that were constantly refreshing in the “treasures” section, Lu Wu had a headache.

He felt that this group of idiotic players was really unreliable.

Not to mention pots and pans, even cobblestones picked up on the road could be posted in the ‘rare treasures’ section, and they could be exaggerated.

There were also books written by one slash slash slash slash. He wouldn't even want those books from those lousy authors, let alone one soul coin.

These players could be said to have only one purpose, which was to sell their "treasures" in exchange for the soul coins in the hands of the boss of the expedition, which was Lu Wu.

For this reason, the players began to use their great trickery ...

Looking at the players who were still fooling around on the forum, Lu Wu felt that his intelligence was being insulted.

Fortunately, he didn't need to identify them at all. He only needed to look at the marks on the divine artifacts and ignored them.

As long as there were no marks on any rare treasures or divine pills, they would be treated as waste and garbage!

Of course, in addition to this group of players, there were also a number of legitimate players who took out genuine antique devices to exchange for soul coins.

However, Lu Wu had no interest in antiques. After all, his real purpose was to find the broken body of the heavenly realm that could be used to make totems.

After a day, not only did Lu Wu not find anything, but he was also shocked by the players' actions.

When the players found out that the boss of the war didn't take a fancy to any of the items, the style of the post began to change.

[Actually, the bronze sapling device from yesterday wasn't a single one, but a pair. The other one is in my hands (attached picture)]

[Actually, the brother above is also wrong. The bronze sapling device is not a pair, but a three-piece set. The third one is in my hands (attached picture)]

.....

In these posts, there were several ancient bronze tree models, which were very similar to the ancient bronze tree in the post in the morning.

In order to cheat the soul coins from Lu Wu's hands, some capable players followed the picture in yesterday's post, 1: He had made the ancient bronze tree's seedling at 1 ratio in an attempt to swindle soul coins.

Lu Wu was completely stunned by their means.

How did a rare treasure board become a counterfeit factory?

He could have done anything with this ability, but he actually wanted to scam his soul coins. He was simply ignorant and incompetent!

Lu Wu decisively chose to ignore such a post.

Thus, the style of the 'rare treasures' section changed again.

At this time, the idiotic players had all become Masters of appraisal, praising their "treasures" with gorgeous words in the post, and each treasure had a touching and touching story.

Lu Wu felt a pain in the ass.

A piece of Jade could make up a story that was almost like a Cowherd and a Weaver Girl.

What was even more outrageous was an ordinary "ant." That player insisted that this ant was the divine beast that had protected their family for a thousand years. This time, their fate with it had ended, and they were prepared to find the next fated person to exchange for 30 soul coins.

Lu Wu felt that these stupid players were really challenging his intelligence.

I'm so angry!

In the end, Lu Wu simply let the artifact continue to monitor the posts in the "treasures" section, while he logged out of the forum and was ready to have some peace and quiet.

As for the deal he had made with the player, he naturally would not reveal his location. Instead, he asked No. 2 to go to the player's house to get it.

This number two was no other than the modified human that had fused mu Zhiguang's soul with the black Tiger's body.

However, after the fusion, Lu Wu did not awaken mu Zhiguang's memory because it was completely unnecessary.

While they were waiting, number two returned.

After taking over the ancient bronze tree from number two, Lu Wu brought the sapling of the ancient bronze tree and Bei Li into the space of the artifact.

After that, Lu Wu had nothing to do with it.

Bei Li put on his 'research uniform' and began to modify the attributes of the seedling.

After a series of hard work, Lu Wu spent nearly a million soul coins and the seedling finally recovered.

The branches and leaves slowly stretched out, and the originally drooping trunk straightened. The nine golden crows shed their bronze outer shells and their bodies became golden. Then, they spread their wings and began to fly around the ancient bronze tree.

At this moment, Bei Li stood up with the ancient bronze tree's sapling in his hand and threw it forward.

Immediately, the bronze seedling's roots extended, slowly piercing into the ground of the divine artifact space. After the seedling touched the ground, it began to grow rapidly.

At the same time, Lu Wu's soul coins also began to decrease rapidly.

However, Lu Wu didn't feel any heartache because he knew that these efforts would have high returns in the future.

After spending a total of three million soul coins, this bronze sapling was already half a meter tall.

At this moment, Bei Li stopped using his soul power to catalyze the bronze seedlings. He then turned to Lu Wu and smiled sweetly.”

“It’s done. This bronze sapling and the ancient bronze tree are of the same origin. I’ve awakened their weak connection. Now, all that’s left is for the feisha to open up and bind it to the players so that they can grow together!”

When Lu Wu heard this, a smile appeared on his face. He took a few steps forward and rubbed little Beili’s head,”

“You’ve worked hard. ”

When Bei Li heard this, he chuckled and extended a finger.

Seeing this, Lu Wu couldn’t help but frown and say, ””It’s not good for children to eat too many snacks!”

“You little brat, who are you talking about?” Bei Li couldn’t help but put his hands on his waist.

Lu Wu was speechless.

.....

The nine Heavens of the heaven realm.

An incomparably huge tree was rooted on a floating island.

The top of this giant tree reached the sky, and its size was incomparably huge. Its luxuriant branches and leaves drooped down, covering the entire Island.

Nine giant golden birds were flying around the tree, chirping loudly from time to time.

At this moment, the giant tree suddenly trembled and began to shrink rapidly. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a white-haired old man in a Daoist robe.

“What’s wrong, tree mother?” Seeing this, the nine golden crows in the sky landed around the white-haired elder.

“Bloodline connection? No, it’s a completely opposite attribute to mine!” The old man formed by the ancient bronze tree looked extremely serious.

“Tree mother, what do you mean?” The nine golden crows beside him asked curiously.

“I can feel a connection between me and the other me in my infant state!” The white-haired old man said in a deep voice.

When the nine golden crows heard this, they couldn’t help but be stunned, clearly unable to understand why.

“Tree mother, where is it? we’ll go and check it out!” One of the Golden crows immediately said.

“I can’t find it. It seems to be in the Three Realms, but it also seems to be not in the Three Realms. I can’t find its specific location through this weak connection. Moreover, I have a sense of danger that it may cause me harm in the future!”

After a moment of silence, the old man spoke again,”

“If I’m not wrong, the person behind the scenes wants to use this main body with completely opposite attributes to mine to absorb my power to strengthen this sapling!”

“Did the three great emperors of the netherworld do it?” When the nine golden crows heard this, their faces were filled with anger and the surrounding area was immediately filled with heat waves.

They knew that their power came from the ancient bronze tree. If the ancient bronze tree withered, they would not be able to survive.

The ancient bronze tree shook its head.”

“Although I know that the three great emperors of the netherworld have never let go of their hatred, I’m sure they won’t do that because they’re not stupid. If they start a war now, the netherworld will have no chance of winning. Moreover, its connection with me doesn’t come from the netherworld!”

“Then who could it be? In this heaven realm, besides the celestial Emperor, who would dare to be your enemy?”

When the ancient bronze tree heard this, it shook its head and sighed,”

“Anyone can do it, just don’t be those few people!”

Upon hearing this, the nine golden crows trembled as they suddenly recalled who the tree mother was talking about.

The only opponents that could make the tree mother so afraid were not the three great emperors of the netherworld or the three great emperors of the heaven realm. They could only be the few taboo figures before the war of the Three Realms broke out.

“Tree ... Tree mother, aren’t they dead?” The leading golden crow’s voice was trembling.

“Who can guarantee that? Back then, they were so powerful that even if they died in the battle outside the domain, who can guarantee that they won’t return?”

Hearing this, the nine-headed golden crow’s expression became extremely ugly and his heart trembled.

“If he returns, do we have the power to fight?”

“There are! We have the protection of the outer-realm Saint spirit, so we can fight!” The ancient bronze tree’s expression was extremely grave as it said this.

“As long as the otherworldly demon doesn’t return!” At this moment, the ancient bronze tree spoke again. When it spoke, its voice was clearly trembling.

The nine-headed golden crow’s expression changed when he heard the word ‘sky demon’. A blurry figure appeared in his mind.

The most powerful human Emperor!

“Tree mother, is he really that strong?” The Golden Crow leader couldn’t help but ask.

“He can shake the Three Realms by himself!”

“How is that possible?” The nine golden crows were terrified.

When the battle started, they had just gained sentience. Therefore, they only had a vague impression of ‘tu mie’ in the tree mother’s mind. They had never expected that tu mie would be so powerful.

“His battlefields have never been the Three Realms. He’s always been fighting in the outer realms. In order to plunder resources, he’s opened up hundreds of battlefields in the outer realms and fought against countless powers at the same time. But even so, he still won in an overwhelming manner. Thus, he and his subordinates are collectively called ‘outer realm heavenly demons’ by the powers of the outer realms.”

“How can he be so strong?” One of the Golden crows couldn’t help but ask.

“I’m not sure. I wasn’t even born when he existed, but I know that he’s always been that powerful. In the legends, all human subordinates who followed him would obtain the ability to not die or be destroyed. The human army he led was like a locust plague that wreaked havoc in the outer realms, plundering. That’s why in the outer realms, their arrival is known as the otherworldly demon disaster!”

“If it wasn’t for his death, how would our heaven realm dare to start the war of the Three Realms!” The ancient bronze tree sighed.

“Since he’s so strong and undying, why did he die?” The Golden crows asked with grave expressions.

“I don’t know. The outer realm is so big. It’s normal to encounter an opponent that I can’t defeat!”

“What about the heavenly demon’s former subordinates?” The Golden crows asked again. After knowing that there was such a terrifying potential enemy, they also felt a sense of danger.

“They must have fallen after tu mie. It seems that their immortality came from tu mie. When tu mie died, their abilities disappeared. Naturally, they couldn’t survive in the outer realm.”

“What about tu mie’s soul? Have you returned to the Three Realms and reincarnated?” The Golden Crow hurriedly asked.

“No, because of this, the immortal emperors have searched the heavenly Dao and the six paths of reincarnation, but they couldn’t find him. So we’re sure that he must have died in the outer realm!”

The Golden crows heaved a long sigh of relief.

After understanding how terrifying ‘human Emperor massacre’ was, they were terrified. However, after knowing that massacre had long since fallen, the pressure on them instantly dissipated.

“Don’t worry. As long as the ‘Sky Devil’ doesn’t come back, everything will be fine. With the Holy Spirits from the outer realm as the Allied army, even if those forbidden areas come back, we will still have the power to fight. Now, I have to continue to investigate the origin of the other me, and I need to sleep for a while. ” As it spoke, the ancient bronze tree glanced at the nine golden crows beside it. With a shake of its body, it once again turned into a towering tree that covered the sky.

Seeing this, the nine golden crows let out a cry and flew into the sky, circling around the ancient bronze tree again.

Chapter 475 - Asian Server Theme Song Collection

A week after the ‘rare treasures’ page was launched.

Lu Wu once again obtained the body parts of two ancient gods in heaven.

However, it was a pity that the owner of one of the body parts had already died in the war of the Three Realms.

In other words, if this broken body was made into a totem, it would not be able to absorb any power from the original owner.

The remaining body was a murky and dim Pearl. Its owner, according to Beili, was the “elephant god” of the ancient gods in the heaven realm, and this Pearl was the crystallization of the divine elephant’s consciousness.

After that, Bei Li used the divine tool of war to wake up the bead and burned his funds (soul coins) to cultivate the bead into a small white elephant energy ball. He also established a connection with the divine elephant in the heaven realm.

Although the divine elephant was not as strong as the ancient bronze tree, Lu Wu was still happy for it.

Because with these totems, he could use the smallest price to train the most powerful warriors.

At that time, the players who took the totems of these gods as their professions would obtain the powerful abilities that these gods had comprehended, which would save Lu Wu a lot of soul coins.

After that, Lu Wu was even more excited about the “rare treasures” provided by the players.

Originally, there were five non-server totems, and he had already gathered two. It had only been a week, and the progress was not bad.

Therefore, Lu Wu gave up the plan to open the non-servers in the near future and planned to wait for a while to gather five totems before opening them.

If he could collect new totems in the future, he would use them for the new classes in the future updates of the non-server.

In other words, the biggest difference between non-servers and other servers was that they had more class choices at the start.

As they obtained more God remains in the future, they would have more class choices.

Furthermore, they had another advantage-their growth rate.

Since the totems and non-server players had a growth mode that complemented each other, the stronger the totem, the stronger the players would be. Similarly, the stronger the players were, the stronger the totem would be.

Under such a growth method, perhaps the future totem would be able to completely surpass the main body and become an even stronger existence.

In other words, while accelerating the growth of the players, these totems also had unlimited potential and would become Lu Wu's potential power in the future.

It could be said that there were many benefits to using the body of an ancient God to cultivate a totem.

While Lu Wu was happy, he couldn't help but praise the all-rounded little Bei Li and bought her a lot of snacks as a reward.

And the all-rounded little Beili was always so easily satisfied.

With the least ‘salary’, doing the most brainy work, and still enjoying it, boss Lu Wu was very pleased.

Although there were many things that Bei Li was hiding from him, Lu Wu knew that as he got stronger and stronger, the truth would be closer and closer to him. One day, Bei Li would tell him everything.

And what Lu Wu had to do was to lead the player Army and destroy the netherworld first, and then take them to sweep the heaven realm!

Let these enemies know what a natural disaster of the human race was!

In Lu Wu’s opinion, so what if it was the Age of Chaos? the human race without spirit energy could still be strong enough to make the Three Realms afraid.

After all, with such an awesome boss like me giving you the ability to be immortal, you can just ‘rush’ through the whole process. If you die, it will only take three hours!

After planning for the future, Lu Wuxin was very happy.

Everything was developing in a good direction!

At the same time, in order to stimulate the enthusiasm of the players, Lu Wu was prepared to start the individual competition soon after the non-server was launched.

Although this was very unfair to the non-servers, in Lu Wu’s opinion, he had already given them such a large group totem “cheat”, so it was not unfair.

.....

Tokyo Japan.

The night wind blew by the lakeside. Under the bright moonlight, a man leaned against the railing by the lake and looked at the reflection of the moonlight in a daze.

At this moment, his phone rang.

He came back to his senses and listened to the familiar melody and the song he was singing. A trace of sadness appeared on the man's face.

He took out his phone from his pocket and answered the call.

“Lord shenlan, I agree. Let's break up!” A cold voice came from the phone.

“A wise decision!” Yeshen LAN replied in a calm tone.

“Can you tell me the truth about your current situation?” The person on the other end of the phone was silent for a moment, then he asked,

“Not bad. He's in a debt of 20 million and has completely terminated his contract with the company. There's no possibility of him coming back!” As she said this, a bitter smile appeared on her face.

“Kamiyama-kun, you used to love music so much. You even told me that you wanted to pursue your dreams and become the best singer in Asia, or even the world. But look at you now. I really can't believe what's happening. Can you tell me what's causing your life to be in such a mess?” The female voice on the other end of the phone sounded very disappointed.

“It's nothing, I was just playing as I normally would!” Yeshen LAN said with a smile.

“Lord shenlan, are ... Are you hiding something from me? you weren't like this in the past?” The female voice on the other end of the phone asked.

“Conceal? Eri, you don't think I'm suffering from an incurable disease, like in the TV series, pretending to be depraved in order to leave you, do you? Hahaha!” Yeshen LAN couldn't help but laugh as she spoke.

“God mist-kun, I hate you, you scumbag!” After hearing this, the call was hung up.

Yeshen LAN continued to smile, but her tears fell.

F * ck, I'm f * cking terminally ill!

To hell with life, to hell with my musical dream, it's all gone!

At the age of 18, he chose to give up his studies for the sake of his musical dream. He stood out in a singing talent show and was selected as one of the best new Japan singers with his symbolic voice and singing talent.

Then, his life changed completely.

He officially debuted in 2313. The next year, he became the most viewed singer of the night (42.8%) at the 183rd red and white Song Festival. He was awarded the Purple Phoenix medal by the Japan government.

All music called him 'one of the young artistes with the most potential in rock' n 'roll history' and many of the songs he sang were composed by himself. He was also known as the genius of the music industry and had countless fans.

He also received the most publicity resources from the management company, as well as the best lyrics and music resources. At such a young age, he was already on a rocket to the peak of the music industry.

Everyone thought that this genius would become a music legend in the future, and everyone was looking forward to it, including nightshen LAN herself.

But at this time, the bad news arrived. What Ye Shen LAN never expected was that she was suffering from a terminal illness, a cancer that couldn't be cured with current medical methods.

In the following days, night God LAN tried to persist and actively cooperate with the treatment. However, every night, she returned home exhausted and looked at her pale self in the mirror, as well as her hair that was falling off.

The pressure in his heart was undoubtedly huge.

The management company also found out about Yeshe Lan's situation at this time, but they didn't choose to let Yeshe LAN actively receive treatment, because they knew that this new generation of potential singers had come to an end.

With his terminal illness, it was impossible for him to create greater profits for the company. It would be a waste to continue investing in him.

However, the company had previously thought highly of Ye Shen LAN and had already invested such a huge amount of resources in him. This situation was also unacceptable to the company.

Thus, before Ye Shen LAN "fell", the company hoped to reap the greatest benefits from him.

Next, Ye Shen LAN had to attend all kinds of commercial performances and participate in activities organized by various financial companies. She hoped to earn more benefits at Ye Shen Lan's most dazzling moment.

The terms of the contract suppressed him. Treatment required a lot of money, and at this time, he could only clench his teeth and endure.

Now, he finally couldn't hold on any longer and collapsed.

Even though he had paid so much, he still did not get the company's gratitude. What he faced was a letter from a lawyer for breach of contract.

The capitalist's game would never let go of any opportunity to exploit. Under the circumstances that night God LAN couldn't create any benefits, the management company took a fancy to the copyright of the few popular songs that night God LAN had when she first left the world.

Even if Yeshe LAN was already half-crippled by then, he still wanted to snatch her away.

But Ye Shen LAN rejected it, because these songs were his blood, sweat, and tears, and he was willing to pay a huge compensation.

After that, night God LAN had completely disappeared from people's sight. It had been almost a year since then.

He had already given up on the treatment and had no money for it. As for the 20 million that he had yet to pay back ...

Taking out the notice of critical illness from her pocket, Yeshen LAN chuckled as she looked at the one-month deadline on it.

Because he had no intention of returning it!

He was an orphan, and since he was going to die, he naturally didn't have to worry about the debt.

Breaking up with his girlfriend was just to stop the debt collectors from pestering his girlfriend after his death. It was that simple.

It would save her a lot of trouble if she were to break off her relationship with him. After all, those people from the debt collection company were not good people.

Right now, Ye Shen LAN felt her entire body relax.

As for what to do in the remaining month, Yeshen LAN was also very confused.

Looking at the sparkling surface of the lake, Yeshen LAN once again fell into a daze.

In fact, it was not that he had not thought about living to his heart's content in his last month.

Unfortunately, the remaining money on him did not allow him to do so. The treatment had already emptied out everything he had.

The money in his pocket was only enough to support his expenses for more than ten days. He felt that there was a possibility of starving to death before he was in critical condition.

Thinking about how she might have to earn money in the last 20 days in order to survive, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but clench her fists.

I've had enough of these days!

Taking off the hat on her head and rubbing her bald head, Yeshen LAN felt extremely bitter in her heart.

Suicide, he would not commit suicide. That was the action of a coward. Even if he could live for one more day, he would live!

“Since I don't have money, I'll go earn money. With my ability, do you think I don't have a place to earn money?”

Thinking of this, he turned around and walked toward the city with flashing neon lights.

At this moment, his destination was the most famous bar in Ginza, Bar High Five. His goal was to get some reservations there and earn his last month's living expenses.

After a few hours of walking, he entered the city, took out his phone, and followed the navigation to the target bar.

The bar was hidden in the commercial building of Ginza shichimu. Compared to the noise of the surrounding shops, a steady door was quietly set up. After he pushed the door open, a deep saxophone music drifted out.

The atmosphere inside was relaxed and pleasant, which made people feel at ease.

Yeshen LAN strode to the bar counter and rang the bell. A bartender who was mixing drinks immediately raised his head.

When he saw night God Lan's face, the bartender had a surprised look on his face. After being stunned for a moment, he suddenly said in surprise,”

“You must be Lord godmist ...”

Listening to the bartender's endless chatter, night God LAN couldn't help but interrupt him and say,"

"Can you contact your boss or the person in charge of the izakaya? I want to see him!"

The bartender hurriedly nodded. If it was an ordinary person, he would naturally choose to refuse, but since it was Yeshen LAN, he knew that the boss would definitely be willing to meet her!

After the bartender left, Yeshen LAN turned around in boredom while listening to the music. She looked at the various guests in The Wine House, seemingly lost in thought.

At that moment, a poster not far away from her caught her attention.

[Conquest online Asia server theme song recruitment plan!]

Content:

You might have dreamed of becoming a singer or a star, but not everyone was like "Isya" in the movie, who finally stood on the stage of music.

Perhaps you lack the courage or opportunity, which led to this dream never being realized.

But today, punitive expedition online provided a stage for you to collect songs from all parts of Asia except for Dragon Country.

I'll let you personally interpret this dream story that combines illusion and reality!

Recruitment requirements:

1. The composer owns all the copyright of the song. No plagiarism is allowed, and no copyright infringement is allowed.
2. You must be familiar with the background theme of the conquering Asian server and the content of the song must be in line with the theme.

3. Priority for creative works: rock and roll, pure music

Battle theme song rewards (choose one):

1. 30 million cash reward!

2. High soul coins and items as rewards in the war game!

This event will last for three months, and all the players on the forum will vote for an election, as well as the group behind the scenes!

[The final right of interpretation of this event belongs to “battle online”.]

When she saw the poster, Yeshen LAN was stunned.

He was really shocked by the 30 million Yuan reward for a song. This wasn't just being rich, it was more like he was burning money.

What surprised him even more was what the hell was the game reward in the second option?

How could an idiot choose the game reward over 30 million in cash!

From Ye Shen Lan's point of view, if the winner chose the game's reward, then his brain was definitely damaged!

As she had been treating her terminal illness for the past year, and the Asia server had just been launched during this period of time, Yeshen LAN had no idea about the influence of punitive expedition online in Asia.

Hence, in his opinion, 30 million was not on the same level as the rewards in the war game.

Only people with a screw loose would choose the game reward.

Chapter 476 - Suffocating

Ye Shen LAN didn't know what the game's operations team was thinking.

Having money was one thing, but it was understandable to give out thirty million as a reward.

However, when he compared the 30 million in cash with the game currency and items, he felt that the game company's operation team really treated the players like pigs.

After some thought, he turned around and continued to wait at the bar counter.

In the meantime, another bartender came over to ask him if he wanted to drink anything.

But Yeshen LAN refused.

It wasn't that he didn't want to drink. After all, he didn't have many days left to live. He didn't care if drinking alcohol was bad for his body.

The problem was that he had no money now. If this negotiation was unsuccessful and he paid for the wine, he would have to push forward the days of starvation.

While they were waiting, a middle-aged man with gray sideburns, wearing a black top hat and a suit, came in from the main entrance. He went straight to the bar counter and sat down beside Yeshen LAN. He looked at him with a solemn expression and said,

“You must be yashen LAN, right? I'm the owner of this izakaya, Hideki Ueno!” As he spoke, the man took out a box of business cards from his suit bag. He took one out and handed it to Ye Shen LAN.

After receiving the name card and knowing that this person was the owner of the izakaya she was looking for, Yeshen LAN was stunned. She didn't understand why the owner was looking at her with such a warm gaze.

Although he had been very famous in Japan a year ago, he felt that he was just a singer in the eyes of his boss. Moreover, the owner's izakaya was one of the most famous in Asia. Even at his peak, his income could not be compared to it. He should not be acting like this.

Could this person be his fan?

'Ye Shen LAN guessed.

"Hello!" Yeshen LAN stretched out her hand and shook hands with the owner of the izakaya.

"That ... Actually, I'm here to ask if you need a singer for your izakaya ..."

When she said this, yashen Lan's expression was a little awkward.

"Live singer? I don't need a live singer!" The owner of the izakaya quickly shook his head.

"Just one round will do. I don't need much money!" Yeshen LAN quickly spoke up. If the izakaya's boss refused, he would have to think of other ways to earn money.

"No, I have an even better collaboration. As long as it's successful, I can guarantee that you'll be satisfied with the amount!" The owner of the izakaya said solemnly.

When Yeshen LAN heard this, she was stunned. She couldn't understand what kind of cooperation a mere izakaya owner could have with her.

Could it be that he wanted her to be his child's private music teacher?

Don't joke with me. I don't have long to live. After I earn a sum of money, I'll go have fun for a few days and then wait to be buried. I don't have time to talk about cooperation.

“How about this? Your Excellency divine mist, please come with me. Let’s go up and talk!”

As he spoke, the owner of the izakaya pointed upstairs, indicating for yashen LAN to follow him.

Yeshen LAN thought for a moment and decided to follow him to see what kind of cooperation the boss was talking about.

To be honest, he didn’t ask for much. He just wanted to sing a song and earn a month’s living expenses. He wasn’t interested in a long-term cooperation.

After all, it would be too embarrassing for Yeshen LAN to starve to death!

The two of them went upstairs. On the way, the boss asked him what he wanted to drink, and Yeshen LAN didn’t refuse. She ordered a glass of her favorite wine, and the owner immediately arranged for his subordinates to make it. Then, he brought Yeshen LAN and the other man into the room upstairs.

This room wasn’t a private room that was open to the public, but the boss’s own office.

He followed the owner of the izakaya into the room. The owner closed the door, and all the sounds from the outside were blocked. It could be seen that the sound insulation of this room was excellent.

The interior decorations weren’t as luxurious as Ye Shen LAN had imagined. On the contrary, they were very simple. The decorations were made of wood, and there were two bookshelves filled with books.

At this moment, the boss pointed to the sofa, indicating for Yeshen LAN to sit down. Then, he turned around and walked to the desk. He opened the drawer and took out a folded poster. Then, he excitedly walked over to Ye Shen Lan’s side and sat down. He opened the poster and placed it on the table. On the table in front of Yeshen LAN.

After seeing this familiar poster, the originally serious-looking night God LAN was stunned.

At this moment, he knew what his boss was going to do. He wanted him to help him win 30 million in cash as a reward!

As the owner of one of the most famous izaks in Asia, and his izaks were located in the most prosperous area of Ginza, was he still short of 30 million?

Yeshen LAN couldn't understand what the owner of the izakaya in front of her was thinking.

"I'm sorry, but I really don't have the energy to fight for the 30 million reward for you!" Yeshen LAN immediately shook her head.

At the same time as she rejected him, Yeshen LAN had already thought of what the izakaya's boss would say to persuade her.

He would probably promise to cover all the expenses during the competition, provide all kinds of financial assistance, and package himself. He might even be willing to give him 30% or even more after winning the competition.

However, to his surprise, the izakaya owner was also dumbfounded."

"What 30 million?"

When night God LAN heard this, she couldn't help but be stunned. She then pointed at the first option in the "battle theme song collection" reward on the poster.

"Lord godmist, I think you've got it wrong. The first reward is a scam by the officials!" The boss said anxiously.

Hearing this, Yeshen LAN suddenly realized. He had been wondering how this game company could possibly take out 30 million to collect a game theme song. They really had so much money that they were burning it. It was indeed fake.

“No idiot would choose 30 million, unless that guy’s head was kicked by a donkey. I think the battle Company would be happy for someone to choose the first one. After all, they’ve always been very stingy with the game rewards!”

The izakaya owner’s next words left Yeshen LAN dumbfounded. She even thought that she had misheard him.

Only a fool would choose 30 million in cash?

Was he smart enough to choose the game currency and item rewards?

? ? ? ? Yeshen LAN was confused, her face full of question marks.

“Are you serious?” Yeshen LAN asked in a low voice.

“Of course, I’m very serious. For this, I’ve already found three outstanding composers to participate. You know the three of them, they are ... The goal is to get the second song competition award!” The izakaya owner’s expression was particularly serious when he said this.

“So ... You want me to fight for the first place in this song competition for you and then choose the game reward?” Yeshen LAN asked, dumbfounded.

Seeing that yashen LAN had understood what he meant, the izakaya boss nodded heavily.

At this moment, Yeshen LAN felt that she might be beyond cure. There was a problem with her logic when looking at problems.

“Kamiyama-kun, I know how capable you are. When I was trying to win the theme song competition for this battle, I had someone collect information on the most outstanding singers and songwriters, and you were on the list I received. After an analysis by an authoritative organization, they told me that you were the most capable person to win the championship. However, I couldn’t find you, so ...”

As she listened to the izakaya's excited chatter, Yeshen Lan's eyes glazed over.

He even asked his subordinates to collect the contestants' information while playing a game, and even looked for an authoritative music agency to evaluate the winning probability of each contestant?

Is the owner of this izakaya crazy, or am I really beyond cure?

Touching the crumpled "notice of critical illness" in her pocket, Yeshen LAN felt that it was more likely that she was beyond cure.

"How about this, kamizu-kun. As long as you win first place in the theme song for the war, I'll sponsor you with 100 million Yuan!"

"What ... What? a hundred million?" Even though she knew that she didn't have many days left to live, when she heard 100 million, Yeshen Lan's heart was still pounding.

It turned out that there really were idiots who would choose the game rewards, and they would even buy them at three times the price!

"Kamilan-kun, I know there are people outside who are offering a higher price than me, but I can sign a contract with you. As long as you win first place in the battle theme song competition and get the game reward for me, I can sponsor you with another 300 million Yuan and help you hire the best medical team in the world to continue your treatment. I've investigated you and know that your current condition isn't very optimistic. I've been looking for you all this time when you went missing!"

Yeshen LAN felt like she was about to suffocate.

100 million was just the prerequisite. There was still 300 million for treatment funding behind it. From what the owner of the izakaya said, it seemed like there was someone else who was offering a higher price than him?

Yeshen LAN lay on the sofa, feeling as if her spirit had received a violent blow!

‘Oh no, she’s beyond cure. This illusion is full of delusions.’

(Author’s note: I’ve been busy with work recently, so I can only release two chapters a day. I’m ashamed that I haven’t released any new chapters this month, but after I’m done with work, I’ll try my best to release more. Also, please subscribe to the original novel. There aren’t many subscribers to kvq anymore, so pitiful~don’t abandon me.)

Chapter 477 - Win Again!

The owner of the izakaya noticed that Yeshen LAN seemed to be in a daze.”

“Lord godmist, I’ve seen your medical report. Although it’s incurable, it’s not a problem to extend your life by a few years. You’ll be able to use this money. As long as you can live on, this money can help you make up for many regrets!”

Thinking that Yeshen LAN was worried about his terminal illness, the owner of the izakaya couldn’t help but try to persuade her again.

“Ding! Ding!”

At this moment, the doorbell rang. The owner of the izakaya saw this and got up to the door. He opened the door and took the wine from the bartender, then closed the door again.

Returning to Yeshen Lan’s side, the izakaya’s boss handed one of the glasses of wine to Yeshen LAN and said,”

“Mr. Godmist, please consider it. I really want to get this game reward. I hope you can help me!”

Yeshen LAN grabbed the wine cup and downed it in one go.

After swallowing it, he couldn’t help but cough, and his pale face flushed.”

“I’m not dreaming, am I? is the world of you rich people really so crazy? You’re paying such a huge price for a game’s reward. Can’t you just buy it directly from the game company?”

When the owner of the izakaya heard this, he took a sip of wine and slowly sat down on the sofa. With a helpless expression, he said,”

“I’d like to, too, if possible. I even sent my assistant to the Dragon Kingdom to discuss the purchase of game privileges from the ‘war company’. However, my assistant didn’t find the mysterious company in the Dragon Kingdom. “At that time, I couldn’t accept it and found 173 company, the agent of the Asian server, but their boss told me that the Conqueror company would not sell any items that would affect the combat power in the game. It’s not a joke to use love to generate electricity, so in this game, you can use in-game currency to buy cash, but it’s very difficult to use cash to buy in-game currency. Not only is the price very high, but it’s also often out of stock!”

Looking at the owner of the izakaya, Yeshen LAN couldn’t imagine that this calm, steady, and well-mannered middle-aged man in front of her would actually be addicted to games.

What he found even more unbelievable was that there really were game companies in this world that would continue to generate electricity with love for profit.

At this moment, he was suddenly curious about battle online. He wanted to know what kind of game it was.

A game that could make a mature and steady adult addicted to it was obviously not a simple game.

“Please consider it, Mr. Godmist. If you trust me, we can sign the contract at any time!” The owner of the izakaya said with a smile.

At this moment, Yeshen LAN felt as if her brain had short-circuited, and it was obvious that she had not digested the information she had just received. She could not help but nod.

“I’ll leave the business card with you. If you agree, you can contact me at any time. By the way, don’t forget that there’s less than a month left before the competition!” The owner of the izakaya couldn’t help but remind him.

Yeshen LAN nodded, feeling bitter in her heart. He only had a month left in his life.

“Oh, right. Lord godmist, have you had dinner?”

Ye Shen LAN shook her head.

“How about this? you stay here and think about it carefully. I’ll get someone to send the food over. After you’re done eating, you can choose to sleep here tonight!”

With that, the boss stood up, smiled at Yeshe LAN, and turned to leave.

When Yeshe LAN heard this, she couldn’t help but ask,”

“Where are you going?”

“I’m meeting someone to farm monsters in skeleton forest today. If I don’t get to my position early, I’m going to have another conflict with other forces. Oh, right, I’m talking about war online!” After saying that, the owner of the izakaya flicked his hat with a smile and turned to leave.

He was already so old, but he was still so addicted to games ...

After the owner of the izakaya left, Yeshe LAN couldn’t help but shake her head. She felt that the owner of the izakaya didn’t manage his business properly, and instead wanted to invest the money he earned into the game. Yeshe LAN really couldn’t understand it.

His opinion of the seemingly calm and steady izakaya owner could only be described with two words.

Playing with toys!

However, he had to admit that the owner of the izakaya treated him very well, which made him feel that it would be inexcusable if he did not agree.

And to be honest, Yeshe LAN felt that 400 million in cash would be of great help to him.

Extending his life by a few years was an even greater temptation to him.

Many people only knew how precious it was to be alive at the last moment of their lives.

During the treatment period, Yeshen LAN had seen too many fierce people who had originally said that they would die at the worst if they suffered from terminal illnesses and that they would never waste money.

But in the end, those people all chose to continue living, even if they had to squander all their assets, just to live for a few more years, even a few more months.

People who weren't in the same position would think in completely different ways.

Those who could face it calmly were always outsiders who didn't experience it, and those who were in it had a completely different feeling.

It was the same for Yeshen LAN. If it wasn't for the fact that he really didn't have the money for treatment, how could he have given up!

At this moment, he felt that he had grasped a plan to continue living.

However, the promise given by the izakaya's boss seemed a little uncertain to Yeshen LAN. It was like quicksand that could flow away from her fingers at any time. It was too unreal.

Her thoughts were in a mess as she leaned back on the sofa. She only came back to her senses when the doorbell rang.

He stood up, went to the door, and opened it. Standing outside was a bartender who worked in the tavern. At this moment, he was pushing a dining cart and smiling at night God LAN.

“Come in!”

The bartender nodded and pushed the dining cart in.

“Does your izakaya also provide food and drinks?” Looking at the food on the cart, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but ask.

“Only small snacks are provided. These are all sent here by the boss from outside!” The bartender opened the cover of the cart with a smile and took out the food one by one, placing it on the table in front of the sofa.

“Your boss is really polite ...” At this moment, Yashen LAN could also feel that the izakaya boss really placed great importance on the collection of the theme song for this war, which could be seen from the treatment he was receiving.

“Is there anything else you need?” The bartender asked with a smile.

“No need, thank you!” “Yes,” Yeshen LAN replied politely.

“Okay, please enjoy your meal. If you need anything, you can contact me at any time!”

After the bartender left, Yashen LAN stared at the food on the table in a daze.

In the early stages of his terminal illness, the doctor would still often tell him what to eat and what not to eat.

However, after the notice of critical illness was issued, the doctor only said one thing to him,

“I’ll eat whatever I want and do whatever I want. I don’t have much time left!”

But now, after knowing that she still had a chance to live, Yeshen Lan’s bold and unrestrained thoughts suddenly came to an emergency stop.

After some hesitation, he picked up his chopsticks.

F * ck, what if he didn’t get first place? wouldn’t he lose a chance to enjoy good food?

Thinking of this, the bold and unrestrained thoughts before his death came back again.

He began to gobble down the food.

However, due to her weak body, after a few bites, Yeshen LAN felt full and even nauseated.

It wasn't that the food wasn't delicious, but that his body couldn't support such a gluttonous diet.

Sighing, night God LAN put down her chopsticks and began to think about her next step.

He had already decided to agree to the izakaya owner's request.

He was prepared to use the last few days of his life to fight for his future. He felt that he should not give up this precious opportunity.

Moreover, from the words of the izakaya's boss, Yeshen LAN had learned a piece of news.

In the "battle theme song contest" invited by the owner of the izakaya, there was one person he was very familiar with. It was Sakai, who had traveled with him in the past.

They worked in the same company, but the difference was that at that time, yashen LAN was a rising star in the music industry, while Sakai was only second place, suppressed by her own brilliance.

Back then, their relationship wasn't bad. It could even be said that they were very close. After all, they came from the same singing talent show.

Later, after signing with the same company and following the rise of Yeshen LAN, their relationship became more and more sincere. At least, that was what Yeshen LAN thought at the time.

However, Sakai changed after learning that yashen LAN was terminally ill.

What was even more difficult for yashen LAN to accept was that Sakai had informed the company's senior management of her situation in advance before she had made any arrangements.

Otherwise, the oppressive commercial performances and activities would not have come so soon.

He told Sakai the news of his terminal illness because he trusted Sakai, but Sakai obviously did not value this friendship.

At that moment, night God LAN understood that in their glory days, anyone around them could wear a mask. Only when they fell to the bottom of the valley would they tear off their masks and reveal their true hearts, which had never changed, or reveal their ugly true faces.

Sakai was obviously the latter.

Of course, Sakai, who was in second place, took over all the resources that once belonged to yashen LAN, while yashen LAN struggled bitterly in her illness and the pressure of the company.

In yashen Lan's eyes, Sakai was a successful person. His personality was very suitable for the rules of survival, and he knew how to seize opportunities to move forward.

However, the person he had stepped on was her, who had once treated him as a friend. This was something that night God LAN found difficult to accept.

However, at that time, he would not be qualified to negotiate with the terminally ill.

This industry was like that. Every artiste was a commodity, and they all had a string of numbers on them that represented their worth and the profits they could create.

As for the terminally ill night God LAN, she had already been labeled as a defective product at that time.

The only value he had was the song copyrights he had.

Even at the most difficult time, night God LAN didn't choose to sell them, because this was his dream, his lifelong pursuit.

Some things could really be protected with one's life, and the way to protect them didn't need to be proven by a noisy battle. One could also be like nightshen LAN, calmly using the rest of one's life as a bargaining chip, making a choice and not compromising!

At this moment, when she knew that Sakai was also participating in the "theme song contest," yashen LAN was secretly excited.

"If I can defeat you once, I can also defeat you a second time!" At this moment, Ye Shen Lan's eyes gradually brightened.

He picked up his chopsticks again, picked up a piece of 'eel meat', put it into his mouth, and chewed it.

At this moment, Yeshen LAN was filled with fighting spirit.

He was very grateful to the owner of the izakaya, who gave him hope to continue living and also gave him another chance to defeat Sakai.

Thinking of this, Yeshen LAN suddenly had an appetite and once again began to eat heartily.

Replenish my nutrients, accumulate my strength, I want to win!

Ten minutes later ...

Blargh!

Yeshen LAN lay on the ground powerlessly, vomiting out all the food she had just eaten.

There were also traces of bright red blood on the ground.

After wiping the residue from the corner of her mouth, Yeshen LAN propped herself up and fell back on the sofa in a dispirited manner.

His fighting spirit had caught up, but it was obvious that his body's condition was not ...

Chapter 478 - What A Willful Player

(300 years later, the global currency will be unified, and the real currency will be RMB. This way, it will be easier for everyone to distinguish between the real currency and RMB.)

After resting on the sofa for a long time, Yeshen LAN finally recovered.

Looking at the blood on the ground, Ye Shen LAN helplessly shook his head. However, vomiting blood was already a common occurrence for him. He didn't feel the slightest bit of panic, and he certainly wouldn't call an ambulance.

It was just a normal operation!

She vomited out everything she had eaten. At this moment, Yeshen LAN had no intention of continuing to eat.

At the end of the day, his body was too weak. It was fine to drink liquid food, but his body couldn't take this kind of food at all.

After some thought, he stood up with difficulty and walked to the computer desk in the study room. He planned to go online to look up information about war online.

After all, it was clearly written on the poster that the theme song must be in line with the game's content.

Therefore, since he had decided to participate in this song competition, he had to understand the game's content as soon as possible, and even experience it for himself.

He turned on the computer, and the screen lit up. He turned it on in a second and entered the desktop interface.

Fortunately, the computer wasn't locked with a password, so night God LAN had one less step to ask.

Opening the browser, nightshen LAN entered 'expedition online' on the search engine and pressed enter.

Immediately, a large amount of information appeared.

The first link was the official website of the war!

Ye Shen LAN didn't go directly to the official website, but first checked the introduction and comments of other gaming media about the game.

As she read through, shock gradually appeared on night God Lan's face.

This was because the video game media's evaluation of war online was too high.

What 100% simulation, an epoch-making product!

The best Game of the Century, an unshakeable masterpiece that might not be shaken for the next hundred years!

What was even more outrageous was that some video game media even crowned the company behind the battle online as the world's most outstanding scientific research company. They even directly called this company a black technology company.

All of them were full of praise, and Yeshen LAN was speechless.

They were all F * cking Internet Water Army!

At least, in Ye Shen Lan's eyes, it was a scene that only happened when there was a water Army.

In his opinion, the games that the owner of the izakaya liked to play at his age should have a different style from the games that young people played.

However, in the game media's description, the feeling that punitive expedition online gave Ye Shen LAN was that there was a whole new world in the game, and it was a game that was suitable for all ages.

However, the game's theme was war!

This was a little strange.

He had not been in contact with the outside world for only a year. How could such a high-tech product be born in the world?

Ye Shen LAN admitted that this game might be very powerful, as could be seen from the 30 million cash they had to collect for the theme song. However, he didn't believe that a game company's product could be as "epoch-making" as the game media had praised.

As he thought of this, he opened the official website of the war.

Suddenly, a pair of Crimson eyes appeared in the center of the screen. The burning pupils seemed to reflect a world of blood and fire, making night God Lan's heart tighten.

When the red eyes faded, the official page of the Asia server appeared. The background of the main interface was a bird's-eye view of The Burning Sky City. Eagles were flying at the side, and the buildings below looked like they were from another world.

Ye Shen Lan's eyes scanned the official website for a while, then she clicked on the forum function.

He opened the Asia server forum and countless posts appeared.

However, what made Yeshen LAN extremely surprised was the number of posts on the upper right corner.

At this moment, there were more than a million posts, and the number of posts was still increasing.

More than a million game discussion threads a day? How many online players would that be!

They're all F * cking fake reviewers!

Yeshen LAN once again questioned.

From his point of view, if he did not count the replies and had one million active posts in a day, the number of players online would definitely exceed one hundred million, or even far more. After all, many players only replied to the posts and did not post anything. Some players even looked at it and never replied!

What a joke, their country only had a small population!

The number of conscripted players had exceeded 100 million. In Yeshen Lan's eyes, this was a little too much!

With a doubtful mood, night God LAN started to browse the official posts of the war.

However, as she looked at them, night God LAN somehow felt that these players were not playing the same game.

Some were talking about raising pets, some were talking about fishing by the lake, and some were talking about PK combat techniques ... There were all kinds of topics.

Moreover, many of the screenshots in the posts were real life pictures in Yeshen Lan's eyes.

For example, there was a picture of a player wearing armor and fishing by the lake. There was no sense of the game's background at all. It was more like a picture taken by the lake in the real world after cosplaying.

The more she looked, the more surprised she became. Gradually, her suspicion turned into shock.

Because he was beginning to believe that it was true.

There were too many posts that could prove this point. He wasn't stupid. Although he was shocked, he still accepted the truth.

There really was a game that was 100% realistic, equivalent to a Second World!

This time, Yeshen LAN no longer had any suspicions. When she read the subsequent posts, she only felt shock and disbelief.

At this moment, a post caught night God Lan's attention.

[We're hiring contestants for the theme song of the war at a high price. As long as they win the prize, we'll name any conditions!]

[Building head: Borneo Buddha]

[Details: for this Asian server theme song Campaign India's Polo consortium has invested 800 million to recruit music experts. As long as your theme song is selected as the theme song for the Asian server campaign, you will receive this generous prize money!]

[Requirement: sign the contract in advance and the reward will be ours!]

[Game ID: moralji, affiliated Guild: brahism, position: President]

[Time limit: the campaign theme song collection ends!]

.....

When she saw this post, Yeshen LAN looked as if she had seen a ghost.

In his eyes, the owner of the izakaya was already burning money by offering 400 million Yuan, but Polo consortium was willing to invest 800 million Yuan, which was double the amount!

He also knew about this "Polo consortium". They mainly dealt in medical drugs, and many of his drugs were imported from there during his treatment. The strength of this consortium could be said to be comparable to a country's wealth.

However, Ye Shen LAN couldn't understand why money was spent in the game like this.

They must have gone crazy from playing the game!

Night God LAN couldn't imagine how any musician or singer would be able to resist the temptation of such a price.

So he scrolled down the post to see the players' reaction.

However, it was clear that not only did the players from the Asia server not suck up to him, their attitude was extremely bad.

Garji's incarnation: "too little. Raise the price quickly. The 'three-star' young master next door has already offered one billion. It's time to burn money (funny)"

Slash the Crimson eyes: "if I had the talent in this area and participated in the competition, I would definitely get the reward myself. Even if I sell it after I get it, the price will definitely increase. Only an idiot would cooperate with you!"

Little angel Jinmu: "smart people will choose to stock up. I heard that there's a player from the hell server called Aike who's preparing to enter with a huge sum of money. Although they can't participate in the Asian server's events, he can invite people to participate. When the time comes, the rewards will be traded across the server."(Funny)

The player from the most powerful country in the universe: "no matter what, we can't sell it to other servers. The Asian server is already behind. What if the reward is a legendary weapon or something even better? we can't sell it!"

The Indian ascetic,[we'll just wait for the feifu brothers to vent their anger (funny)]

Misaka mizaka's brother: "op, forget it. The price you offered is really not high on the forum. You want to get a reward at this price? I advise you to

give up. Why don't you increase the price?"(international golden special edition funny face.jpg)

San li: "after analyzing the situation over the past few days, I'd advise the strong contestants to choose to hoard their goods. They'll definitely lose out if they sell them. Otherwise, why do you think the rich people want to sign a cooperation agreement with you in advance? be smart!"

Fishing expert: "the comment above is correct. I think so too. Besides, what's the use of having so much money? it's enough to spend. I spend almost every day in the cultivation chamber. I don't want to spend money even if I have money. Instead, I'll be very happy if I get rewards or inheritances (funny)."

Captain Jack: let me tell you something. I'm a teacher. Now, students never compare who's rich. What they compare is who's better at PK skills and who has better equipment. In the past, it was always my father who was pretentious. Now, it's my father's equipment. Also, under inflation, the currency will depreciate, but the war currency seems to be appreciated. After saying so much, do you know (funny)?

.....

Seeing the reply in the post, Yeshe LAN was dumbfounded.

Were all the players so arrogant now?

800 million!

Why did he put on a look that he felt it was too little, and even disdained it?

It was too F * cking abnormal!

There were even more players who replied that if they received the game rewards, they would use it for themselves, or they would stock up and sell it after the price rose!

F * ck, can games be eaten?

Aren't you afraid of losing everything?

Could the items in the game retain their value? Wasn't he afraid that he wouldn't be able to sell it and lose money?

Yeshen LAN was in a mess. She couldn't understand what kind of mentality the players in this game had when they played!

Am I the only one who thinks that cash is more important than the game rewards?

Yeshen LAN started to doubt her life. She felt that her world view was so different from the masses!

Chapter 479 - It Smells So Good!

After roughly understanding the strong desire of the Conqueror players for in-game purchases, as well as the behavior of the rich players in this game world, he felt that he had to pay a lot of money.

Yeshen LAN was silent.

He felt that the world had become a little strange.

The more he learned, the more curious he was about the game.

He wanted to experience it for himself, to see what kind of game world it was.

At this moment, there was a download address on the Conqueror's website, but there was no virtual equipment in the room that could support the game.

Yeshen LAN fell into deep thought.

Subconsciously, he picked up the cigarette box on the table and took out a cigarette. Then, he picked up the gilded lighter on the table and lit it.

He took a deep breath.

Cough cough ... F * ck!

This cough couldn't be stopped, making Yeshen LAN want to die, and she coughed out a lot of blood.

He stubbed out the cigarette and took a deep breath. He stood up, went to the door, opened it, and walked out.

Although it was already midnight, the music was still playing in the izakaya, and the number of visitors had not decreased at all.

Yeshen LAN stood on the second floor and looked at the crowd below for a moment. She made a decision and walked downstairs.

Now, he had to go outside to find a virtual gaming room to experience conquest online.

When they passed by the bar, night God LAN greeted the bartender and explained that she had something to do and needed to go out.

The bartender didn't stop him. He smiled to show that he understood.

After leaving The Wine House, Yeshen LAN turned on her phone and looked at the navigation system. Then, she walked toward the virtual gaming room that was closest to her.

There were not many people on the street under the dim yellow street lights. The ground was very wet because it had just rained.

The night wind was slightly cold, and Yeshen LAN couldn't help but tighten her clothes.

He felt that he was getting weaker and weaker.

However, he also admired himself.

He was terminally ill and didn't have a month left to live, but he still had to play games in the early hours of the morning.

Other people spent money on games, but he spent his life on games. He felt that he was much more ruthless than those players who spent money on games.

She coughed all the way forward. In the wind, Yeshen Lan's hunched body looked a little desolate.

Following the location on her phone, Yeshen LAN arrived at her destination in less than half an hour.

He looked up and saw the words "2D game room" hanging across the road.

Yeshen LAN glanced at the traffic light and waited for a moment before crossing the road.

After entering the game room, the sci-fi themed decorations came into view. The entire game room was decorated in three colors: white, blue, and black.

As they walked in, night God LAN noticed that there were many war online posters on the walls.

Inside the game room, there was a gaming chamber every one meter.

This was the first time night God LAN had seen such a gaming room.

After walking around, night God LAN suddenly felt that he had aged. This was because he couldn't find any virtual helmets at all. All he could find were gaming capsules.

The old man with a terminal illness felt that he was being bullied by the new era ...

He had no choice but to try to use the gaming chamber. After all, he was afraid that he would die on the way if he were to find another gaming room!

Although it was late at night, there were still many players in the game room.

Many of the gaming capsules had red lights on outside. After checking them, Ye Shen LAN found an empty corner and took out her phone, scanning the area with the QR code.

“Di! Virtual reality pod activated, please choose the game time!”

The virtual pod's StartUp Bar showed the input options.

Yeshen LAN thought for a moment, then pressed a “5.”

“Di! Not enough balance!”

Looking at the notification on the screen, night God LAN was so sad that she didn't want to say anything.

After a moment of silence, he reached out and typed "3" on the screen.

"Top-up successful. Please start your gaming journey~!" A sweet voice came from the gaming chamber.

This time, she didn't run out of money like before, but she still felt terrible.

This was because while he was terminally ill, he was also penniless.

Which player is as ruthless as me! What hardcore players, are they as ruthless as my hardcore players!

Who else is there!

Ye Shen LAN looked around. Although there was no one around, she still felt that she was awesome!

After the gaming pod's cover slowly opened, night God LAN stepped inside.

After the lid slid off, nutrient solution flowed out of the surrounding holes, and a virtual screen appeared.

At this time, a game safety Notification appeared in front of night God Lan's eyes.

It explained in detail how to use the gaming chamber and how to pay for it.

Yeshen LAN didn't choose to skip the introduction, but instead carefully read through it.

After watching the video, he finally understood why the game was so expensive. In fact, the fee per hour of game time was not particularly expensive, but the expensive nutrient solution. This was because no matter how long the player used The Game Capsule to surf the internet, a portion

of the nutrient solution would be deducted first. After all, it was a one-time use item.

After understanding the reason, night God LAN skipped the introduction interface and the virtual game screen appeared in front of her.

The number one spot on the most popular game leaderboard was war online.

The heat level had reached the maximum of 100 points.

Playing with toys is demoralizing!

Mumbling to herself, Yeshen LAN opened the online war game and started her war journey.

.....

Three hours later, the gaming chamber opened.

Yeshen LAN suddenly opened her eyes.

His eyes were still filled with disbelief.

He quickly took out his phone from the cell phone's storage box, then got up and went to the virtual screen where he paid for the internet.

“Beep, not enough balance!”

“Beep, not enough balance!”

“Beep, not enough balance!”

.....

He didn't even have half an hour's balance left?

I ... F * ck ...

Yeshen LAN sat down dejectedly, leaning against the gaming capsule.

After experiencing it for himself, he finally understood why the game was called a Second World by the players.

Because everything in the game was too real. In Yeshen Lan's eyes, there were no flaws at all.

What shocked him even more was that the weakness and pain in his body had disappeared in the game.

After exiting the game, this feeling of difference was particularly obvious, making him want to stay in the game and not return to this weak body.

In the game, he had chosen the 'fate sorcerer', which was a telekinesis user. The feeling of mastering superpowers, as well as the increase in his physical strength when he leveled up, made him very fascinated.

However ... He was out of money ...

Thinking up to this point, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but Mutter.

He had completely forgotten that he had said that playing with toys would make one lose one's will.

Even night God LAN had to admit that this game was amazing!

They had a completely different world view, different buildings and scenery, and different local customs. Everything was so real that it was as if they were in a different world.

In the three-hour world, nightshen LAN had met many players and communicated with many NPCs. All of this had deeply shocked him.

This game was so well made!

This time, night God LAN praised him sincerely!

However, Ye Shen LAN immediately became sad again. She had no money ...

Standing up, Yeshen LAN thought for a moment and decided to return to the izakaya. She would wait for the owner of the izakaya to come back tomorrow and talk to him.

As she walked out of the game room, a gust of cold wind blew against her face, causing Yeshen LAN to cough uncontrollably.

After experiencing a powerful physical body and superpowers, nightshen LAN felt extremely uncomfortable and uncomfortable when she faced her weak body again.

But at this moment, the fighting spirit in Yeshen Lan's heart was once again burning.

After seeing the light, they would definitely thirst for it!

He finally understood why so many players were willing to spend money in the game.

With virtual equipment that allowed 24-hour internet access, and a completely real world during the war, wouldn't it be equivalent to a Second World?

Moreover, that world had superpowers that didn't exist in the real world, a free mind, and various interactive functions ... Even nightshen LAN, who didn't like playing games, had fallen in love with this game in the past three hours.

And the expedition online would be his chance to be reborn.

With her mind full of thoughts, Yeshen LAN dragged her weak body along the quiet streets of the bustling city. Her desolate back gradually moved further and further away, and occasionally, a few rapid coughs could be heard ...

.....

When he returned to the tavern, the bartender who noticed his arrival smiled at him.”

“Your Excellency divine mist, everything upstairs has been tidied up. Would you like something to drink?”

Yeshen LAN shrunk her head and shook it, because he wanted to die!

He went upstairs and entered the room of the owner of the izakaya. The room had already been cleaned up. His vomit and the food on the table had been cleaned up.

Yeshen LAN strode over to the sofa, lay down, and closed her eyes.

At the same time, he began to think about how to make the theme song for war online.

As he pondered, fatigue washed over him like a tidal wave ...

The next day, the doorbell rang and woke Yeshen LAN up.

Not only did he feel uncomfortable after waking up, but his vision was also white, as if it was covered by a layer of white gauze.

Yeshen LAN rubbed her eyes. She was already used to this.

He took a deep breath, stood up, went to the door, and opened it.

Standing outside was the owner of The Wine House, who was wearing a top hat. At this moment, it was quiet outside, and the customers had all left.

“Lord godmist, I hope I didn’t disturb your rest.” The boss greeted with a smile and raised the bag of breakfast in his hand.

Yeshen LAN shook her head slightly, then turned her body to signal the owner of the izakaya to come in.

After entering the house, Yeshen LAN looked at the bag of breakfast in the izakaya’s owner’s hand and felt a warmth in her heart. She felt that even her

own father wasn't so good to her ... After all, he didn't have a father ...

However, after browsing the posts on the battle Forum yesterday, yashen LAN finally understood why the izakaya boss had said that only 400 million was considered too little for the champion of the battle theme song gathering.

However, he still decided to help the owner of the izakaya. Without him, he might still be hiding there waiting for death.

Moreover, helping the izakaya owner was also helping himself!

“Mr. Godmist, let's have breakfast first. We'll discuss it after we're done.” The owner of the izakaya said with a smile.

“I've thought it through. I want to participate in this Song Contest!” Yeshen LAN said immediately after taking the breakfast.

Yeshen Lan's decisive answer stunned the izakaya's owner.

He couldn't understand why night God LAN, who had been very hesitant yesterday, would suddenly have such a huge change.

Looking at the surprise on the owner's face, yashen LAN laughed in her heart.

Obviously, the owner of the izakaya did not know that he had spent his last half of his life yesterday and spent all his savings to experience war online.

“Lord godmist, thank you for your help. I'll do my best to cooperate with you in whatever you need from now on!” After a brief moment of shock, the owner of the izakaya smiled and extended his hand toward yashen LAN.

Yeshen LAN extended her hand and shook the izakaya's owner's hand, a smile appearing on her pale face.

Chapter 480 - The Green-Clothed Elf

After agreeing to the izakaya owner's request to participate in the competition, Yashen LAN signed a contract with him.

The content was very simple. If the theme song that night God LAN composed was successfully selected, then all the tradable game rewards obtained must be handed over to the owner of the izakaya.

After that, Yeshen LAN made a series of requests to the izakaya's owner.

The first was a recording studio, because he needed to compose and practice singing in it.

The owner of the izakaya immediately agreed to this, telling Yeshen LAN that she had already prepared it for him. She had also arranged for an assistant to assist him in composing, as well as arrange his travel and requirements.

For the second request, night God LAN needed a gaming chamber. After all, the content of the theme song of the battle of the Asia server had to match the game's theme, so he had to understand the game as much as possible.

The owner of the izakaya agreed without the slightest hesitation and prepared to arrange a new place for Yashen LAN to live.

However, Yeshen LAN rejected him. In his opinion, it was the same everywhere. He could live here as well. As for the gaming chamber, he could just ship it over.

Although the izakaya owner was surprised, he still agreed.

After fulfilling these two requests, night God LAN expressed that she had no other requests for the time being.

After hearing this, the owner of the izakaya said that he could contact him if he had any other needs. Then, he got up and left the izakaya.

After the owner of the izakaya left, Yeshen LAN walked into the room, turned on the computer, and began to browse the posts on the official website of the expedition.

This forum was the most sticky one night God LAN had ever seen. The players were all very active, and there were also many game backgrounds and game strategies organized by the players. This would be very helpful for his next creation.

As she watched, night God LAN gradually became engrossed.

A moment later, the doorbell rang, waking night God LAN up from her state of concentration.

He got up and went to the door. When he opened the door, a middle-aged man in a suit with a serious expression appeared.

“Your gaming capsule has arrived. Do you want me to send it in now?”

At this moment, the man turned to the side, revealing a few staff members who were installing the gaming chamber.

When Yeshen LAN heard this, she immediately nodded and made way.

After the staff members carried the gaming chamber parts into the room, the man in the suit standing at the door said again,”

“Your Excellency divine mist, my name is Matsumoto. I’ll be in charge of your schedule from now on. While the staff are installing the gaming chamber, do you want to go to the recording studio to take a look?”

Yeshen LAN didn’t expect the izakaya’s boss to make arrangements so quickly. It hadn’t been long since they signed the contract, but everything

was already arranged.

Did he already expect that I would agree? Yeshe LAN thought to herself.

“Alright, let’s go and take a look!” After thinking for a moment, yashen LAN raised her head and looked at Matsumoto.

Under Matsumoto’s lead, yashen LAN left the izakaya.

There was already a floating Phantom car of the latest model of this year waiting outside.

After they got in the car, Matsumoto sat beside yashen LAN and started to explain the situation in the recording studio to her.

According to Matsumoto, the owner of the izakaya had already booked a top-notch recording studio for a month so that he could write better songs. He could go there at any time.

This made Yeshe LAN sigh with emotion once again. The world of the rich was truly willful.

After all, he didn’t even get this kind of treatment when he was at his peak. The company’s equipment at that time was completely incomparable to what he had now. He didn’t expect to experience it before he died.

After more than half an hour’s journey, Matsumoto brought yashen LAN to the recording studio that they had already booked.

The staff who had already been notified immediately came out to welcome them and brought yashen LAN around to tour the place.

“Your Excellency divine mist, do you want to try the effects?” At this time, his assistant, Matsumoto, spoke.

Yeshe LAN nodded, her heart throbbing.

He loved music, but because of his illness, he hadn’t touched what he loved the most for a year, so he couldn’t help but feel excited.

She followed Matsumoto into the recording studio. Under the inquiry of the staff, Yashen LAN chose a song she had written when she first debuted and stood in front of the LED microphone.

As the familiar melody played, the lyrics appeared in his mind.

The melody was close to the lyrics, and Nightshen Lan's mouth was slightly open, her expression extremely engrossed.

When the voice came out of his mouth, that night God LAN had returned.

His singing was sometimes passionate, like the rolling waves of the sea, sometimes sad and moving, sometimes like the murmuring water in the mountain stream, and sometimes sad and depressed.

He had a Haggard face and a skinny body, but his voice contained his endless love for music.

His chest was burning with a sincere love for music.

At this moment, he was the main character and the center of the world.

At this moment, not only was Nightshen LAN immersed in her singing, even her assistant, Matsumoto, and the other staff members were also immersed in her singing.

The moment the melody ended, everyone was unable to come back to their senses for a long time.

“Cough ... Cough!” At that moment, Yeshen LAN suddenly knelt on the ground with a pale face and began to vomit blood.

Seeing this, Matsumoto rushed forward and turned his head to shout,”

“Call the ambulance!”

“No need, I'm fine. I'll be fine after a few puffs.” Yeshen LAN wiped the blood from the corner of her mouth and waved her hand.

“Your situation is not optimistic. I think it’s better for you to reject the boss’s request.” Matsumoto couldn’t help but frown as he looked at Yashen LAN.

Yashen LAN pulled out the crumpled “notice of critical illness” from her pocket and handed it to Matsumoto.

“I have to agree. This is my only chance!”

After receiving the notice of critical illness, Matsumoto was stunned after scanning through it.

At this moment, he also understood why Night God LAN had said that.

“I’ll dedicate the last of my life to the music I love. Even if I can’t succeed, I don’t think I’ll regret it.” At this moment, Yashen LAN spoke again.

“I’ll try my best to help you!” When Matsumoto heard this, he was silent for a moment before he spoke with a serious expression.

“Thank you!” Yashen LAN nodded, smiled, and forced herself to stand up.

When he heard Yashen Lan’s voice turn hoarse, Matsumoto couldn’t help but say,

“Your Excellency Night God LAN, go back and rest today. Come again tomorrow!”

Hearing this, Yashen Lan’s expression didn’t change at all, but she couldn’t help but clench her fists.

Even singing has become such a luxury for me?

How can I win in this state?

Thinking of this, Yashen Lan’s expression became determined.”

“I’ll rest here. I don’t have much time left. My body will only get worse. It’s useless to rest!”

Hearing this, Matsumoto sighed and no longer stopped him. However, he was still a little worried.

At this moment, a chubby staff member standing beside the two of them took a few steps forward and whispered,”

“Your Excellency divine mist, you’re thinking of participating in the battle expedition theme song contest, right?”

Hearing this, Yeshen LAN nodded in astonishment.

“If you’re not feeling well, why don’t you practice and compose songs in the game? You have to know that war is a 100% realistic game, even your songs can be recorded in the game!”

These words made Yeshen Lan’s body tremble. She immediately asked,”

“Can it really be done in the game?”

“Sure, if you need professional background noise removal equipment, you might be able to find them in the game store. There are a lot of items there, you can go and look for them!” Fatty replied with a serious face.

These words made Yeshen Lan’s heart excited again.

“Let’s go back!”

When Matsumoto heard this, he smiled and nodded. He was also a war expedition player, so he knew that this was completely feasible. It was just that he had never thought of it before.

.....

When he returned to the room on the second floor of the izakaya, the gaming chamber had already been installed and was placed in the corner next to the desk.

When yashen LAN saw this, she turned to her assistant, Matsumoto, and said,”

“You can go back first. I won’t die for the time being. Don’t worry!”

When Matsumoto heard this, he smiled bitterly, but still nodded.”

“I’ll be upstairs. If there’s anything, you can call me. ” After he finished speaking, Matsumoto walked out of the room and closed the door.

After Matsumoto left, night God LAN excitedly went to the gaming pod, opened the door, and entered it.

As the cabin door closed, the nutrient solution Level rose, and Yeshe LAN once again entered the world of war ...

.....

Burning Sky City.

Ye Shen Lan’s figure appeared.

She clenched her fists and felt the energy and strength filling her body. She was excited.

All the “restraints” in reality disappeared at this moment. In this place, he could indeed use his fists and legs to his heart’s content.

He knew he didn’t have much time left, so he had to find a quiet place that was suitable for songwriting as soon as possible.

Thinking of this, night God LAN opened the official forum of the war and opened a question post to ask the majority of players.

Very quickly, the players on the forum replied.

The dark forest!

According to the players ‘description, there was no living thing in the forest except for plants. The interior environment was quiet, which fit his requirements very well.

After getting the coordinates, night God LAN left the city and began to walk towards the target location according to the coordinates marked by the players.

He was ready to start his work, and it was also his last fight.

.....

For the next few days, players who passed by the dark forest could always hear the singing coming from inside.

In order to create a theme song for the war that would satisfy her, Yeshen LAN put her heart and soul into it.

In reality, her body was getting weaker by the day, but Yeshen Lan's spirit was getting stronger by the day. She even relied on the nutrient solution to support herself and immersed herself in composing songs for 24 hours.

Although he was in an illusory world, everything was so real. No one disturbed him, and he was accompanied by trees, flowers, and his favorite music.

In Yeshen Lan's eyes, these days were very fulfilling and satisfying.

On this day, after a simple meal, night God LAN took out her music score and stood beside a towering tree. She began to sing again, modifying the music score from time to time.

At this moment, the big tree beside him suddenly trembled, scattering crystal clear light green spots.

Then, under Yeshen Lan's astonished gaze, a girl in a green veil slowly emerged from the green light.

The girl looked to be about ten years old, and her big blinking eyes made her look very cute.

At this moment, she was looking at Yeshen LAN with a curious expression, her eyes bright and full of spirit.

This was the first time night God LAN had seen creatures in the game other than NPCs and players, and she couldn't help but be curious.

“Nice!” At this moment, the girl suddenly shouted in excitement. A pair of transparent wings suddenly appeared on her back and began to fly around night God LAN.

“Nice, nice, I like it very much!” As they flew, the girl shouted excitedly.

“Um ... Is there anything I can help you with?” Yeshe LAN asked in shock.

“Green shirt likes you. Green shirt wants to hear you sing!”

Under Ye Shen Lan's astonished gaze, Lu Yi suddenly threw herself into Ye Shen Lan's arms and shouted excitedly.

Chapter 481 - The Butterfly

Green clothes' enthusiasm made night God LAN a little uncomfortable, and she couldn't help but push her out of her arms.

However, after a brief moment of confusion, Lu Yi once again pounced into Yeshen Lan's arms.

Ye Shen LAN was speechless.

He suddenly remembered the analysis function and quickly looked at the girl in his arms.

[Green shirt (nature butterfly)]:

[Character information: an elf who hides in nature all year round. The birth rate is extremely low. After birth, every "nature butterfly" will have the ability to comprehend the preliminary laws of nature. They are simple-minded.]

[Character hobbies: nature, vitality, beautiful things, music]

[Character status: balanced (the body made of elements is in balance with nature), happy (ongoing)]

[Character evaluation: super potential elemental creature (has the potential to advance to God-level)]

.....

After looking at green clothed's panel, night God LAN had a rough idea of green clothed's background.

Because she had only been online for a short time, night God LAN didn't fully understand green shirt's analysis panel and thought that she was just an ordinary creature in the game.

Hence, he rubbed green shirt's head and said,"

"Don't be like this, I don't have much time left!"

"Green shirt has been secretly listening to you sing for a long, long time. I can't hold it in anymore!" As green clothes spoke, she rubbed her face against Yeshen LAN's.

With a helpless expression, Ye Shen LAN could only push Lu Yi away again.

However, green shirt was still very excited. She flapped her wings and began to fly around night God LAN, humming the song that night God LAN had just sung.

Green clothes's singing was very strange. It had a silent feeling, as if her voice had seeped into the air and combined with nature. Exuberant vitality was revealed in the ethereal air, and night God LAN could not help but be stunned.

"Ya!" After she finished singing, green shirt once again threw herself into Yeshen Lan's arms.

"Amazing!" Yeshen LAN was stunned.

The characters in the game were extremely lifelike, and Yeshen LAN had already seen it for herself.

However, the fact that the created character had such singing abilities shocked Yeshen LAN.

"Green shirt, you've been secretly listening to me sing for a few days?"
"What's going on?" Yeshen LAN asked curiously as she rubbed Luyi's messy little head.

When green shirt heard this, he nodded his head vigorously."

"Green shirt has been eavesdropping! It's nice to hear!" Green shirt raised his head and laughed.

An image appeared in Ye Shen Lan's mind.

A sneaky figure was hiding in a tree, staring at him and smiling foolishly every day ...

Thinking of this, Yeshen Lan's body trembled. Fortunately, the sneaky figure hiding in the dark was a loli. Otherwise, it would have been so terrifying!

At this moment, Lu Yi once again came out of night God Lan's embrace, flapping her wings and echoing in the air while shouting,

“Green shirt wants to hear you sing! Green shirt wants to hear you sing!”

When Yeshen LAN heard this, she sighed. She knew that she wouldn't be able to drive this little fellow away.

“Then be quiet, I'll sing for you!”

“Green shirt wants to hear you sing, so green shirt needs to be quiet!” Lu Yi said with a smile. She then flapped her wings and flew up to the tree branch. She squatted down, rested her chin on her hands, and once again stared at Ye Shen LAN with bright eyes.

Yeshen LAN shook her head helplessly, then turned her gaze to the score in her hands.

A week had passed, and he knew that he didn't have much time left. He had to hurry.

Thinking up to this point, Yeshen LAN once again threw herself into composing and singing.

Gradually, he forgot that there was a little fairy beside him and started to sing again ...

Time passed day by day ...

In the past few days, Yeshen LAN had become familiar with Lu Yi, and Lu Yi had accompanied him every day.

Every time night God LAN started singing, Lu Yi would always sit on a nearby tree and watch, quietly listening to her.

And when night God LAN was frowning in deep thought, green clothes would fall from the tree and dance around her, imitating her song and singing.

Lu Yi's voice was very special, and it could always give night God LAN inspiration to modify the lyrics.

It could be said that Lu Yi's existence was a great help to Yeshen LAN, allowing him to have a trace of companionship and warmth in the short time he had to compose.

The two of them were more like music partners than friends.

Every time one person finished singing, another would sing. The beautiful singing flowed through the trees and flowers in the dark forest like flowing water, bringing vitality to the quiet forest.

The lyrics and melody in her hands were also becoming more and more perfect in such an environment.

And Ye Shen LAN was becoming more and more confident in winning the title of the battle theme song.

.....

Today was the last day of the theme song collection.

Night God LAN was sitting under a tree, eating the food she had bought from the market. She was looking at Lu Yi with a smile.

“Divine mist, this isn't delicious at all. Green shirt hates to eat this. Bah!” Green shirt had a bitter expression on his face as he spat out all the food that he had stuffed into his mouth.

Seeing this, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but laugh.

“If you don't like it, don't force yourself.”

“Hehe ...” Green shirt chuckled when she heard that. “But why do I feel that when you eat it, it looks very delicious?”

Looking at green clothes, who was blinking and asking her questions, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but reach out and rub her little head.”

“Maybe you're too picky with your food. It's not good for children to be picky with their food!”

Lu Yi seemed to believe Ye Shen Lan's words. She couldn't help but open her mouth and take another bite of the food in her hand. However, before she could swallow it, she couldn't help but spit it out again. She then frowned and said pitifully,”

“Shen LAN, I'm not eating anymore. Here you go!” As she spoke, green shirt handed the deer biscuit in her hand to Yeshen LAN.

“Haha, I'm not going to tease you anymore!” Looking at the aggrieved Lu Yi, Yeshen LAN felt that she had not been so relaxed in a long time.

As the final day of the theme song for the war approached, the fear in Yeshen Lan's heart faded, and there was only relief.

In Yeshen Lan's opinion, this song that she had composed with Lu Yi was his peak. Even at his peak, he had not composed a song like this.

He had no regrets.

After finishing the food in her hand, Yeshen LAN stood up and stretched her body. She turned to look at Lu Yi and said,”

“Green shirt, you're going to record a song later. You have to be serious!”

“Ya!” Even though green shirt did not understand what he meant, he still clenched his fist and encouraged him with a serious expression.

On the last day of the battle song, Yeshen LAN also started recording the music video of her song.

After testing it out, yashen LAN opened the BGM that she had asked the owner of the izakaya to record into the game, then pressed the record button.

A familiar melody started playing.

Yeshen LAN took a deep breath and looked at the green clothes dancing above her head, a smile on her face.

He named this song “Butter flying” More effective when consumed with BGM)

Night God Lan’s singing echoed in the dark forest, and green clothes in the picture was like a lively spirit, dancing in the sky above night God LAN, jumping out the symbols of music, and echoing with a surging and exciting dance music.

The green crystal-like spots that fluttered out from the flapping of its wings added a touch of dreamy and spiritual energy to the picture.

He was totally immersed in singing.

Yeshen LAN treated this song as the last song of her life, and also blended her last passion with the notes in the lyrics and song.

At this moment, it was as if he was a part of the music ...

The moment the music stopped, Yeshen LAN closed her eyes, raised her head, and opened her hands.

It was as if he was listening to his own voice reverberating in the forest.

[Game prompt: recording completed. Do you want to transfer it to the competition channel?]

Yes!

Yeshen LAN replied without hesitation.

[Game warning: your life state is fluctuating greatly. Your situation is critical. We are preparing to forcefully log out. We have called the nearby emergency number!]

At this moment, the game prompt sounded again!

However, Yeshen Lan's eyes were still closed, because he knew that this moment would come sooner or later.

More than 20 days had passed since the last month. Although he had come early, he was well prepared ...

[Game prompt: forced exit initiated. Countdown: 10 ... 9 ... 8 ...]

At this moment, Yeshen LAN opened her eyes and looked at Lu Yi with a smile.

“Green shirt, thank you. Thank you for your company. Goodbye!”

“What?” Lu Yi's eyes were filled with doubt when she heard that. She then giggled and pounced into Yeshen Lan's arms.

However, at this moment, Yeshen Lan's figure slowly dissipated, causing green clothes to pounce on nothing.

The smile on green shirt's face instantly froze. She reached out and touched a drop of liquid on her left cheek, her eyes showing her dissatisfaction.

“Divine mist! Divine mist! Divine mist! Don't bully green shirt, come out quickly!”

However, night God Lan's figure still did not appear.

At this moment, for some reason, Lu Yi felt very uneasy.

She was a nature Faerie, and just now, she had felt an emotion from night God LAN.

It was like a farewell, full of reluctance, full of nostalgia, but also full of relief ...

“Divine mist! Divine mist! Divine mist!”

“Divine mist! Divine mist! Divine mist!”

At this moment, green shirt flapped her wings and started to scurry around the dark forest, anxiously calling out night God Lan’s name ...

However, due to the unstable life force fluctuations, Yeshen LAN had already been forced out of the game by the ‘war life detection system’.

The gaming chamber slowly opened.

It revealed night God Lan’s pale face.

“Ahem ... Ahem ...”

A sense of weakness appeared once again, and he couldn’t help but vomit blood. At this moment, Yeshen LAN knew that she couldn’t hold on any longer.

His vision gradually blurred, and he seemed to hear his own heartbeat.

It seemed so weak, as if it would stop at any moment ...

So tired ...

His thoughts were slowly soaked by the darkness at this moment. He vaguely heard the sound of the door opening and messy footsteps ...

There was also the sound of an ambulance siren ...

.....

The moment Ye Shen LAN was sent to the emergency room, the theme song evaluation on the official website finally began.

One by one, carefully composed songs were posted on the main page of the war, allowing players to choose and vote.

In just half an hour, the votes for the theme song were pulled apart.

One of the songs, "butterfly Fly," stood out and gained an absolute advantage with three times the votes in half an hour.

A large number of players clicked on the music video out of curiosity and were attracted to it without exception.

In the image, a young man stood in the middle of an empty forest, singing in high spirits. Dancing green elves decorated the image, and under the light green light, the forest was dreamlike and colorful, full of vitality.

He really wanted to turn into a butterfly and fly high with the wind.

I just want to meet you as soon as possible.

She put her worries aside.

.....

There was no more time to waste.

What would happen in this clear sky?

Even if he had to face the unknown tomorrow, he still had to take the risk.

Behind the infinitely extending dream, crossing through the cold and heartless world.

If he didn't want to lose to him, he believed that it would never stop.

Even if he encountered some difficulties occasionally, he would definitely be able to turn danger into safety.

Like a butterfly spreading its wings, he flew in the breeze.

.....

The players were immersed in night God Lan's singing.

Looking at the smiling man on the screen, no one would have thought that this song was composed at the last moment of his life and that he had used his last moments to film this MV.

Just as the song said, there was not much time left ...

The song was full of exaggeration, making the players imagine a butterfly facing a storm and a harsh environment, flapping its wings against the wind.

Within a short period of time, the song had an absolute advantage over the theme song of the competition, and it had become the most popular topic on the Asia server forum today. Countless players from other servers had come to watch out of curiosity.

The Asian server players seemed to have seen the birth of the champion. They were all calling for the creators to come out and talk about their own creation process.

However, Yeshen LAN would not be able to see any of this ...

In the White Ward, the beeping sound of the instrument was slow and rhythmical. On the bed, Yeshen Lan's weak breathing was like a candle in the wind, as if it would be extinguished at any time.

At this moment, his assistant, Matsumoto, was standing beside the bed, looking at Yeshen LAN, who had her eyes tightly shut, with an extremely complicated expression.

According to the doctor, Yeshen LAN wouldn't be able to make it through the night. No resuscitation would be effective, and they could only wait for death to arrive.

A month's pursuit and hard work was about to bear fruit ... But he couldn't see Yeshen LAN, who was lying on the hospital bed.

At this moment, Matsumoto wished he could shake yashen LAN awake and tell her that he had succeeded, that he had won the championship.

Even Matsumoto felt indignant on behalf of yashen LAN for not having the person she had been chasing after to witness her dream when it was about to be achieved.

At this moment, the izakaya boss appeared beside matsuyoshi. He glanced at yashen LAN on the bed, a complicated expression on his face.”

“I’ve already invited the best medical team. I hope they can make it in time!”

“Boss, I’ve just sent the report of Yeshen Lan’s physical condition to the medical team over there. They said that there’s nothing they can do and that they won’t come!” Matsumoto shook his head.

Hearing this, the izakaya owner was silent for a moment before sighing.”

“Did I do something wrong?”

“That’s right, he’s very grateful to you for letting him leave in his favorite way. ”

“Sigh~!” The owner of the izakaya sighed again. After taking a deep look at yashen LAN, who was lying on the hospital bed, he silently turned and left.

The ward fell into silence again ...

At this moment, Yeshen LAN opened her eyes slightly.

Seeing this, Matsumoto quickly stepped forward.

“Has it started?” A weak voice was squeezed out from her mouth. At this moment, even speaking seemed to be so painful for the current Yeshen LAN.

“It’s starting, you’ve succeeded, you’re first!” Matsumoto quickly replied.

Hearing this, night God LAN endured the pain and forced a smile on her face.

“Do you have anything to say?” Matsumoto couldn’t help but ask when he saw yashen LAN in such a state.

“Let me ... Have ... One last ... Moment of peace.”

When Matsumoto heard this, he nodded and walked out of the ward, closing the door behind him.

Standing in the corridor, Matsumoto couldn’t help but take out a cigarette. He lit it up and took a deep puff. His eyes seemed to have turned red from the smoke ...

Under the night sky, the lights were not turned on in the quiet Ward, and life was slipping away little by little.

However, Ye Shen LAN had already prepared herself for all of this. He was already very satisfied to leave in such a way.

Green shirt ... I really want to be your friend ... What a pity ...

At that moment, Yeshen LAN closed her eyes, her mouth slightly opened, then closed again.

The familiar scene, the familiar melody, and the familiar lyrics appeared in his mind. He sang silently ...

She really wanted to turn into a butterfly and fly high with the wind ...

His life’s journey had come to an end. At the last moment before death, night God LAN seemed to have returned to that quiet forest again, and saw the green butterfly elf flapping its wings at her ...

Chapter 482 - Keep The Good

In the quiet Ward, only the continuous beeping of the ECG monitor could be heard.

At this moment, night God LAN closed her eyes forever.

He had given up his studies for his dream and embarked on this music path at the age of 18. He was undoubtedly a success.

However, fate made a fool of him. The illness came at the moment when he was preparing to write his own legend. No matter how optimistic he was, he couldn't cross this hurdle.

But before she died, night God LAN was very satisfied.

Before he left this world, he still hummed "bug flying" and sent himself on his last journey with music.

Although she still had some regrets, it was enough for Yeshen LAN. At least she didn't end up living a month of decadence like she had thought she would.

In the end, he ignited his passion and sang out his passion and dreams. This ending was truly satisfying for night God LAN.

He had reached the end of his life's journey, and it was time to get off ...

.....

At this moment, a figure slowly appeared in the ward.

Even Matsumoto, who was standing in the corridor, didn't notice his appearance.

In the darkness, this person looked at night God LAN for a moment. Then, he walked up to him and pressed his right palm on night God Lan's chest.

A faint purple light appeared, and night God Lan's body, which had gradually turned cold, regained some warmth.

Then, the man stretched out his hand and smacked Yeshen Lan's forehead.

The soul that had been separated from the body and was about to leave the body was instantly slapped back.

At this moment, Yeshen LAN slowly opened her eyes and immediately discovered a man standing before her.

"Who are you?" Yeshen LAN asked in a hoarse voice.

"I'm number two. My master asked me to give you a life-saving medicine!" As he spoke, number two handed a black pill in his hand to Yeshen LAN.

"I ... I'm dead, aren't I?" Yeshen LAN asked in surprise.

"You're considered dead. But even if you're really dead, my master can still save you!"

Number two's words were too unbelievable to Ye Shen LAN. He didn't dare to believe it.

"Who is your master?" Yeshen LAN couldn't help but ask.

"You don't need to know. I'll keep this pill. I've only temporarily kept you alive, but the illness in your body hasn't been cured. If you want to live, eat it!" As she spoke, number two placed the pill in her hand on Yeshen Lan's chest. She slowly retreated and blended into the darkness.

"By the way, don't tell anyone about my existence. Otherwise, I'll take your life back!" At this moment, a warning sound came from the darkness.

Yeshen LAN struggled to get up, but she found that she had no strength in her body. She couldn't support her body at all, but the pain in her body told

her that this was not an illusion.

With trembling hands, she picked up the black pill on her chest and fell silent.

Was this for real?

He looked up into the darkness, but No. 2's figure had already disappeared.

After a moment of silence, Yeshen LAN suddenly threw the pill into her mouth and swallowed it.

So what if it was fake? it was already like this, how bad could it be?

The 'special medicine' made by the all-rounded little Bei Li exploded with a powerful effect as soon as it entered his mouth. Countless energy balls turned into green guards and slid down his throat, killing their way into the cancer cells in Yeshen Lan's body. At the same time, they filled up his nearly exhausted body.

At this moment, Yeshen LAN started to vomit blood again.

But this time, the blood he vomited was black and emitted a stinky smell, which made Yeshen LAN frown.

Ten minutes later, Yeshen LAN stopped vomiting.

After spitting out the blood, night God LAN felt her whole body relax, as if she had been reborn. The strength in her body also began to gradually recover.

He couldn't believe it, and he subconsciously wanted to support his body.

This time, he didn't feel helpless. He did it easily, as if all the diseases in his body had disappeared.

At this moment, the door of the ward was pushed open.

Yashen LAN looked up and saw Matsumoto looking at her in shock. The cigarette in his mouth fell to the ground as his mouth opened slightly.

“You ... How did you ...” Matsumoto’s voice was trembling.

Just a moment ago, the doctor had told him that Yeshen Lan’s vital signs had disappeared from the ward. He was already dead.

That was why he had rushed over, but he didn’t expect to see a ruddy-faced night God LAN when he opened the door.

Matsumoto almost thought that he was hallucinating.

Even if ye Shen LAN wasn’t dead, this shouldn’t have happened. He still clearly remembered what the doctor had said, that Ye Shen LAN definitely wouldn’t be able to make it through the night ...

“Actually, I don’t know what’s going on either ... It seems like ... I’ve recovered!” Yeshen LAN scratched her head, a bashful smile appearing on her face.

“F * ck, you’re resurrected, not completely healed!” At this moment, Matsumoto couldn’t help but curse.

After staring at yashen LAN for a while, Matsumoto suddenly turned around and ran to the doctor on duty outside.

What followed next was a series of physical examinations.

This time, not only was Matsumoto shocked, but the doctors in charge of the examination were also dumbfounded.

The patient, who was supposed to die tonight, was surprisingly in good health. He was no different from an ordinary person, and his average value was even better.

They had seen a living ghost!

This could no longer be described as a medical miracle. It was like a resurrection from the dead!

As a result, the doctors looked at Yeshen LAN with deranged gazes ...

It was as if they could see the Nobel Prize in Medicine waving at them ...

However, this was a private hospital, and Yeshen LAN worked for the izakaya's boss, so it was naturally not up to them to decide whether she would be discharged or not.

The doctor originally wanted to trick yashen LAN into continuing the examination, but yashen LAN knew that she had already recovered, so she naturally wasn't willing to cooperate. She immediately called Matsumoto and left the ward.

When they arrived outside the hospital and got into the car, Matsumoto immediately started to ask questions with a serious expression.

After being warned by the mysterious man who called himself "No. 2", Yeshen LAN naturally didn't dare to tell the truth. She only said that she had woken up and found that her body seemed to have recovered.

Matsumoto couldn't accept this explanation, but there didn't seem to be any other explanation.

"Since you've recovered, I have a suggestion, do you want to hear it?" Matsumoto suddenly spoke after digesting the information nightshen LAN had given him.

"What proposal?"

"First, tell me what plans you have for the future. Do you want to continue pursuing your musical dream?"

"It's already a dream. How can I give up!" Yeshen LAN rolled her eyes.

"Don't tell me you're going back to being an artiste? You should know that you're going to be rich soon!" Matsumoto was stunned.

“It has nothing to do with money, but I won’t be an artiste anymore. I’m preparing to enter war online!” Without his illness, Yeshen LAN spoke in a relaxed tone. At this moment, his entire body felt comfortable, as if he had been reborn.

“That’s a good idea. So, my suggestion is, do you want to follow our boss? he built a Guild during the war, and we can play together in the future!”

“The boss is my Savior, this suggestion can be considered!”

“When we get back, do you want me to bring you to level up?” Matsumoto couldn’t help but ask with a smile.

“No, I’m going to continue practicing my singing and then create a class that uses music to fight. I heard that many players have created new classes in the middle server, and there are NPCs that use music to fight. I’ll go and learn!”

“Why do I feel like your thoughts have become unrealistic after you came back to life?” Matsumoto was speechless.

“How would you know if you don’t try? what if you succeed? haha!”

“Forget it. I don’t want to give you a blow. I wish you success!”

“It’s just a dream, you have to chase after it ...”

As the two of them chatted, a red sun appeared in the sky outside the car window. It shone brightly and dyed half of the sky ...

Looking at the slowly rising sun, Matsumoto and yashen LAN couldn’t help but be stunned.

The night was over, and the unbearable night finally saw the New Sun ...

.....

“Big cat, call me the little angel in white who saves the dying and helps the injured!” At this time, little Beili was eating the Apple that Lu Wu had

peeled and said with a smile.

“Shut up, I was the one who saved you!” Lu Wu said as he looked at Xiao bei.

“What?!” Bei Li slapped the sofa in anger.”I made the medicine!”

“I was the one who sent No. 2!” Lu Wu was not willing to admit defeat.

“I also made No. 2!”

Lu Wu was speechless.

“Eat the apple and stop talking.” Lu Wu had no choice but to stuff the Apple in his hand into little Beili’s mouth, blocking her mouth.

Looking up at the image feedback from the artifact, Lu Wu’s face showed a smile.

Then, he took out his little notebook and wrote three words on it.

[Name: night God LAN]

[Note: musical talent, green-clothed elf (pet?) Partner?]

“Foodie, since we’ve already saved his life in advance, do you think we should deduct some of the award for his theme song?” Lu Wu looked at Bei Li and asked with a smile.

Bei Li’s mouth was stuffed full. He nodded and said,”

“It cost 120 soul coins to make this pill, deduct it from his reward!”

“I’ll deduct 150 soul coins, 30 soul coins will be the delivery fee for No. 2!” Lu Wu said after some thought.

“That makes sense!” Bei Li nodded with a serious expression.”

“Then round it up, deduct 200 soul coins, and the remaining 50 soul coins will be my production fee!”

And so, the two of them began to take advantage of the reward that night God LAN was about to receive.

Although the deducted cost was not worth mentioning compared to the overall reward, as the big shots behind the scenes, Lu Wu and little Bei Li were happy to do it.

In fact, the root cause of their happiness was that they had saved a player who had not given up on his dream before his death. They were just satisfied with this.

As a Big Boss behind the scenes, he didn't like exploitation and wasn't cruel enough, but Lu Wu felt that he was very happy to be “idle.”

He was also willing to treat every player well.

As for little Beili ...

Whatever Lu Wu liked to do, she would naturally support him with all her might.

Of course, he would never admit it ...

.....

[Ps: I don't know if anyone has guessed it, but the song “butt flying” can be said to be a childhood memory of many people, including the author. And yashen LAN was also created based on Kouji Wada!]

The same debut at the peak, the same illness. On April 8th, 2016, “bug flying” finally became a lost cause.

Every time I listen to this piece of music, countless fragments of “digital baby” will appear in my mind. As he grew older, his life became more complicated, but he was still touched by his childhood. Memories are like a

door, filled with happiness. There are many keys to open the door, and this song is one of them!

I hope that all readers will not forget your original intentions. On the way forward, keep the good things and keep the touching things!

Chapter 483 - Theme Song Reward

The selection of the “theme song” for the Asia server was coming to an end.

It could be said that there was no suspense at all. Night God Lan’s “bug flying” won the championship with an absolute advantage.

Under the anticipation of thousands of players, the official announcement of the rewards for this event was released.

[(Official) the campaign for the theme song for the conquering Asia server has officially ended. I hereby announce the list of winners and event rewards!]

[Op: battle GM]

[Content: there are a total of 2764 songs for the theme song of this campaign on the Asia server. The winning work is “butt flying”. The creator is: Night God LAN.

Congratulations to this player for receiving the reward for this event. Please contact customer service as soon as possible to choose your reward!

Details of the theme song rewards:

1.30 million in cash

2. Legendary weapon customization scroll (legendary Level 1), special honorary title “demon Phoenix singer,” soul coin reward: Fifty thousand

[Demon Phoenix singer (bound, special epic title)]:

Title effect:

1. The title wearer will recover 5 HP per second.

2. The title wearer will receive a 10% increase in all healing effects.
3. The title wearer will receive a special passive “singer’s light “(all area-of-effect skills, coverage area increased by 50%)
4. All attributes +2%

.....

After seeing that the rewards included a legendary weapon and an epic special title, the forum of the conquering Asia server was in an uproar.

Little angel Jinmu: “what rubbish reward? it’s unsightly. I’ll definitely choose 1. Those who choose 2 are idiots.”(Slamming the table in anger)

Zhan Hongyi: “the commenter above is right. The winner shouldn’t be fooled. With this 30 million in cash, you can do anything you want. Can’t you just buy pork ribs and eat them?” You’ll regret choosing the game reward for the rest of your life. Please believe me (sincere eyes).

Polo: “the winner, please contact me as soon as possible. I want your [legendary weapon custom scroll] and 50000 soul coins. You can name the price!”

Garji’s incarnation: “the one above is fake. Don’t believe him. He’s just trying to trick you into choosing reward 2 and then play disappear. Hurry up and choose 1!”

The Indian ascetic: “the officials are really too much. They actually gave me such a lousy reward. What legendary weapon custom made~hiss, what special title, and a mere 50000 soul coins. I Don’t Want It At All. I choose 30 million!”

Captain Jack: “you guys are going too far. Actually, the reward given by the dog official is not bad. But compared to 30 million, 30 million is definitely better. Yes, that’s it. Please make a wise choice. Thank you!”

San li: “previous poster, you’re all a bunch of jealous players. If I had to choose ... I would definitely choose 30 million as well.”

A universe powerhouse: “don’t mess around, everyone. Let me analyze the winner. In our Asian server, a legendary weapon is almost equivalent to 1 million in cash. Then, with 30 million, you can buy 30 weapons. As for an epic title, it’s only worth 100 soul coins. You should understand what I’m saying, right?”

Crayon Shin-chan (Chinese server):”I’m dying of laughter. Look upstairs. There’s a group of orphan players from the Asian server. It’s really the happy atmosphere of an Asian server orphanage.”(Funny)

Eric (Inferno server):”name your price. I’m taking this custom scroll!”

.....

While the players were discussing, yashen LAN, the owner of the izakaya, and his assistant Matsumoto were all looking at the official post on their computer screens with excitement, and they couldn’t help but clench their fists.

Even the owner of the izakaya didn’t expect that Yeshen LAN would be able to win the theme song contest in such a weak state.

At that time, he was just holding on to a slim chance, and night God LAN was just one of the many musicians he had invested in.

The surprise was too sudden.

“Quickly contact customer service and choose reward two!” The owner of the izakaya immediately said to Yeshen LAN in excitement.

Yeshen LAN nodded with a smile.

Although the discussion of the players on the forum had suddenly changed to reward 1, he was not stupid. Moreover, he had already promised to give the reward to the izakaya owner.

After exiting the forum, night God LAN opened the ‘customer service contact’ function on the official homepage.

A customer service pop-up window appeared.

[Yeshen LAN: is the Lord of customer service here?] Receive the reward!

Customer service number 1,[identity verification required. Please re-enter your account number, password, and face verification!]

Seeing the reply, Yeshen LAN re-entered her account password in the pop-up box, and at the same time, she faced the computer camera.

Customer service No. 1,[verification complete. Winner of the Asian server theme song. Please choose your reward:] Reward 1 or reward 2.

When Yeshen LAN saw this, she was about to press the option when the izakaya boss beside her nervously said,”

“Press it slowly, don’t make a mistake!”

Yeshen LAN couldn’t help but want to laugh in her heart. He was already over half a century old, yet he was even more impatient than her.

He pressed the ” 2” key on the number keyboard.

Customer service number 1:”selection completed. The reward selected is” reward 2.”The reward has been sent to the game. Please come online to collect it!”

“Boss, the reward is in place!” Yeshen LAN turned to the owner of the izakaya and said with a smile.

“Alright, we’ll go online and trade now!” The owner of the izakaya was very excited.

After all, this was a legendary weapon, and it was a custom-made one. He had only heard of one in the entire Asia server. At his age, money was just a string of numbers. To him, getting this weapon was more exciting than earning a billion.

Yeshen LAN nodded, stood up, and walked towards her gaming capsule.

“Wait, give me your bank account number first!” At this moment, the owner of the izakaya called out to Yeshen LAN.

When Yeshen LAN heard this, she stopped in her tracks. She knew that the izakaya’s boss was clearly going to fulfill their previous agreement and transfer the money to him.

This money was what she deserved, so Ye Shen LAN didn’t hesitate and told him her bank account number.

When the izakaya owner heard this, he immediately took out his phone and began to transfer the money.

In less than five minutes, Yeshen Lan’s phone rang with a text message notification. He picked it up and saw that four hundred million had been transferred.

Looking at the long string of 0’s on the message, Yeshen LAN was a little stunned.

He had never even dared to think about such a huge sum of money, but now that it had really appeared in his hands, he could not help but feel that it was a little unreal.

It was as if all of this was just a dream.

“Do you think you’re dreaming? That’s right, the real you died that night. Now, you have entered your own dream world, so everything is so perfect!” Matsumoto patted yashen Lan’s shoulder and said with a smile.

When Yeshen LAN heard this, she rolled her eyes.

“I’ll treat you to dinner tonight. Don’t scare me. I’ve just recovered and my body is weak. I can’t take the shock!”

“Alright, I’ve fulfilled my promise. It’s your turn!” The boss said with a smile.

“I’ll be waiting for you in the game!” Yeshen LAN smiled.

“Alright, I’ll go home now. Wait for me!” The owner of the izakaya immediately said, then turned and left.

After the owner of the izakaya left, Matsumoto looked at yashen LAN with a smile and asked,”

“Now that you have such a huge sum of money, what are you going to do with it?”

“I’ll spend money to buy soul coins!” Yeshen LAN answered with a serious face.

When Matsumoto heard this, he was stunned.

“Are you serious?”

“Of course I’m serious. Although there are fifty thousand soul coins in the theme song reward, that’s all the boss ‘s, not mine. I’m still poor in the game, so I have to spend some money!”

“Who was the one who said that playing with toys would demoralize one’s will?” Matsumoto couldn’t help rolling his eyes.

“Hahaha, I told you that those who spend a few hundred million in the game are idiots, but now I’m going back on my words. I’m going to spend a hundred million on him first!” Yeshen LAN didn’t blush at all, and instead smiled as she spoke.

Looking at the “pay-to-win player” from midnight God LAN, Matsumoto was too lazy to complain and shook his head.

“Alright, I’m going back now. Don’t forget about the dinner. I’ll come to you then. Oh, since you’ve recovered, remember to buy a car. I’m not at your service anymore!”

After Matsumoto finished speaking, he didn’t wait for yashen LAN to speak. He turned around, waved his hand, and left.

After Matsumoto left, yashen LAN was silent for a long time. Then, she walked to the gaming capsule and entered it.

After entering the game, night God LAN and the owner of the izakaya added each other as friends. The two then met in The Burning Sky City. Without any hesitation, night God LAN traded the 50000 soul coins and the [custom legendary weapon scroll] to the owner of the izakaya.

Of course, special titles could not be traded. Although the owner of the izakaya was very envious, he did not say much. In fact, he was already very satisfied with just being able to get these.

After bidding farewell to the owner of the izakaya, yashen LAN strode towards the silent forest.

Now that he had money, he used the teleportation array to travel.

After entering the silent forest, before night God LAN could call out to him, green-clothed's figure suddenly appeared and pounced into his arms.

When green clothes raised her head, a beautiful face that was crying like a Pear Blossom bathed in rain appeared before Ye Shen Lan's eyes. Although there were no words written on her face, Ye Shen LAN could still read the word 'aggrieved'.

She was so aggrieved that tears were streaming down her face, she was so aggrieved that she could not fly, she was so aggrieved that she could not breathe ...

Looking at the sobbing Lu Yi, Yeshen LAN hurriedly consoled her, promising her and admitting her mistakes. After spending a lot of effort, she finally coaxed the little butterfly to stop crying.

“Shen LAN, sing a song to coax green shirt!” At this moment, green shirt wiped her tears and spoke with reddened eyes.

When night God LAN heard this, she smiled and rubbed green clothes 'little head, singing a song that green clothes was familiar with.

At this moment, green shirt's tears turned into a smile. She flapped her wings and began to circle around yashen LAN, the faint green crystal-like light once again sprinkling down.

After night God LAN finished singing, green shirt also started singing.

Listening to green shirt's ethereal voice and hearing the notification of the BUFF's increase, night God LAN was suddenly lost in thought.

This was because he was thinking if he could learn from green shirt's method to sing. Or rather, if he needed to create a 'singer' profession, he wondered if he could use green shirt as a reference.

.....

Half a day passed by quickly. During this time, while nightshen LAN was thinking about how to create a new class, she stayed by green shirt's side. She finally managed to make the simple-minded green shirt happy.

As she had an appointment that night, night God LAN bid green clothes farewell despite her reluctance and chose to go offline.

Back in reality, yashen LAN looked at her phone and realized that it wasn't time for her appointment with Matsumoto yet. She sat on the sofa and fell into deep thought.

A moment later, he mustered up his courage and took out his phone to make a call.

Du du du~du~

The call went through, but there was no sound from the other end, as if waiting for him to speak first.

"Eri, it's me, night God LAN!" After a moment of silence, night God LAN was the first to speak.

"Scumbag!" The woman's angry voice came from the other end of the phone, and then the call was hung up.

Ye Shen LAN was speechless.

Chapter 484 - Elven Songster

Time passed day by day.

After her body had completely recovered, night God Lan's life was once again filled with hope, and it had become very fulfilling.

During this period of time, he would send messages to his girlfriend, or rather, his ex-girlfriend, to apologize every day.

Yashen LAN felt guilty toward eri.

When he fell from the altar and his life was extremely decadent, his girlfriend eri did not give up on him. Instead, she kept comforting him, hoping that he could get back on his feet.

Even during the period when he was missing, eri would often call, but at that time, yashen LAN did not want to drag her down, so he chose to hang up on eri's calls.

But it was different now. Everything had been restored, and he could live a normal life.

So, for eri, he wanted to save this relationship.

During this period, yashen LAN would send a text message of apology to eri every day.

However, it was obvious that eri did not forgive yashen LAN and chose to ignore all the information about him.

This undoubtedly made Yeshen LAN very distressed.

On this day, yashen LAN called eri again.

After the call connected, Yeshen LAN started to apologize sincerely.

This time, eri did not hang up the phone, but asked in an angry tone,”

“Why did you treat me like that before? why did you change your attitude now? also, why didn’t you tell me what happened?”

Facing her ex-girlfriend’s questioning, Yeshen LAN felt bitter. After thinking for a moment, she decided to tell the truth.

“Eri, don’t be angry. I’ll tell you the truth!”

“Go ahead, I’m listening!”

So, yashen LAN told eri everything about her terminal illness, her imminent death, her betrayal by her good friend, her company’s exploitation, and finally her lack of money to treat her illness and her high debt for breaching the contract.

Since these things had already passed, Yeshen LAN felt that there was no need to hide it anymore. She felt much more comfortable after saying it.

“Lord shenlan, have you always thought that I’m stupid? It’s easy to deceive!” At this time, eri’s cold voice came from the phone.

“How is that possible, eri? how can you think that way?” Yeshen LAN immediately replied.

“Terminal illness? He was about to die? Who’s the one on the phone with me now?” Eri said angrily.

“This ... Let me explain. A few days ago, I was still lying in the hospital waiting for death, but I suddenly recovered. Really, I’m not lying to you!”

“Really? Then you can die, night God LAN!”

Pada~toot du du!

The call was hung up again, and Yeshen LAN only felt mentally exhausted.

Although I know that the truth is a little hard to believe, can you believe me? I'm not lying to you!

F ** K, I'm a rich man now, don't I want to lose face?

Yeshen LAN felt like she had been hurt. She was so angry!

Thus, the slightly sad night God LAN chose to go online and look for the little girl in green for comfort.

.....

In the dark forest.

By now, Lu Yi had long since become familiar with night God Lan's aura.

Every time night God LAN came, she would quickly throw herself into his arms.

Ye Shen LAN was against it. After all, he had an ex-girlfriend, and she might become his current girlfriend soon.

However, green shirt was too clingy. He could not push her away at all. Gradually, he compromised.

However, other than when night God LAN came, Lu Yi would always hide in the forest and would never show her face. She was only so intimate with night God LAN.

In the past few days, she had been studying how to create the new class, "singer," with green clothes.

At this moment, he already had some ideas.

The key was green shirt!

Different from night God LAN, no matter what song green shirt sang, it would give him a BUFF. This made night God LAN very curious.

For this reason, he did some research.

He tried to sing with green shirt's tone and even asked her for advice on how to sing.

Gradually, Ye Shen LAN began to figure out something.

The key reason was that green shirt was a nature Faerie. Her singing was one with nature, and she was able to trigger the feedback from nature.

As for the power of nature that could be drawn in by singing, Yeshen LAN had already discovered three types.

He named them “natural healing,” “natural amplification,” and “nature’s wrath.”

They corresponded to three types: ‘heal’, ‘attribute boost’, and ‘attack’.

It could be said that Lu Yi had already grasped what Yeshen LAN needed.

In order to create this profession, Yeshen LAN buried herself in research for the next few days, letting green shirt teach her how to comprehend the power of nature.

It was obvious that to green-clothed, this talent was inborn, and she had no idea how to teach it to Ye Shen LAN.

However, in terms of being close to nature, green shirt had a way.

In the next few days, Lu Yi brought night God LAN to interact with the flowers and trees in the forest.

To be more precise, it was night God LAN talking to the flowers and trees.

According to Lu Yi, although the plants could not understand his words, they could feel the fluctuations in his emotions when he spoke. Through communication, night God LAN might be able to obtain the approval of nature and comprehend the heart of nature.

Yeshen LAN was extremely skeptical about this, but she still chose to try.

As a result, he gradually became more and more autistic ...

Playing the zither against a cow was simply too weak in Yeshen Lan's eyes. In comparison, she had to face a tree and a flower every day and chat for half a day. Who was the awesome one?

Who else is there!

After a week of trying, Yeshen LAN completely gave up ...

He felt that he wasn't cut out for it and had to think of other ways.

After that, night God LAN continued to learn green shirt's singing method, but his voice still couldn't attract the power of nature.

Just as night God LAN was feeling vexed over this, the game's notification sound rang in her mind.

[Game prompt: your favorability with green shirt has reached the maximum. Do you want to sign a contract and activate the subsequent intimacy growth mode?]

The appearance of this game notification stunned night God LAN. She couldn't help but turn her head to look at green clothes, who was hugging her arm and rubbing it against her.

It was obvious that green shirt did not realize this.

After some thought, he opened the forum and asked the players questions with a new attitude.

With the help of the enthusiastic players, night God LAN quickly understood what 'signing a contract' was all about.

According to the players 'description, signing a contract meant that the other party would become their companion or pet. There were many

benefits, and the biggest one was that the other party would also have the ability to revive after death like the players.

This made night God LAN extremely tempted. She immediately smiled at Lu Yi and said,”

“Little green-clothed, do you want to go with me to the outside world to take a look?”

When green shirt heard this, he raised his head and revealed a puzzled expression.”

“What are you doing outside?”

Yeshe LAN thought for a moment, then said,”

“To see the wider world and make more friends!”

Green shirt nodded, not fully understanding.””Shenlan, I’ll go wherever you go.”

When night God LAN heard this, she smiled and rubbed green clothes ‘little head. At the same time, she confirmed the game prompt in her mind.

[Game prompt: you have successfully signed a contract with ‘green shirt’. Your target has changed to a bound NPC!]

“Eh? Divine mist, there are many new things in my mind. You’re a player!” At this moment, green shirt curiously asked.

Yeshe LAN nodded and was about to speak.

At this moment, a faint green ball of light appeared in green clothes ‘body. Under night God Lan’s astonished gaze, it entered his body.

[Game prompt: you have received the acknowledgment of the nature Faerie, received the gift of nature, and received “Nature’s heart (Level 1)”]

[Heart of nature (Level 1)]:

[Skill details: the power of nature's Origin. It soothes all living things and allows one to comprehend the way of nature.]

[Skill effect: increase comprehension of nature force]

.....

Although the concept of this skill was very vague, night God LAN was very surprised.

The conclusion he came up with from his research was that green shirt could use her singing voice to attract the force of nature. He did not expect himself to be able to do it in this way.

He recalled what green shirt had said earlier about talking to the plants and gaining the acknowledgment of nature through it.

Night God LAN suddenly understood, because green clothes also represented nature. She was a nature Faerie, and she could also give herself this ability.

Moreover, compared to the plants, green shirt's life level was clearly higher!

"Hahaha, green shirt, thanks!" Yeshe LAN couldn't help but rub green clothes 'little head in anger.

"Divine mist, why are you so happy?" Green shirt asked curiously.

"Listen, I'll sing for you!" Yeshe LAN said with a smile.

"Alright!" Green shirt's eyes lit up as he raised his hand in agreement.

The moment she opened her mouth to sing, night God Lan's voice was clearly different. It was more ethereal than before, and her voice seemed to come from all directions, blending into nature.

At this moment, even green shirt could not help but widen his eyes.

While she was singing, a game notification sounded in night God Lan's mind:

[Game prompt: the song is imbued with the power of nature. The power of nature's feedback is "healing." A radius of 60 meters is affected. All allies within the range will recover 15 hp per second!]

[Game prompt: all area-of-effect skills have been enhanced by the special title "magic Phoenix songster." The area-of-effect has increased by 50%.]

When she finished singing, Yeshen LAN couldn't help but laugh.

He knew that he had found the way to create this class.

What he had to do next was to classify and standardize the different "nature force feedback" triggered by different songs.

At that moment, green shirt, who was flapping her wings and floating in the air, had her eyes wide open.

"Divine mist, you've succeeded!"

"Yes, I've succeeded!" Yeshen LAN laughed happily, her heart filled with a sense of accomplishment.

"Ya! Amazing!" Lu Yi immediately threw herself into Ye Shen Lan's arms, looking even happier than Ye Shen LAN.

Rubbing green clothed's small head, night God LAN was about to ask green clothed about the specific classification of the force of nature when the game notification rang again.

[Game prompt: do you wish to create a new profession?[(Can be named) note: you can not give up after choosing. This class does not have a systematic growth path. Everything is up to the player to explore on his own. Please choose carefully!]

When she saw the game notification, night God LAN couldn't help but be stunned, and then she was overjoyed.

When he had decided to create a new profession, no one believed him, including the izakaya owner and Matsumoto. But this time, he had really succeeded!

“Yes!”

Without any hesitation, night God LAN chose to confirm and named the new class: Elven songster

At this moment, the server-wide announcement rang in the minds of all players in the demon Phoenix continent.

[Server-wide announcement: congratulations to player night God LAN for successfully creating a new class: [Elven songster, you have received a hidden reward of 500 bound soul coins!]

At this moment, the players from the Asia server were once again in an uproar because of Yeshen LAN!

To the players, creating a class was even more difficult than obtaining an inheritance class, regardless of the strength.

This was one of the highest achievements that players could achieve at the current stage of the game, and it was also a symbol of personal strength!

Chapter 485 - Demon Chef

In the past few days, the Asia server, which was originally the weakest in the eyes of the other three major servers, had shone brightly.

This was because a person who was admired by all server players, "night God LAN," had appeared in the Asia server.

Creating a new class, even in the middle server that was widely acknowledged to have the most cheaters, there were only two people who had done it. One was the "Great Demon King Hu nuclear" who was widely acknowledged to have the most destructive power in the entire server, and the other was the puppeteer "Tang mu".

And the third person to create a class was Yeshen LAN. Such an achievement made all the Asia server players feel proud.

Even though the server had opened a little late, in terms of creating classes, they were second only to the mid-server, which made them very proud.

In reality, there were three key factors in acting tough-how my relatives were, how my friends were, how my classmates were ...

There were three elements for conquests to show off-how our server is, how our Guild is, how powerful our server's hack is ...

Night God Lan's achievements made many Asian server players feel proud!

It was also because of night God Lan's achievements that the players had a new direction in their research of the game.

And that was how to create a new class.

Very quickly, a strategy to create a new class appeared on the forums.

The experts even categorized these guides.

The most famous one was the new music class system that night God LAN had created, such as guqin, flute, erhu, chimes, guzheng, and so on. Some players even suggested piano. In short, the players were full of imagination in order to create new classes.

There were countless guides on the forum.

Of course, this was just a strategy. Many players only gave a direction, but none of them had a clue as to how to put it into practice.

However, it was not wrong to have a direction first. Perhaps they would be able to figure it out during their exploration. This was what all the players thought.

In a short time, other than the hell server, the top players from the other three servers started to research on how to create new classes.

On the other hand, due to the difference in the growth system of the inferno server, they were not as passionate about creating new classes as the players from the other three servers. To the inferno server players, they were actually creating new classes every day.

With the addition of AI ke, with its super computing power, the assembly drawings of various new models of mecha appeared like bamboo shoots after the rain. There were tens of thousands of combinations of various weapons and different power components. In their opinion, other than not being officially certified as a “new class”, they had created the most new classes in their server!

Of course, the players from the other three servers would not admit this.

In the eyes of the players from the Chinese, European, and Asian servers, the hell server’s mech was modified based on the three initial classes, which was different from completely creating new classes.

Although the four major servers were all in the player camp, they were all competitors, and it was already a daily occurrence for them to bicker with each other.

They had always adopted a strictly academic attitude towards the various aspects of comparison in the war. They had debated with each other through various forums.

There was only one core idea!

Our server is the strongest, and our potential is also the strongest. The other servers are all trash!

Just as the players from the four servers were arguing over this, a server-wide announcement appeared, attracting the attention of the players.

[Full-service announcement: new lifestyle class: The Demon Chef was officially released. Central server, European server, Asian server]

[Server announcement: due to the different growth modes of the hell server, the available lifestyle classes are: Energy chemist]

The appearance of this announcement immediately suppressed the uproar of the players.

All the players were excited.

This was because a life profession represented a large amount of soul coins and a beautiful future!

No matter if it was in reality or in the game, unfairness was bound to exist.

For example, rich players could top up their money, but this unfairness was also due to the unfairness in reality.

However, there were many opportunities to turn things around in a battle. In addition to those illusory opportunities, hard work was also an important factor.

Even the skills that could not create huge wealth in real life could be used in the game. This was an ability that many rich players did not have.

For example, the branded food that was currently selling at the game's auction house was the wealth created by players who had cooking skills in real life.

In war games, the fastest way for players to make a comeback, other than the unreachable inheritance and hidden classes, would be to change to a lifestyle class.

This was extremely important to the players.

At this moment, white light was constantly flashing in the northern divergent underworld. They were all players who had returned through the teleportation portal.

After knowing that a new round of work classes had been introduced, the players knew that a new opportunity to rise had arrived.

In the first two times, whether it was The Alchemist or the forger, the players who successfully changed their profession had a great harvest. Many players even rose from the bottom of the players to the core players of the Guild.

The players naturally didn't want to miss this opportunity. They were all eager to try and wait for the specific event to start.

At this time, on the life profession panel, the originally gray demon chef profession, which had not been activated, had already lit up.

Demon chef: ”

[Life profession introduction: demon chef can use special methods to see the spirit energy nodes in spiritual ingredients or spiritual meat. Using the cooking method, these nodes can be rearranged.] While it was delicious, it could also maximize the effects of the spiritual ingredient or spiritual meat!

[Class change requirement: players who rank in the top 10000 in this demon chef test will become the first demon chef to change their class!]

As the players waited excitedly, the trial panel appeared, and the detailed trial requirements appeared in front of them.

[Demon chef test requirements: the test will last for five days. During this period, all applicants will receive the test items: demon chef knife, demon chef pot, demon chef introduction manual (hardcover), demon chef spirit ability combination manual (introduction).]

[Trial notes: the cooking range of a demon chef is not limited to the use of tools. Any food can be made in your own way!]

[Trial Note 2: players who have already changed their class to 'apothecary' will not be able to participate in this event.]

After the trial started, the players had the same attitude-no matter how difficult it was, they had to register first!

In just five minutes, the number of people who had signed up for the trial had exceeded 10 million, and the number was still increasing.

All the players who had successfully registered also received two manuals and special tools for the Demon Chef test.

War online gave the players the best explanation of the joy and pain of learning.

If he wanted it, he had to learn it properly. There were no shortcuts!

At this moment, the players could do nothing but curse the inhumane officials for taking away their time to play games and letting them learn.

However, with the lessons learned from the previous war, the players also understood the characteristics of all the lifestyle classes.

This was because these professions were self-contained and not template life professions. Some aspects could even be combined with reality, and they were not made up.

The players were already used to the strictness of war campaigns.

However, their hearts were still filled with resentment.

Some players were even fighting battles in the game room at the moment, and the Internet fee per hour was not low. The feeling of studying hard in the game room ... Made these players feel like they were stupid.

However, they had no way to resist the work occupation players. They had no other choice but to compromise.

There were even players who maliciously speculated that the game officials might have already written a library of books for them to study.

After all, there were still so many profession classes that had not been released yet. This was completely possible in the eyes of many players!

This kind of sadness could only be felt by the players who were on the battlefield.

However, the moment the trial began, all the players who participated in the trial stopped complaining on the forum and entered a learning state.

It was a familiar scene. At this moment, the players who had been fighting outside all looked like scholars.

For example, the Berserker at the corner of the street, who carried a bloody axe and was frowning as he read a book ...

For example, the mage under the streetlight with the soul-devouring BUFF ...

Another example was the assassin player who was standing beside the fountain with the Avici Demon God status activated ...

The atmosphere in hell was peaceful. The sound of reading echoed throughout the streets, even the roofs and sewers ...

At this moment, nothing was more important than studying, because in the players' eyes, as long as they could get through these five days and

successfully change their profession to demon chef, they would have a lot of good days waiting for them in the future.

It'll only be tough for five days, I'll go all out!

Of course, there were also exceptions, such as the players who had already changed their profession to Alchemist.

They were very calm, laughing at the players who were studying hard. They felt that at this moment, they were Beiqi's most eye-catching people, independent and unique!

Moreover, they didn't think that suffering for five days could change their fate.

As the first batch of players to change their profession, they had a deep understanding of what it meant to have no end in learning.

At first, they thought so too. They thought that after suffering for a few days, good days were coming.

However, the subsequent books on alchemy could be stored in the library.

Endless sea of knowledge was no joke in the war. In fact, these apothecary players could not understand how free the people behind the war were. It was just an apothecary profession, and they had studied it for almost a year, but they had only learned a little. There was also endless knowledge waiting for them to practice and learn.

If the officials had the time, shouldn't they do more research on how to give out soul coins?

However, what these players didn't know was that Lu Wu didn't want to do this either.

After all, these systems originally existed in the netherworld. The subsequent advancement required one to comprehend and explore on their own, and it was not something he could decide.

As the person behind the scenes, all he could do was guide.

The reason why the Demon Chef test did not allow the pharmacist players to participate was because the pharmacist herself already had a huge amount of knowledge to learn. If she took on the Demon Chef role, it would lead to a messy and in-depth learning.

In order to create this undying and indestructible scourge Army for the players, allowing them to develop on multiple fronts and become omnipotent, Lu Wu had also been very worried.

However, the only thought in these players' minds every day was:

“When will the officials start giving out soul coins?”

[When will the dog officials start the divine weapon gifting event?]

“When will the dog officials release the hidden profession?”

In Lu Wu's opinion, these players were simply dreaming. They had no ambition at all and only knew that meat pies fell from the sky.

Would there be a pie in the sky? Would he?

As he thought of this, Lu Wu glanced at Bei Li who was munching on snacks beside him.

He didn't know how to at all! Humans still have to rely on their own hard work. For example, I obtained all of this through my own hard work!

It had nothing to do with anyone else!

“Hey, big cat, why do you keep looking at me?” At this time, Bei Li's eyes suddenly turned to Lu Wu.

“It's fine, eat your food!”

Chapter 486 - Biological Mother

Mo Lanlan

With the opening of the Demon Chef test, a large number of players came to register.

Although 10,000 advancement slots seemed like a lot, it was nothing compared to the number of players. After dividing the slots, every player had less than a 0.0001% chance of advancing.

This kind of competition was undoubtedly extremely intense.

However, with the previous experience, the work occupation was too attractive to the players!

Give up? It was impossible to give up. Studying hard was the best way.

Moreover, everyone's starting point was the same, so the difference wouldn't be too big.

Even if some players were excellent chefs in real life, they wouldn't have much of an advantage in learning the 'demon chef' profession.

Because the most important thing for a demon chef was to match and use the spirit energy contained in the ingredients. It was not as simple as cooking a dish.

For example, if the ingredient was a poisonous spirit fish, in the hands of the Demon Chef, he could easily reorganize the 'poisonous spirit energy' in the fish's body into a delicious and non-toxic edible dish. Or, while retaining the taste of the ingredient, he could also remove the unnecessary impurities of the spirit energy.

In the life profession of demon chef, the word "demon" came before the word "demon." The most important thing was to have control over all the

subtle aspects of all ingredients.

In the entire netherworld, a chef who could become a demon chef must be a chef who was good at cooking. However, a chef who could only cook delicious food might not necessarily be called a demon chef.

This was the huge difference in the subtle control of ingredients.

In other words, any ingredient with spiritual energy, even if it was sh * t, the Demon Chef could turn it into a delicacy!

This was the ‘demon chef’ who had mastered the law of spirit energy.

If an Alchemist’s ability was to fuse and refine spirit ingredients to double the medicinal effects, then a demon chef’s ability was to maximize the effectiveness of a single ingredient, even to a hundred percent!

At this moment, within the underworld.

With the opening of the Demon Chef trial, a large number of players were holding the Demon Chef Beginner Books and studying hard.

There were also many players who gathered together to study and discuss the contents of the books, improving each other.

The forum was filled with a rich learning atmosphere.

There were even players who had begun to try the hundreds of psionic sequencing methods recorded in the introductory book and tried to make ingredients.

After all, the last stage of the trial was definitely practice.

The players were racking their brains because it was not enough to just memorize the content. Practice was the most important part.

In other words, while memorizing, one had to be able to understand at the same time. It was completely impossible to rely on rote memorization!

As a game with war as its main theme, the players felt that the lousy official developers had gone too far in treating them this way!

According to a certain player.

He was a butcher in real life. In the past, he loved to fight and kill in games. However, after playing in the war, he had memorized several books as thick as dictionaries and could even understand them!

He didn't know if he should be happy or sad, but he still felt that this game was too much!

He had memorized so many books, but he hadn't even gotten a single special life profession. Studying really hurt his heart!

However, it was also because of this content that the game became more enriching and more like a Second World.

There was only one source of all the players' resentment.

The lousy officials are such scammers!

Not only were they scamming, but they were also stingy. The amount of lifestyle classes that they were given each time was so little that every time the life trial started, the players would have a sense of urgency to prepare for the exam in Beijing.

Is this something a human should do?

However, no matter what, none of the players would give up this opportunity, even if it was only one in ten thousand!

In the end, it was still really fragrant, so fragrant!

.....

At this moment, a player's figure emerged from the teleportation circle in the central square of underworld.

He looked around and found that there were players holding books everywhere. They were either sitting, lying down, or even lying down. The way they studied could be said to be strange and strange.

However, mo Xiaoxin was already used to the scene before him, so he naturally did not find it strange.

After he walked out of the teleportation circle, he opened his friend panel, selected his mother mo Lanlan's profile picture, and called her.

A few seconds later, the voice call connected. Mo Xiaoxin could hear the monster's roar from the other end of the line, and a helpless expression appeared on his face.

“What's up, my son? if you have something to say, say it quickly. I'm busy!”

Mo Lanlan's voice came from the voice channel, causing mo Xiaoxin's heart to ache once more. Why was my mother so different from others?

“Mom, the Demon Chef profession has been released. Why didn't you come and participate?” Mo Xiaoxin immediately asked.

“Studying? It's impossible for me to study, not in this lifetime!”

“Netherworld, don't run! Take my collapsing mountain!”

Mo Lanlan's delicate voice was heard, followed by the muffled sound of a heavy blow.

“Mom! You're such a good cook, can't you be more self-motivated? I think you can do it!” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but raise his voice.

“What do you mean? even your grandparents can't make your mom study!”

“Who are my grandparents?” Mo Xiaoxin hurriedly asked.

“Don't ask, you'll die if you ask!”

“I really want to know which man was with you back then and even gave birth to me. How could he stand an internet addict like you!” Mo Xiaoxin heaved a long sigh, looking dejected.

“That’s why he died!” Mo Lanlan replied in a flat tone.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

He actually couldn’t argue with her ...

Mo Xiaoxin had a hard time thinking about such a biological mother.

Ever since his biological mother had started to play the war game, she had been doing nothing but carrying a large machete and killing from morning to night, from the entrance of the ghost Mountain range to the end.

According to his mother, this was the ultimate joy of the game, which was killing!

If she didn’t kill her way through the ghost Mountain range a few times a day, she wouldn’t be happy!

He didn’t like to browse the forums or read guides. He just killed monsters, and he was almost in a state of madness.

He was even fiercer than the monster-killing Kings on the forums. This kind of determination even made mo Xiaoxin a little afraid.

He was afraid that one day, his mother would treat him as a monster and kill him.

Mo Xiaoxin didn’t have much hope for himself in the ‘demon chef’ trial, but he had high hopes for his mother.

Even though this mother of his was completely useless and was an internet addict who lacked electroshock therapy, mo Xiaoxin had to admit that she was a master chef in terms of cooking!

Having lived for so many years and eaten so many delicacies, mo Xiaoxin had never tasted anything more delicious than his mother's cooking.

Hence, mo Xiaoxin felt that his mother had a high chance of getting into the top 10000 of the trial.

However, his mother's attitude was still the same as before. She was still immersed in the pleasure of 'killing' and could not extricate herself.

As a filial son, mo Xiaoxin was filled with resentment at his failure to live up to his expectations.

"Mom, don't you want to become powerful? come back and memorize it. When you become a demon chef, you'll have a lot of money to buy equipment!"

"I already have money!" Mo Lanlan's voice came.

"Where did you get the money?" Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

"I'll have it if I sell you. I'm just waiting for the price to rise. I've been waiting so long. I'm so bitter!"

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

"Mother, can you not mention this anymore?"

"Raising a son to prevent old age, raising a son to prevent old age. Having such a valuable son like you, this old mother is very pleased!"

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was about to go crazy!

So what if he was all over the forum and all four servers? facing his own mother, he felt that he was always at a disadvantage, and the kind that could not even fight back.

"Mom, I think you should really find a man. If no one takes care of you, you're really going to be lawless!" Mo Xiaoxin said through gritted teeth.

“Are men more fun than games? The truth is that there is no such thing, hahaha!” Mo Lanlan’s arrogant laughter could be heard.

“I’m just playing. The man has run away, and you’re still playing? aren’t you afraid that your son will run away too?” Mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but berate him.

“Are you going to run away from home?”

“Right!”

“Hahaha! “Actually, I’ve been looking forward to this day for a long time. I’m finally alone now, and I’ll be so happy without any worries. Back then, I wanted to throw you into the trash can several times, but I held back. In the end, I’m exhausted from raising you. I’ve regretted it more than once!” Mo Lanlan laughed wildly. Not only did she not feel uneasy, but she was also pleasantly surprised.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

Mo Xiaoxin could only use one word to describe his mother’s personality: “unsolvable.”

There were no flaws or weaknesses!

It had been like this since he was young, suppressing him tightly. If he was afraid, he would be beaten. If he was not convinced, he would be beaten.

And he had grown up in such an atmosphere of intense motherly love ...

“Oh right, remember to leave the bounty before you run away from home. This is my pension!” Mo Lanlan’s voice came again.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

“My Dear Mother, can you listen to me for once? come and study hard. I’ll accompany you. When you successfully obtain the qualification to change your profession, you’ll be grateful to me.” Mo Xiaoxin tried to persuade him again.

“Get lost, study? I’d rather die!”

“Is there anything else? If you don’t, don’t disturb me from farming monsters. Today’s pace is a lot slower, I still have to farm back and forth!” Mo Lanlan’s disdainful voice could be heard from the voice channel.

“Mom ...”

This time, the voice chat was cut off before Mo Xiaoxin could even finish his sentence.

Mo Xiaoxin felt mentally exhausted when he saw the notification of the end of communication.

At this moment, he finally understood why his mother had never told him the contact information of any of his relatives. The biggest possibility was that this mother did not want to be disciplined ...

At this moment, Mo Xiaoxin even suspected that his biological father might still be alive. He might have run away because of his mother’s personality, leaving him to accompany his mother in her bitter life!

Mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt a sense of resentment towards his father, who might have passed away or might still be alive.

You’re asking me to bear such a life alone. You’re really a F * cking piece of trash!

However, he was unwilling to let Mo Xiaoxin give up just like that.

So, he turned around and returned to the teleportation circle in the center of Hell’s Square. He chose to teleport, and after the interface appeared, he clicked on “ghost mountains.”

This time, he decided to persuade her personally, to brainwash her and make her realize her mistake.

After a brief moment of daze, the teleportation ended and Mo Xiaoxin found himself in a lush forest.

The name of the 'Ghost Mountain range' appeared for a brief moment before quickly disappearing.

Mo Xiaoxin waved his staff and cast the gale force spell. White air swirled around his body as he quickly made his way into the ghost Mountain range.

After a few hours of traveling, mo Xiaoxin finally appeared in the center of the ghost Mountain range.

At this moment, he opened his friends list and chose to team up with his mother.

A moment later, the party request was approved.

After finding out his mother's coordinates through the party message, mo Xiaoxin waved his staff and charged over with a murderous aura.

Chapter 487 - Punishment By Force

Ghost Mountain range, back mountain.

After finding out his mother's exact location, mo Xiaoxin hurried on his way and finally arrived at the area where his mother was.

At this moment, mo Lanlan was fighting an iron zombie that was produced in the ghost Mountain range.

With her Swift and fierce blade technique and agile body, mo Lanlan looked like a fierce general on the battlefield. She was no weaker than a man, and her fighting techniques were extremely skilled. The iron corpse was unable to fight back and was toyed around in circles.

In terms of combat techniques, even mo Xiaoxin had to admit that his mother was an expert in combat.

This was also something that he was extremely confused about. His biological mother looked so weak in real life, so how could she be so powerful in the game?

As the battle neared its end, mo Lanlan suddenly leaped up and swung her blade at the iron corpse, sending it flying. Its body shattered in the air, and a large number of golden (experience) and blue (soul coins) light dots appeared and poured into her body.

After smoothly sheathing her saber, mo Lanlan turned to look at mo Xiaoxin, who had appeared not too far away, with a disdainful look on her face.

“Mother!”

“Is this a farewell before running away from home? Old mother knows now. Go on, a man’s ambition is to travel far, good job!”

Mo Xiaoxin’s heart ached again.”

“Mother, I think we should sit down and have a heart-to-heart talk. I think there’s a barrier between us!”

“No need. Hurry up and run away from home. Don’t let your old mother look down on you!” Mo Lanlan’s face was full of smiles, but her words were like a knife stabbing into mo Xiaoxin’s heart.

“I’m not leaving!” Mo Xiaoxin answered guiltily.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Just as I expected, with your personality, it’s already a blessing from your ancestors that you won’t be beaten to death!” The smile on mo Lanlan’s face widened.

“My Dear Mother! Don’t hurt your own son, okay? he’s really going to be autistic!”

Hearing this, mo Lanlan’s face once again revealed a look of disdain.”

“You can’t take it anymore? look at you. Tell me, why are you looking for me? if you want me to go back to school, I advise you to give up!”

“Mom, why don’t you listen to me? as long as you grasp this opportunity, you will have a rich life in the future. You will learn a lot of knowledge and meet a lot of friends!” Mo Xiaoxin said through gritted teeth.

“If you want me to listen to you, that’s fine, but you have to beat me first!” As she spoke, mo Lanlan provocatively pulled out her sword and waved it at mo Xiaoxin.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin looked at the staff in his hand and then at his armored mother. He couldn’t help but nod,”

“Alright, let’s have a duel. As long as I win, you will listen to me!”

“Come, I’ll let you make the first move!” Mo Lanlan picked her ears impatiently.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately waved his staff and began to summon his skeleton army. At the same time, he cast a spell to BUFF himself.

After a series of actions, buffs of various colors surrounded mo Xiaoxin’s body, and a team of skeletal Warriors appeared beside him.

“Are you done?” Mo Lanlan looked at mo Xiaoxin and asked.

“Come on!”

Hearing this, mo Lanlan’s figure flickered and she quickly rushed toward mo Xiaoxin. The blade in her hand was enhanced by a golden light, turning into a golden battle blade.

Mo Lanlan didn’t slow down in the face of the approaching skeleton army. The golden blade in her hands was like a Golden Dragon circling around her, cutting down the skeleton soldiers.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately waved his staff and cast “slow spell (control)”, “poison mist spread”, and “twining plants (control)” on his mother.

“Ha!” Mo Lanlan immediately roared and activated zombie armor’s defense, nullifying the crowd control skill.

Then, his right arm suddenly turned red. With a smile in his eyes, he grabbed at mo Xiaoxin.

Qi and blood kill!

His qi and blood churned as a bloody mist formed around mo Xiaoxin’s body, causing him to stumble and his explosive power to be interrupted.

When he raised his head, he found that his mother was already beside him, and the machete was placed on his neck.

“My son, your skills are terrible!” Mo Lanlan’s face was full of disdain.

“I ... I don’t like to fight, and my equipment isn’t as good as yours.” Mo Xiaoxin’s heart ached when he said this.

“Sigh ... Your parents are so talented in fighting, why can’t you do it when you were born? Could it be that they carried the wrong baby when they gave birth to you?” Mo Lanlan sheathed her blade and touched her chin with a confused expression.

“My father has a talent for fighting? Who is my father?” Mo Xiaoxin seized the opportunity to ask.

“You’ve heard wrong, I picked you up!” Mo Lanlan immediately denied.

“Tell me, who is my father? I’m going to complain to him. I’m going to ask him to control you!” Mo Xiaoxin asked again, unwilling to give up.

“Don’t ask, you’ll die if you ask!” Mo Lanlan turned around in disgust and walked towards the end of the ghost Mountain range.

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin quickly followed,”

“Mother, I’m all grown up now. It’s time to tell me the truth. Are you the eldest daughter of some super family? did you elope with a man for love and give birth to me ...”

Mo Lanlan stopped in her tracks and turned around to look at mo Xiaoxin as if he was an idiot.”

“Did you drink too much?”

“Otherwise, why didn’t you tell me the truth?” mo Xiaoxin asked.

“The truth is that your father ate, drank, womaned, and gambled. He owed a lot of money and chose to commit suicide in the end, leaving your old mother to raise you. As for your grandparents, they really died before you were born!”

Mo Lanlan looked at the dumbfounded mo Xiaoxin and continued,”

“Is the truth cruel and unacceptable? See, this is the reason why I didn’t tell you. As for the super family, what do you want to eat? if I had this money, I would have used it all to top up the game. Why would I wait for you to inherit it?”

Mo Xiaoxin received another critical hit.

After thinking about it carefully, he felt that with his mother’s personality, it was really possible that she would go bankrupt to top up the game.

“I don’t believe it!” Mo Xiaoxin said weakly.

“I won’t lie to you. After all, you’re my son that I picked up. Accept the reality!” Mo Lanlan strode over to mo Xiaoxin’s side and patted his shoulder.

A mother’s love was so great that mo Xiaoxin was once again moved to tears and almost burst into tears.

Seeing that his mother had left once again and was ready to start her journey of killing monsters, mo Xiaoxin raised his head and shouted at his mother’s back,”

“Mother, stop right there!”

“Fire!” Mo Lanlan said without turning her head.

“Follow me to the underworld and learn well!”

“Get lost!”

”

“Ah your head, hurry up and get lost!”

Looking at his mother’s back as she walked further and further away, mo Xiaoxin felt that he was so weak and aggrieved.

A moment later, mo Xiaoxin raised his head and said through gritted teeth,”
“I don’t believe I can’t subdue you!”

After saying that, he opened the forum, clicked on the bounty section, and put all his belongings on it.

[Bounty: killed player ‘mo Lanlan’, bounty 6300 soul coins, kill count, 3 times!]

[Sugar daddy: mo Xiaoxin]

[Target player’s coordinates: Ghost Mountain range XXX.XXX]

[Order requirements: 3-star assassin or above!]

[Reward for each kill: 2100 soul coins]

[Bounty status: already on the bounty list (no one is taking the order)]

.....

This time, mo Xiaoxin made up his mind. He had to treat his mother’s internet addiction and let her know what despair was.

Although he was heartbroken over the soul coins, mo Xiaoxin felt that his mother would not be able to control him if this went on.

He had to curb her unbridled thoughts.

Then, mo Xiaoxin started waiting, hoping that youzi’s family would take the order.

After all, in terms of killing efficiency and success rate, youzi’s family was undoubtedly the best in the bounty section.

That was why he limited the requirements for taking orders and let assassins above 3-star take the orders. Moreover, the reward he gave was not low.

He had earned this sum of money by fishing for a long time.

A moment later, his order was accepted by the player.

[Forum tip: bounty mission has been accepted. Player: [Proud sword!]

“F * ck, Big Boss!”

Mo Xiaoxin was extremely excited when he saw that ao Jian was the one who accepted the order.

How could he not know of ao Jian’s strength from the forums?

If youzi’s family was an assassination, then ao Jian’s attack was an open kill, using absolute strength to kill the target.

Compared to youzi’s family, ao Jian’s killing effect was undoubtedly better for mo Xiaoxin.

After all, ao Jian had killed her head on. He would definitely let her mother experience what it meant to be suppressed by force and what it meant to be desperate!

It was just that ao Jian didn’t usually accept bounty orders, so mo Xiaoxin didn’t think of him. He didn’t think that it would be such a coincidence.

He felt that it was finally time to punish his mother.

At this moment, a message appeared on his friends list.

Mo Xiaoxin immediately clicked ‘agree’, and a dialog box popped up.

Ao Jian,[are the coordinates correct?]

Mo Xiaoxin: “come quickly. I’m forming a party with the target. I’ll be waiting for you to provide real-time information!”

Ao Jian replied,”I’ve already teleported to the ghost Mountain range. I’ll be there soon!”

.....

Mo Xiaoxin waited expectantly. After about two hours, a sword shadow approached him.

“It’s you, right?” Ao Jian, who was carrying nine spiritual swords on his back, spoke indifferently.

“It’s me. Follow me. She’s not far away!” Mo Xiaoxin quickly replied.

Ao Jian nodded and followed mo Xiaoxin to the coordinates he had provided.

On the way, mo Xiaoxin kept reminding ao Jian that he should beat down on the target and not kill it too quickly, or else it would be meaningless ...

Ao Jian, on the other hand, had an indifferent expression and did not reply.

After a while, mo Xiaoxin and ao Jian finally caught up with mo Lanlan.

“Mother, the son you picked up has brought you a big gift!” Looking at his mother’s back, mo Xiaoxin said excitedly.

Mo Lanlan didn’t turn around. Instead, she raised her middle finger and waved it behind her.

“Mother, you definitely can’t beat the opponent this time!” Mo Xiaoxin continued to shout.

The impatient mo Lanlan finally turned around.

However, when she saw ao Jian, who was standing beside mo Xiaoxin, she could not help but tremble.

Mo Xiaoxin pointed at mo Lanlan and said to ao Jian,”

“It’s her, it’s her! Please beat her to death cruelly!”

However, what left mo Xiaoxin dumbfounded was that ao Jian did not make a move. Instead, he stood where he was, his body clearly trembling.

At this moment, ao Jian's face was filled with disbelief. He looked at mo Lanlan and said with a trembling voice,"

"You ... Didn't you die?"

"F * ck your mother. You said that I only knew how to play games and that I wanted to pursue Kendo. Now tell me, what are you doing? You're playing games! I'll F * ck all of your aojian's ancestors for eighteen generations!" At this moment, mo Lanlan was extremely excited and had already drawn her blade.

Meanwhile, mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded. What the hell was going on?

My mother and ao Jian know each other? Could they be enemies?

Chapter 488 - His Mother'S Trick

Mo Xiaoxin's waist twitched at the sudden meeting.

Especially when he saw that his old mother, who was always indifferent to everything, was actually emotional at this moment.

Mo Xiaoxin instantly conjured up a melodramatic love history in his mind, one that ended with him having sex with her and then abandoning her.

However, after thinking about it carefully, he suddenly looked horrified. If it was really love, then could I be ...

Mo Xiaoxin was suffocated by the breathlessness of his imagination.

At this moment, mo Lanlan had already pulled out her blade and was furiously slashing at ao Jian.

With a flash of golden light, a three-meter-long battle blade appeared and ruthlessly struck ao Jian's body, sending him flying.

However, mo Lanlan, who was still not satisfied, followed closely behind and swung her blade again.

This time, the spiritual swords on ao Jian's back automatically protected their master. The nine spiritual swords simultaneously shot towards ao Jian's chest, blocking mo Lanlan's slash and then sending him flying.

"Lan lan, didn't you die?!" Ao Jian's face was filled with shock as he landed on the ground and asked with a trembling voice.

Mo Lanlan didn't reply. Instead, she stepped forward again and slashed at ao Jian with her saber.

However, against the powerful ao Jian, mo Lanlan was unable to break through his defense no matter how hard she tried.

“Lan lan, tell me what happened!” Ao Jian waved his spiritual sword to block mo Lanlan’s blade and asked again.

“Dead? Since you’re so heartless as to abandon us and leave, I’ll make you regret it and suffer for the rest of your life!” Mo Lanlan said viciously.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin gasped,”

“Mother, he’s the Father who indulged in prostitution, gambling, and owing countless debts before committing suicide?”

“Bah, he’s not your biological father!” Mo Lanlan turned to mo Xiaoxin and scolded him.

Ao Jian suddenly turned to look at mo Xiaoxin.

He could tell that mo Xiaoxin’s face was indeed similar to his!

He immediately moved to mo Xiaoxin’s side and thrust his sword at mo Xiaoxin.

Mo Xiaoxin watched in shock as the spiritual sword grazed his wrist.

After regaining his balance, ao Jian’s finger gently wiped away the blood on the tip of his sword as an expression of shock appeared on his face.

“There’s a weak sword intent in his blood. He’s my son!”

“F * ck, uncle aojian, don’t scare me. I’m going to have a heart attack from you!” Mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded.

“He’s not your son. I had him with someone else!” Mo Lanlan shouted angrily again, looking extremely irritable.

“My ao family’s bloodline has sword intent flowing in our bodies. It has been there since the moment we were born, so how can it be fake!” Ao Jian’s voice trembled as he looked at mo Xiaoxin.

“F * ck you, this is a game, can you take it seriously? If I say no, then it’s not!” Mo Lanlan was clearly flustered and exasperated.

“The villagers told me that you gave birth to a daughter ...” Ao Jian turned to Mo Lanlan with a complicated expression.

“Yes, she’s a daughter, so your Ao family has no offspring. This isn’t your son. I gave birth to him outside!”

“So this is also a lie you made up. You’re all still alive ... I ...” Ao Jian’s emotions were clearly very agitated.

Mo Lanlan had been pregnant for four months when he left. He had never returned after he left, and had completely fallen into a state of bedevilment while practicing his swordsmanship. He had only returned after he had been ruthlessly defeated.

It was only then that he found out that Mo Lanlan and their child were dead. He had heard it all from someone else, and he had seen the mother and daughter’s tombstones with his own eyes.

At that moment, he was disheartened.

However, he didn’t expect that all of this was fake. It was clear that this was all planned by Mo Lanlan. The purpose was to make him regret and suffer!

“Lan lan, I was wrong. At that time, I was obsessed with swordsmanship for revenge. I’m sorry ...”

“Mom, tell me the truth. I can’t take it anymore. This is too melodramatic!”

“The truth is that he’s not your father. Your father eats, drinks, womanizes, and gambles. He owes countless debts and has long committed suicide!” Mo Lanlan glared at Mo Xiaoxin.

“Really?” Mo Xiaoxin had a puzzled expression on his face.

“You’re my son, Ao Jian’s son. There’s no mistake!” At this moment, Ao Jian added.

His family relationship was too complicated, and Mo Xiaoxin was almost suffocating.

Although his biological mother had always joked that he was adopted, mo Xiaoxin had never cared. After all, his biological mother was his biological mother. Even if he was adopted, she was still his biological mother.

But now, he might have a father, and the other party was ao Jian, the person he had dissed a lot on the forum.

This made him a little unable to digest.

“Mom, I remember you said that you and dad were both very powerful. How could you have given birth to a weak chicken like me?” Mo Xiaoxin looked at mo Lanlan and said in a weak voice.

Hearing this, mo Lanlan’s face was filled with anger.”

“I said my ass! If you want to acknowledge him as your father, then so be it. Don’t bother me!”

After saying that, mo Lanlan suddenly chose to go offline.

Seeing this, ao Jian immediately took a step forward. However, before he could even touch mo Lanlan, she had already turned into black mist and went offline.

His face immediately showed a regretful expression.

He turned to look at mo Xiaoxin, who was still in a daze.

The two of them stared at each other.

“Don’t look at me. I have a headache now. Whether you are my father or not, my mother has the final say!” Mo Xiaoxin was still in a state of shock, unable to extricate himself.

“You’re mo Xiaoxin, right?” Ao Jian forced out an awkward smile.

“Yes, I’ll take my mother’s surname!”

“Did she ever mention me to you?” Ao Jian asked again.

“I’ve mentioned it before. He eats, drinks, womanizes, and gambles. He owes countless debts. In short, he has the image of a heinous bastard and a tyrant!” Mo Xiaoxin answered without any hesitation.

The smile on ao Jian’s face instantly froze.

“Ahem ... It was my fault back then. I’ll make it up to you in the future ...”

“Don’t give me that. If you’re really my father, I’ll hate you to death. It’s not confirmed yet!” Mo Xiaoxin hurriedly took a step back and said.

He thought about how his father had abandoned both mother and son, leaving him to bear the devastation of maternal love alone. This was not something a human would do!

He was simply a bastard!

At this moment, ao Jian suddenly frowned,

“By the way, why did you put a bounty on your mother?”

“Cough, cough, family matters! Family matters!” Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin’s expression turned extremely awkward.

If the man in front of him was really his father, then wasn’t he hiring his father to kill his mother?

F * ck, even a TV series wouldn’t dare to shoot it like this. This is too melodramatic!

Mo Xiaoxin shivered in fear. Fate was such a scary thing. He almost found a father just by playing a game.

However, what mo Xiaoxin did not know was that during the war, if one was extremely lucky, they could even find their ancestors. It all depended

on fate.

“I’m done, I have to go see my mother!” Mo Xiaoxin suddenly said.

“Where’s your house?” Ao Jian hurriedly asked.

“Don’t even think about it. If my mother is willing to tell you, then she will. If she isn’t willing, then I won’t tell you either!”

Hearing this, ao Jian nodded with a complicated expression and didn’t pursue the matter any further.

He knew how wrong he was on the path he took at that time. He was completely possessed. Just as Wu Qing said, if he didn’t abandon the sword, his life would be ruined. Fortunately, he comprehended the ten ways of the demon Sword in the battle and broke away from the state of heart demon.

Now that he knew that his family was still around, ao Jian’s originally Lonely Heart couldn’t help but be filled with waves.

Moreover, he understood that this mistake had to be slowly made up for. It could not be achieved overnight.

At this moment, ao Jian’s heart was suddenly filled with excitement.

Since this person is my son, then my ao family’s swordsmanship has not ended. He can inherit my legacy and practice the AO family’s swordsmanship.

However, at this moment, mo Xiaoxin’s body turned into black mist and he chose to log off.

After logging off, mo Xiaoxin quickly exited the game, opened the gaming capsule, and ran to his mother’s room.

“Mother, mother, don’t take things too hard!” Mo Xiaoxin shouted as he ran.

When he arrived at his mother's room, Mo Xiaoxin pushed the door open and was dumbfounded to find his mother eating snacks calmly.

"Mother ..."

"Why?" Mo Lanlan looked at Mo Xiaoxin in disdain.

"What happened to your emotions just now?" Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

"That's an act. Do you really think I care about him? I'm angry because this bastard told me to practice swordsmanship before he left, but now he's playing games. He's just a bastard!" Mo Lanlan said angrily.

"Then why did you go offline?"

"I can't beat him! Find a reason to retreat!"

"Just like this?" Mo Xiaoxin asked in disbelief.

"Yeah, I'm very comfortable without him around. He used to control me when I play games. It's great to be free!" Mo Lanlan said without a care.

As expected of my biological mother!

Mo Xiaoxin had never been unconvinced of his mother's eccentric personality!

"Mother, tell me the truth. Is he really my father?" After some thought, Mo Xiaoxin walked to his mother's side and asked with a serious expression.

"No!" Mo Lanlan immediately denied.

"I organized my thoughts and combined them with the previous situation. This is what I roughly deduced. After my father passed away, you should have been pregnant with me and then gave birth to me. In the end, in order to anger that heartless man to death, you pretended to be dead. When you met just now, your emotions didn't seem to be fake!" Mo Xiaoxin asked with a puzzled look.

Hearing mo Xiaoxin's analysis, mo Lanlan couldn't help but widen her eyes. She felt that it wasn't a good thing to give birth to a smart son!

“Alright, you don't have to explain anymore. I already understand. You don't have to hide it from me anymore. Anyway, your son is on your side!” Seeing his mother's expression, mo Xiaoxin knew that he had guessed correctly.

“By the way, mother, why did he say that you had a daughter?” Mo Xiaoxin asked, puzzled.

Mo Lanlan sighed and finally decided to tell the truth,”

“Didn't I just want to anger that bastard to death? I wanted to end the AO family's bloodline, but I couldn't kill you. So, at that time, I told others that you were born a girl, and when you were young, I also made you wear a girl's clothes. Everyone believed me. However, I changed my mind later on and felt that I might as well just die. So, I asked someone to make a tombstone and pretend to be seriously ill for three months to deceive everyone. Perfect!”

“Perfect ... Perfect?” Mo Xiaoxin was completely awed by his mother's way of thinking.

This revenge was really well-planned and incomparably ruthless!

As expected of my biological mother!

“So, mother, how are you going to face him?” Mo Xiaoxin asked softly after some thought.

“I just thought about it. Doesn't this bastard care a lot about the sword in his hand? If he doesn't even want us, mother and son, then I'll use my knife skills to defeat him and let him know that his sword Dao is nothing but a fart. I'll make him suffer more. ” Mo Lanlan said proudly.

“My Dear Mother! He's proud sword, one of the top players in the server. Not to mention his level and equipment, even his inheritance skills are not

something you can compare to!” Mo Xiaoxin felt that his mother’s thoughts were too arrogant, and the probability of her doing so was close to zero.

“Your mother is extremely talented in gaming. It’s only a matter of time before she surpasses him. It’s not a big problem!” Mo Lanlan waved her hand indifferently.

“Mother, work hard. Your son is not good at fighting. I’ll fish to support you.” Mo Xiaoxin said weakly.

Mo Lanlan nodded and her expression turned serious.”

“By the way, why did that bastard suddenly come to find me? I seemed to have heard you shouting that he wanted to kill me. What’s going on?”

Seeing his mother slowly stand up, Mo Xiaoxin knew that he would not be able to escape this beating.

Chapter 489 - Start Learning

The Boxing Lesson on maternal love made mo Xiaoxin deeply understand the weight of maternal love.

After class, mo Xiaoxin sat in the living room with a swollen face and a bloody nose. He started to doubt his life.

His mother had obviously used a lot more force than before. Hence, mo Xiaoxin suspected that his mother was venting her emotions on him.

He had become his father's substitute sandbag!

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin's face revealed an aggrieved look.

The thought of running away from home came to her mind for the nth time.

"Phew, I'm so much better after a shower after sweating!" Just then, mo Lanlan walked out of the room in her pajamas, her wet hair draped over her shoulders.

"Mother, do you have any plans for the future?" Mo Xiaoxin could not help but ask as he looked at his mother.

"Kill that bastard, defeat his sword intent, and make him suffer so much that he would rather die!" Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

"What's the specific plan?" Mo Xiaoxin asked curiously.

"What plan do you want?" Mo Lanlan was confused.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

"How can you defeat ao Jian without a plan? I'm not bragging about his strength, but I think that even a few dozen of you wouldn't be his match. However, I have a good plan that you can consider. This is a shortcut!"

“Tell me!” The new mother strode over to the sofa beside mo Xiaoxin and sat down. She raised her leg and assumed the domineering posture of the head of the family.

“Demon chef! As long as you change your class to demon chef, it’s equivalent to getting a shortcut to becoming stronger. You should know that life classes are extremely helpful to the growth of players, and this help is not only in terms of finances!”

Mo Lanlan’s face was filled with a familiar look of disdain. However, she didn’t reject him this time and fell silent.

After a while, mo Lanlan raised her head.”

“A biological son that was picked up from the streets, can he really do it?”

“My Dear Mother, I’ve been on the forums, and in terms of understanding of war, I’m definitely in the top ten, or even the first!”

Seeing that his mother seemed to be moved, mo Xiaoxin quickly added.

“A demon chef, huh? alright, I’ll believe you this time!”

In the end, mo Lanlan, who would rather die than study, finally agreed to mo Xiaoxin’s suggestion under ao Jian’s provocation.

Mo Lanlan’s hatred for ao Jian was greater than her love for him.

Back then, he had actually abandoned his mother and son for the sake of practicing the sword. What mo Lanlan wanted to do the most was to break his sword and break his longing for the sword.

She didn’t have the ability to do so in real life, but she was very confident in the game.

In her opinion, how much understanding could ao Jian have of games? she had played games for more than 20 years, so her understanding of the game was not something that ao Jian could compare to.

It was absolutely possible to defeat him with his own advantage!

“My son, there’s actually another way to defeat him. It’s definitely feasible!” Even though she had agreed, Mo Lanlan still raised her brows and looked at Mo Xiaoxin.

“What?”

“Four million! As long as I get my hands on it, who can be my match in this game? What do you think, my dear son, about making a sacrifice for my old mother’s revenge?”

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

“Mother, if you want to beat him, you have to do it yourself. You have to work hard to grow step by step and finally defeat him. Only then will you feel a sense of accomplishment. If you win with the help of external forces, will you be satisfied?” Mo Xiaoxin said hurriedly.

“What’s there to be unwilling about using my own son’s power to obtain victory? Aren’t you the power that was born from my body? They are of the same origin.” Mo Lanlan was stunned.

“You’re a troll!” Mo Xiaoxin shouted, on the verge of breaking down.

“Sigh, I thought you would grit your teeth, stomp your feet, and agree to my revenge. I didn’t expect you to have such an attitude. But who asked me to love you? Forget it. Let’s wait until you raise the price to ten million. There’s no hurry!” At this moment, Mo Lanlan waved her hand, giving up on dissing her son.

Mo Xiaoxin didn’t feel like talking at all. He was afraid that if he continued, his mother would give him high blood pressure or a heart attack.

“Alright, your mother has entered the game. Hurry up and come to underworld. Didn’t you say you wanted to accompany your mother to study? Make the best use of your time!” With that, Mo Lanlan stood up and walked back to her room.

Mo Xiaoxin didn't say anything because he didn't feel like talking ...

.....

Northern divergent, underworld.

As mo Lanlan waited, her son, mo Xiaoxin, finally appeared in the teleportation formation at the central square.

“A biological son I picked up!” Mo Lanlan smiled and waved at mo Xiaoxin.

Mo Xiaoxin had a headache when facing his mother. However, it was a rare occasion for his mother to study, so he had to persevere no matter how tired he was.

Reading was a habit. No matter what book it was, one could always learn something from it.

Mo Xiaoxin hoped that he could correct his mother's way of thinking and values, so that she could be more normal, just like him.

“Have you received your trial items?” Mo Xiaoxin raised his head and asked.

“Yes, two books, the kind that's too thick to even stand on the table legs!” Mo Lanlan took out two books that were thicker than a dictionary from her space with a look of disdain.

“Then let's find a place to start learning. Read it once first. Whether you can understand it or not, just take it slow!”

Although she was reluctant, mo Lanlan still nodded.

Following that, mo Xiaoxin and his mother began to search for empty seats in the underworld.

At this moment, the streets and alleys of underworld were filled with people. Normally, players would only wander outside, so such a Grand

scene was rare.

It wasn't easy to find an empty spot, and many good places had already been occupied.

Left with no other choice, mo Xiaoxin and Mo Wuji could only head towards a remote area in the underworld.

After a round of searching, mo Xiaoxin brought his mother to a patch of green grass in the South of the underworld. The two of them sat down facing each other.

“Mother, let's begin. Read carefully and study the contents of the book. You will definitely succeed!” Mo Xiaoxin gave his mother an encouraging look, but all he received was a look of disdain.

Sighing dejectedly, mo Lanlan held the book and flipped to the first page.

Suddenly, a list of pictures and texts appeared in her eyes, making mo Lanlan feel dizzy.

“Calm your heart and read carefully. Otherwise, you'll get more and more irritated. You have to calm your heart when you study!” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but remind him.

Hearing this, mo Lanlan sighed again. She tried to calm down and began to read.

In order for the players to better understand the life profession ‘demon chef’, the contents of the book were very detailed and easy to understand. However, it still gave mo Lanlan a huge headache.

After half an hour of reading, mo Lanlan wanted to throw the book away countless times and go to the nether Soul Mountain to kill him and enjoy herself.

However, when she thought of ao Jian, she endured it.

This time, mo Lanlan was determined. She wouldn't stop until she shattered ao Jian's sword heart and sword intent!

In the first hour, mo Lanlan was indeed frustrated, but gradually, she calmed down and began to focus on reading the contents of the book.

Although there was a lot of content in the 'demon chef's introduction manual', in order to let the players learn better, Lu Wu had also spent a lot of effort and asked little Beili to carefully consider it. During this period, he had made several changes to it before he could write this introduction book.

In addition to the combination of pictures and texts, as well as the short stories about the origin of the 'psionic combination method' and the experiences of many 'demon chefs' inserted in the book, the content could be said to be very vivid, and people could not help but be immersed in it.

Compared to the boring study, this book explained the origin of the demon chefs, their evolution, and the process of how they created the 'spirit energy combination method'. While reading it, it was as if he was experiencing this historical process.

After realizing that his mother had gotten into the zone, mo Xiaoxin smiled and took out a book from his storage space to read.

Although the chances of him getting a professional qualification were slim, he had to try, just in case he succeeded!

Then, the mother and son both entered the state of mind, and the sky gradually darkened ...

At night, due to the problem with their vision and the fact that the area they were in was not illuminated by any lights, mo Xiaoxin and his mother finally stopped their studies.

"Mother, you're the best!" Mo Xiaoxin praised his mother from the bottom of his heart when he saw that she had actually persevered in studying for half a day.

When mo Lanlan heard this, she cast a disdainful look at her son. The praise was obviously not effective.

“Mother, let’s have dinner first. We’ll continue learning after dinner. We won’t be going offline for the next few days, so we’ll study the control of psionic power and the permutations and combinations of these two books thoroughly!”

Mo Lanlan nodded and took out a tablecloth from her space. Then, she took out a pile of food.

Spiritual fish sashimi, garlic conch, Wuxu spiritual shrimp, roasted turtle meat ...

After that, mo Lanlan began to eat.

When mo Xiaoxin saw this, he immediately stretched out his hand to grab the most eye-catching prawn on the tablecloth.

“Pa!”

His hand was stretched out halfway when mo Lanlan gave him a slap.”

“My son, what are you doing?”

“I’m hungry!” Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

“Buy them from the mall yourself. These are all your mother ‘s. How old are you? you’re still living off your parents. Are you a good-for-nothing?” Mo Lanlan couldn’t help but glare.

Mo Xiaoxin was petrified.

He subconsciously opened the space and looked inside.

The food was already gone.

What was even scarier was that although his bounty on the forum had been withdrawn, the bounty would be returned after 48 hours.

This function was originally meant to prevent players from hanging out on “assassination requests” for fun. However, at this moment, mo Xiaoxin felt that he was done for.

He had no money!

He looked at his balance. It was 3.9 soul coins!

“Mother, I have no money!” Mo Xiaoxin said with a bitter expression.

“How can that be? if you have money to kill your own mother, how can you be poor?” Mo Lanlan squinted her eyes and smiled.

As she spoke, mo Lanlan’s face was filled with enjoyment as she ate her food in large mouthfuls.

“Mother, can’t you just forgive your son?” Mo Xiaoxin appeared to be very aggrieved.

“Hey, that’s enough. I’m your mother after all!”

Mo Lanlan sighed. She opened the trading panel and threw a ” 1” soul coin to mo Xiaoxin.

His smile instantly froze.

“A mother’s love is great. I’ll let you eat it one more time. Go to the mall and buy bread. Although it doesn’t taste that good, it’s enough!” Mo Lanlan nodded at mo Xiaoxin solemnly.

What a heavy motherly love. One soul coin could buy two pieces of dry bread ...

The thought of running away from home surfaced in mo Xiaoxin’s mind once more.

“What are you waiting for? quickly fill your stomach. You have to study later.” Mo Lanlan said in shock.

Mo Xiaoxin didn't say anything. He opened the merchant shop and bought a piece of bread that cost two soul coins. Then, he started eating in silence.

Mo Xiaoxin looked at his mother, who was eating happily, and then at the bread in his hand. He lowered his head and took a big bite, and for some reason, his eyes turned red.

The bitterness of life and the heaviness of maternal love had never changed since he was young ...

Chapter 490 - The Gap Between Theory And Practice

The day before the Demon Chef's final trial.

The five days of learning had come to an end. On this day, most of the players had begun to practice.

As a result, the ingredients in the mall were ruthlessly swept away by the players.

As a result, the price of various spiritual ingredients had increased to a certain extent.

This was also Lu Wu's happiest moment.

Just the transaction fees of the auction house alone would earn him a considerable income.

Since the "auction house" function was launched, Lu Wu actually had a Commission for the trade between players. And every time this happened, he could always get a large amount of processing fees from the transactions of goods.

He was in such a good mood!

.....

At this moment, the number of players in underworld was not as high as it had been a few days ago.

Most players chose to leave the city to search for ingredients, or find a place to practice the cooking methods in the Demon Chef introductory book.

After all, the most important thing for these life professions was the ability to practice, and theory was only for practice.

As for the small number of players in underworld who were still engrossed in their studies, they were basically players who did not even understand the theory, let alone the practical aspect of it.

At this moment, they had no other choice but to seize the time and study it carefully.

After all, even the road was difficult to walk on, so it was naturally impossible to escape.

This group of players included Mo Xiaoxin's mother, Mo Lanlan.

“Dear Mother, there's almost no time. What have you learned in the past four days?” Mo Xiaoxin asked exasperatedly as he looked at his mother, who was holding a book in her arms.

“Why didn't I learn it? I've memorized the background stories of the few magic chefs described in the book!” Mo Lanlan said in dissatisfaction.

“You ... You're not going to learn the most important psionic sequencing? You're reading the background story of the magic chefs?” Mo Xiaoxin asked in disbelief.

“The story is quite interesting, so I can't help but jump to watch it!”

At that moment, Mo Xiaoxin's heart was filled with indescribable sadness.

Although he skipped through the ‘demon chef's beginner guide’, the content that he skipped was all unimportant background stories. The main thing was to learn the Demon Chef's operating techniques and memorize the spirit power combination method. This was the key to the assessment.

However, what he did not expect was that his mother was even more awesome. She watched the whole story and skipped the most important operations!

This operation was invincible!

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin finally understood why his biological mother could calm down and focus on her studies. She was so F * cking useless!

It turned out that these four days had been wasted!

“I picked him up from the streets. I’m going to learn now. Don’t make a fuss. There’s not much time left. Don’t waste my time!” Mo Lanlan said in dissatisfaction.

“You know how to waste time!” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but glare at him.

“I’m just experiencing the mental state of the demon chefs when they create. It’s also a disguised experience of the path they have walked before. Maybe I can comprehend some great principles from it!”

“Bar spirit!” Mo Xiaoxin said angrily.

“My good son, what do you think we should do now? We’re running out of time!” Mo Lanlan couldn’t help but sigh as she looked at mo Xiaoxin, who was gritting her teeth.

“Let’s go out of the city and find a place. Hell has yet to open up its demon chef building, so we can’t cook inside. When the time comes, we can directly start practicing outside. For now, we can only read books and learn while doing it. Try to remember as many mana combinations as possible. After all, you can’t bring books with you during the trial!”

“That’s fine. Actually, your old mother likes to put it into practice. Theories are completely not suitable for me.” Mo Lanlan hurriedly nodded upon hearing this.

“Without theory, there is no practice!” Mo Xiaoxin immediately glared at him.

“Ha, you haven’t read enough. The creator of the Demon Chef class, ‘big di’, didn’t read any theoretical books. He only discovered the spirit energy

combination in the ingredients when he was making them, and then he fumbled through it.”

Looking at his mother’s smug expression, mo Xiaoxin felt that his mother had probably only learned this much in these four days.

He gave up on arguing with his mother and said,”

“Let’s go. We’ll go straight to the glass Coast and make magical food there!”

Mo Lanlan heard this and nodded indifferently.

Following that, the two of them used the teleportation circle in the central square of hell and arrived at the lapis lazuli sea.

At this moment, there were quite a number of players on the lapis lazuli Coast. They were all practicing making ‘magical food’ with the tool spatula.

Fortunately, the Liuli coastline was very long, so mo Xiaoxin did not have to worry about not being able to find the place.

After walking for a while with his mother, the two came to a beach North of the lapis lazuli Coast.

Mo Xiaoxin then took out a few basic items from his storage space and said to his mother,”

“Let’s start. I still have three spiritual fish here. I’ll give them to you to practice later. You can choose a cooking method first!”

There were three items in front of mo Xiaoxin: a demon kitchen knife, a demon kitchen wok, and a demon kitchen spatula.

Among them, the Demon Chef knife was the soul tool of the Demon Chef profession.

It was entirely up to the magic Chef to use the other tools, but the knife was different. The special magic Chef knife was the key tool to change the ‘spiritual power combination’ inside the spiritual material.

In other words, regardless of whether the cooking method was steaming, frying, or boiling, it had to be cut by the Demon Chef knife once, which was also the reorganization of spirit power.

This was an operation on a subtle level. The players had to use the ‘spirit eyes’ recorded in the Demon Chef beginner’s book to observe the essence of the ingredients in detail, and then use knife skills to assemble and arrange the spirit energy.

This was the biggest difference between a demon chef and an ordinary chef.

.....

Hearing her son ask her what method she wanted to use to make magical food, Mo Lanlan’s face revealed a contemplative expression.

A moment later, she raised her head solemnly and looked at Mo Xiaoxin.”

“What do you think of the barbecue?”

Mo Xiaoxin was confused.”???”

“That’s the easiest. Just put it on the fire and roast it, hehe!” Mo Lanlan couldn’t help but laugh as she spoke.

“My Dear Mother, the spiritual fish that I’m giving you is not an ordinary fish. If you cook the spiritual fish by barbecue, it’ll easily cause the spiritual energy in the spiritual fish to leak out. You’ll definitely lose points in the trial test, so you have to change the method!” Mo Xiaoxin quickly shook his head and refused.

“What does a little brat like you know? high-end delicacies usually only require the simplest cooking method. As long as one’s cutting skills are good and the spirit energy in the ingredients is locked, this is not a problem!” Mo Lanlan glared at him in dissatisfaction.

“Mother, isn’t this just finding the difficulty for yourself? it’s a thankless effort!” Mo Xiaoxin was having a headache.

“Don’t panic, you must have confidence in your old mother!” Mo Lanlan laughed loudly.

Knowing that he couldn’t change his mother’s mind, mo Xiaoxin had no choice but to compromise. Then, he took out a spiritual fish from the medium and threw it to his mother.

“Three then, do as you see fit!”

“Alright!” Mo Lanlan took the spiritual fish, then took out her tools from the space.

Ordinary barbeque rack, chopping board, food table, Magic Kitchen knife
...

After all the items were prepared, mo Lanlan took out the ‘demon chef beginner’s manual’ from her space. After looking at the index, she turned to the page about ‘sealing the spiritual power of ingredients’.

Since she didn’t memorize it before, mo Lanlan could only watch and learn.

After spending about 20 minutes and carefully examining it, mo Lanlan began to work. She reached out and grabbed the knife on the chopping board, then opened her ‘spiritual eye’.

Immediately, the spiritual fish on the chopping board underwent a huge change in mo Lanlan’s vision. Countless white light spots were arranged into a combination that was clearly visible.

Seeing this, mo Lanlan immediately slashed the demon kitchen knife at the spiritual fish.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but sigh.

Sure enough, his mother’s personality was still so Swift and decisive. She actually used a chip. It was her first try. Couldn’t she cut it a little bit more

and be gentler ...

However, mo Lanlan's next move left mo Xiaoxin dumbfounded.

Mo Lanlan slammed the chopping board, and the spiritual fish was instantly jolted into the air. Under her sharp knife technique, the spiritual fish continued to spin in the air without any signs of falling.

"F * ck!" Mo Xiaoxin stared at his pocket.

He subconsciously opened his 'spiritual eye' and began to check the situation of the spiritual fish.

In the spiritual eye's image, the spiritual fish's spiritual energy combination was constantly changing under mo Lanlan's knife technique. Many scattered spiritual energy spots began to gradually gather and then rearranged themselves according to a fixed combination.

After a while, mo Lanlan suddenly stopped.

"F * ck, my Dear Mother, you're awesome!" Mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded.

"Of course, your mother is the inheritor of the mo family's bladesmanship!" Mo Lanlan grinned smugly.

"But isn't the arrangement of the 'psionic seal' incomplete? Why did you stop?" Mo Xiaoxin could not help asking.

"Your old mother's memory isn't good. Didn't she forget how to arrange the next sequence? Wait a moment!" As she spoke, mo Lanlan lowered her head and looked at the 'demon chef beginner's manual' spread out on the table.

As expected, he had strong practical abilities and weak theoretical abilities ...

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

Previously, he had no idea that his mother's saber technique was so powerful. However, when he thought of Ao Jian, who used the sword like a god, he suddenly understood why these two weirdos could get married and be together.

Moreover, the scene that had just happened gave Mo Xiaoxin confidence in his mother once again.

This was because the most crucial core of a demon chef was the 'spirit power arrangement', and the arrangement method was to use the demon kitchen knife. This was an operation on a subtle level, and his biological mother could actually master it so skillfully. This meant that she had a chance to advance to the top ten thousand.

However, Mo Xiaoxin was speechless at his biological mother's behavior.

She could not remember the simplest psionic power combination method, but she was so good at the most difficult practice. What kind of god-like operation was this!

After examining the book once more, Mo Lanlan made her move. She waved the demon kitchen knife in her hand again, and waves of cold light shot out in all directions.

Gradually, Mo Lanlan completed the arrangement of the 'spiritual energy lock'. Most of the spiritual Qi in the spiritual fish was locked, and the remaining spiritual Qi was scattered in the spiritual fish's body.

Since it was his first time, Mo Xiaoxin already felt that his mother's performance was very good.

At this moment, Mo Lanlan flipped through the book again and began to look for the next way to arrange the spiritual energy. She was preparing to use the remaining spiritual Qi in the spiritual fish that had not been integrated into the 'spiritual energy sealing arrangement'.

In the Demon chef's book, there were many spirit energy combinations created by the predecessors of demon chefs.

For a demon chef, seasoning didn't need to be used at all, because they could use spirit power to arrange and combine various flavors.

For example, the spiritual fish in mo Lanlan's hand, after mo Lanlan cut it up, actually emitted three different kinds of strange fragrances.

The remaining spiritual light spots of the spiritual fish were thus fully utilized by mo Lanlan to improve the taste of the ingredients.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was full of admiration. He felt that his biological mother was indeed his biological mother. There was indeed a reason why she could give birth to such an outstanding person like him.

Next, mo Lanlan began to prepare the ingredients.

The method she chose was very simple, which was to roast it with charcoal!

After starting the fire, she placed the spiritual fish, which had its spiritual energy sealed, on the grill. Then, she took out a chair from her space and sat down casually at the side, starting to work.

The effect of this step was also very important to a demon chef.

Whether or not these psionic power arrangements would collapse during the roasting process completely depended on whether or not the cooking process was handled properly.

That was because, during the cooking process, the spirit energy arrangement in the ingredient would change. However, as long as it was successful, the spirit energy arrangement would be engraved inside the ingredient and be stored for a long time.

This was similar to the process of casting a sword. The sword was taken out of the mold and cooled down before it could be completely shaped. The only difference was that the Demon Chef used heating, using high temperature to imprint the spirit energy combination into the ingredients.

And different ingredients also required completely different flames to copy the spirit power combination.

The more high-end the ingredients were, the more spiritual energy they contained, and the harder it was to control them. At the same time, the intensity of the flame needed was also higher.

It was like the meat of a Suan ni, which contained a huge amount of spirit power points. Even a small piece of meat could be copied with hundreds of spirit power combinations. Moreover, the strength of the flesh of the wangliang was too high, using normal flames would not be able to successfully skill-store it.

However, this time, mo Lanlan only had the lowest level spiritual fish, which could also use ordinary flames.

In the spiritual eye mode, the spiritual energy within the spiritual fish's body started to twist.

However, every time a part started to distort, mo Lanlan would decisively turn it over and gradually stabilize it.

Fortunately, this spiritual fish was not a particularly high-end ingredient, and there were not many spiritual energy combinations carved on the inside this time, so it was very easy to control. After about half an hour, the spiritual fish was finally ready.

The snow-white spiritual fish meat could be seen through the Golden cracks on the surface of the fish. The demonic roasted spiritual fish with three different fragrances was officially completed.

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately started analyzing.

[Magical food-water lizard fish]:

[Magical food details: a spiritual food made of water lizard fish after being cooked and processed by a magical chef!]

[Devouring special effect: provides 3721 exp and recovers 3 HP every second for 1 hour. Provides 80 points of satiety and grants the ability to breathe underwater for 5 minutes.]

[Effect rating of magic food: first grade high quality (the evaluation of magic chefs is divided into ten grades, and each grade is divided into upper, middle, and lower grades)]

[Deliciousness rating: level two low-grade]

[Creator: mo Lanlan]

.....

“Mother, you’re awesome!”

Mo Xiaoxin was extremely excited to see his mother succeed on her first try and even produce a set of level one high-grade ingredients.

Sure enough, his biological mother had great talent in this area. His persistence was normal!

However, mo Lanlan calmly waved her hand in response to mo Xiaoxin’s praise.”

“It’s a normal operation. It’s not difficult at all!”

Even so, mo Lanlan’s lips couldn’t help but curl up. Then, she picked up the spiritual fish and stuffed it into her mouth. She tore off a piece of meat and began to eat it happily.

“Mother, I want one too!”

“Old nibbling’s useless performance, do it yourself!”

“I’m the one who provided the spiritual fish you’re using!” Mo Xiaoxin was a little indignant.

“It’s a virtue to be filial to your parents!” Mo Lanlan said with a righteous tone.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but roll his eyes and give up on arguing with his own mother.

Then, he took out his tools and was full of anticipation as he prepared to try it out himself.

This was mo Xiaoxin's first attempt, but he wasn't as bold as mo Lanlan. After opening his spiritual eye, he carefully raised his knife and cut at the spiritual fish.

In the spiritual eye state, the spiritual fish in mo Xiaoxin's eyes were completely filled with spiritual points.

Although he was very careful with this cut, the moment the specially-made Magic Kitchen knife touched the mass of spirit power, mo Xiaoxin didn't have time to react before a crack appeared.

Immediately, the spiritual energy points in the spiritual fish started to leak out, and the fragrance of spiritual energy wafted toward mo Xiaoxin.

F ** K, it's so difficult!

Mo Xiaoxin's eyes widened.

“As expected, he was picked up. He doesn't even know how to use a saber. It seems that the mo family's saber technique has no descendants.” Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

“It was a mistake!” Mo Xiaoxin was clearly flustered and exasperated.

“Look at you. What have you been studying for the past four days? I told you that studying is useless, but why didn't you Listen to Your Mother's teachings? practice is the truth!”

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

(All the chapters with the word “ghost” in them have been changed. The introduction has also been changed. There should be no problem. I'm trembling. I think there should be no problem, so I started writing on the spot. Here are some monthly votes to calm down the frightened author!)

Chapter 491 - The Demon Chef Certification Examination

Faced with his mother's mockery, mo Xiaoxin wanted to say something to refute her.

But in the end, he still lowered his head.

After all, she was his biological mother. Even if he won, it would be useless. Instead, he would be beaten up.

Towards his own mother, he could only put on the attitude of a weakling and submit to her ...

After making that mistake, mo Xiaoxin became even more cautious. He held the magic Kitchen knife tightly in his right hand and began to carefully cut at the spirit power balls in the spiritual fish's body, arranging them.

However, even though mo Xiaoxin had memorized dozens of spirit power arrangement methods in his mind, he still made frequent mistakes when it came to actual practice.

[Brain: I've memorized it all. There shouldn't be a problem in putting it into practice!]

[Hand: don't talk nonsense, you do it!]

Mo Xiaoxin was in such a state right now!

After four days of hard work, he had a solid foundation in theory and didn't need to work with the books. However, in practice, his hands showed that he hadn't learned it yet.

After a round of cutting, the spiritual fish was considered useless.

[Green fruit fish (spiritual fish)]:

[Creature details: dead!] Furthermore, due to the destruction of the internal spiritual energy combination, all the spiritual energy was leaked out and it lost its value!

[Biological evaluation: worthless, edible!]

He had died on the first step before he could even reach the second step. Mo Xiaoxin's heart was filled with sorrow.

Looking at the "useless fish" on the chopping board, mo Xiaoxin grabbed the fish tail and slammed it on the chopping board,"

"I'm not training anymore, I'm giving up!"

"Tsk, tsk, tsk. Look at how useless you are. Back then, you begged your old mother to come and study, but you gave up early." Mo Lanlan, who was picking her teeth with a fish bone, chuckled at mo Xiaoxin.

"I've never used a blade before. I'm a mage!" Mo Xiaoxin said unwillingly.

"It seems that the mo family's bladesmanship has been lost. Oh, and the AO family's swordsmanship. I guess the ancestors didn't expect that their descendants would play as mages. It's a great honor to the ancestors. Son, beautiful!" Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

"What ao family's sword technique, mo family's saber technique, biological mother, explain it to me!" Mo Xiaoxin asked, perplexed.

"The AO family is your father's bloodline, which drinks, womanizes, and gambles. The descendants of their bloodline are all very powerful experts of the sword sect. Moreover, their bloodline is very magical. There is only one descendant in each generation, and they are all boys. They all choose to practice the sword, and you are the descendant of their generation. Aren't you very surprised?" Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

"No wonder his swordsmanship is so strong. Even mu jiuge, a Sword Master in the real world, is no match for him!" Mo Xiaoxin nodded in

realization.”

“Then what is the mo family’s bladesmanship you mentioned?”

“Your mother is the descendant of this generation of the mo family’s bladesmanship. However, she is not the inheritor because your mother is a woman!” Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

“Then why don’t you ever take me to see my grandparents?” Mo Xiaoxin asked softly.

“They like boys and think that only boys can inherit the mo family’s swordsmanship. They don’t like your old mother very much!” Mo Lanlan’s tone was light, but mo Xiaoxin’s heart skipped a beat.

Although his biological mother had always had an indifferent attitude, he knew that his biological mother had suffered a lot.

At this moment, he suddenly understood why his mother was so addicted to the internet. Obviously, she had suffered too much in real life, including her father who was obsessed with the sword, so she chose to escape and become addicted to the virtual world.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin suddenly lost his good impression of those relatives he had never met before.

Only a boy can inherit my legacy. What’s wrong with my mother?

“Then, mother, how did you get to know him and how did you get together with him?” Mo Xiaoxin continued to ask.

“Back then, in order to practice his swordsmanship, this B * stard went around challenging people. Then, he came to your mother and said that he wanted to challenge the mo family’s bladesmanship!”

“And the result?” Mo Xiaoxin asked curiously.

“Of course, your mother won. She beat him until he knelt and begged for mercy. Didn’t you think about your mother’s strength? how could he

compare to her?” Mo Lanlan said with a smile.

“No way, mom, you’re bragging again!”

Mo Xiaoxin believed what his mother had said, but he didn’t believe that ao Jian couldn’t beat his mother. The difference in strength was obvious.

“I think the specific development of the story should be that you, your biological mother, was defeated by him. Then, you were angry and unwilling to accept it, so you fought again, lost again, fought again, and lost again ... And so on and so on. As time passed, the two of them developed feelings for each other. Then, you eloped with him and ran to a remote place, giving birth to me!” Mo Xiaoxin said with a smile.

“My son, I’ve told you since you were young that it’s not good to be too smart. Why didn’t you listen?” Mo Lanlan squinted her eyes and smiled as she slowly stood up.

The smile on mo Xiaoxin’s face instantly froze.

At this moment, he suddenly remembered that when he was young, he had asked his mother if a glass of water could be used for the night.

The memory of that brutal beating was still fresh in his mind.

As expected, being too smart in front of his own mother would get him beaten up ...

.....

On the last day, most of the players who participated in the trial of demon chef had tried to make ‘magical food’ by themselves.

However, practice and theory were two completely different concepts.

Spiritual ingredients were precious to begin with, and on this day, many players played until they went bankrupt just to practice.

If he couldn't control the use of the Demon Chef knife, it was easy to destroy the originally arranged spirit energy combination in the ingredients, causing the spirit energy to leak, and then the spiritual ingredients would be completely scrapped.

Although a chef with good cutting skills had an advantage in the micro-level of operation, they still couldn't be compared with those carving players.

However, there was never a lack of high-level players among the players, and there were also many players who had made finished products of magical food in the past few days.

However, there were still many players who were full of anticipation and thought that they could do something great, but they ended up shutting themselves down in practice.

On the last day, the trial test finally arrived with the appearance of the game prompt.

[District-wide announcement: the test for the Demon Chef trial will be held at 2:00 pm. [00 activated. All players participating in this trial, please enter the trial arena through the activity panel. You will have 10 minutes to enter the arena. If you are late, you will be considered to have given up!]

Five days was no doubt too short for the players. They didn't even finish learning the simplest beginner manual. In order to prepare for the exam, they basically picked the key points.

However, it was precisely because of the lack of time that the first batch of the most talented players could be selected, which was also Lu Wu's purpose.

In Lu Wu's vision, all life professions were set up to serve the large group of players. If all of them were life professions, who would fight?

After all, Lu Wu's biggest source of soul coins income was from players 'killing monsters and leveling up, as well as the wars against the outside

world. This was also the foundation and core of the growth of the player group.

A small number of talent-level life profession players could speed up the development of the player group, but a large number of them would slow down the pace of development of players.

Therefore, Lu Wu wasn't being stingy by limiting the number of slots and distributing them in batches. It was also for the sake of the overall development of the players.

Lu Wu also attached great importance to this trial examination.

After the trial test started, the players entered the trial space. Lu Wu also began to invigilate the test through the artifact.

The Demon Chef test was divided into two steps.

They were the core first step, which was to use the demon kitchen knife to cut the spiritual ingredients and reorganize the spiritual energy.

This step was also the most complicated step. There were many ways to combine spirit energy, and how to use the existing spirit energy in the ingredients to combine into a dish with the greatest effect was a study.

The second step was to use high temperatures to imprint the spirit energy combination into the ingredients during the cooking process.

Although this step wasn't as complicated as the first step, if he made a mistake, it would be equivalent to wasting all his previous efforts.

This test was a closed-book test. The "demon chef's introduction Handbook" that the players had stored in the space was confiscated by Lu Wu during the start of the test. It would not be returned until they left the test field.

As more and more players joined the expedition, the number of applicants also increased. The space required for the trial also increased.

Moreover, the trial test was being held on all four servers at the same time, and the number of participating players was even more massive. If it were a normal game server, it would have collapsed long ago when faced with such overload.

But for Lu Wu, who had a divine weapon, this was not a problem.

After all, the divine artifact could mobilize the power of the six paths of reincarnation. It could even hold all the souls of the Three Realms, so the number of players was naturally not worth mentioning.

After the trial officially started, all the players participating in the trial would have an ingredient selection panel appear in front of them.

Since everything in the trial space was virtual, players could choose any spiritual ingredients from the interface.

This included precious ingredients that were normally impossible to obtain. As long as one believed that they had the ability to handle it, they could choose any of them.

In the spiritual ingredient selection segment, most players did not choose the ingredients that were difficult to process in order to get a high score. Instead, they were smart enough to choose low-level spiritual ingredients.

This was because the higher the grade of the ingredient, the more difficult it was to process. It was very easy to make mistakes, and it would lower the score.

However, there were some weird players among them.

For example, there were players who felt that they had no hope of passing the trial and participated in the competition out of curiosity.

They were more unscrupulous.

Divine beast meat, spirit beast blood, spirit-ranked sea beasts ... And all kinds of heavenly and earthly treasures. They picked whatever was precious

and valuable. As for whether or not they could successfully make it, they didn't have any hope at all.

In short, it was good to be happy.

However, there was also a small portion of players who had full confidence in their own abilities. They also chose high-end ingredients because they were confident.

And this group of players was also the focus of Lu Wu's attention.

Of course, mo Xiaoxin's mother, mo Lanlan, was among them.

At this time, she chose a Sea Spirit grade 'turtle'.

After taking out the food from the selection panel, she quickly entered the state, holding the magic Kitchen knife and began to process the turtle.

As a descendant of the mo family's saber techniques, mo Lanlan's control over her saber had also reached the microscopic level.

The knife technique seemed sharp, but every cut was just right. Little by little, it reorganized the spiritual energy in the turtle's body.

Mo Lanlan's flexible control of the demon kitchen knife was the most eye-catching part of this trial.

Under her control, the spiritual points in the spiritual fish became very docile and obedient. They swam in the direction of each cut and formed the arrangement mo Lanlan needed.

And her biggest weakness was that after every short operation, she would always stop and frown, thinking about what to do next.

This kind of behavior could easily cause the incomplete spirit power combination to gradually collapse. However, mo Lanlan, who didn't study hard, could always use her knife skills to gather the collapsed spirit power combination.

This operation also made Lu Wu, who was observing behind the scenes, feel extremely annoyed.

With this kind of strength, couldn't he study the theory more diligently!

It was a waste of his talent to be so unfamiliar with even the most basic mana permutations and combinations.

This kind of player should be locked up and not allowed to come out if he didn't study!

To maximize her talent!

Chapter 492 - Announcement Of The Trial Results

The time for the test was five hours.

The players had three chances to choose their ingredients, and the final ranking would be based on the points earned by the highest quality of the magical food dish.

If he chose low-end ingredients, he would have more time because the ingredients were easy to process.

This was also one of the reasons why most players chose low-end ingredients.

Because high-end ingredients had too many spirit power points, they needed to be engraved with many spirit power combinations to make full use of them, which undoubtedly extended the processing time.

For players who chose high-end ingredients, they might only have one chance in five hours.

Other than the players who gave up on themselves and made random choices, the players who dared to choose high-end ingredients were undoubtedly the ones who had full confidence in their own strength.

Three hours had passed since the exam.

Most of the players had completed the first ingredient.

At this moment, the trial leaderboard of the four servers was filled with a large number of magical food items.

However, compared to the other plain-looking magical food.

The dishes on the central server's leaderboard were particularly numerous.

Stir-fry, fry, fry, fry, fry, paste, roast, braise, stew, steam, boil, boil, boil, stir-fry, mix, marinate, roast, marinate, freeze, pull out threads, honey sauce, smoke, roll, Smokey, Smokey, and so on.

The different cooking methods of the magical food dazzled the eyes and overwhelmed them.

It could be said that it had all the cooking methods available.

Seeing this scene, the happiest person was not Lu Wu, but little Beili.

As a little expert with special privileges, she was currently stealing food made by the players in the name of supervising them.

Of course, she also knew her limits. For those dishes, she would only take a small sip and then move on to the next dish.

With so many dishes, little Bei Li felt like he was surrounded by happiness.

He took a bite from the left and then from the right, eating with great pleasure.

Furthermore, as a little gourmet, she specifically picked out dishes that were highly rated by the divine artifact.

He was like a little mouse looking for food, wandering around the trial space.

To little Beili, the joy of stealing food was really great!

Although they were all virtual dishes and couldn't fill one's stomach, the taste experience still existed. So, to Bei Li, it was all the same.

It was the fourth hour of the game.

The players began to speed up the production of magical food. Whether they had the ability to advance to the top 10000 and obtain the qualification

to change their occupation to a demon chef was about to be revealed.

Due to the existence of the rankings.

The players could see the rank of the dish they submitted.

This undoubtedly intensified the tension of the trial exam.

When many players saw that they had not entered the top 10000, they also chose to cut off all means of retreat and began to pick high-end ingredients for the final sprint.

Of course, the success rate of such a choice was extremely low.

Because there was not enough time to begin with, and the choice of the spiritual materials that were difficult to process added to the difficulty of the production process, it was difficult to complete.

The players were very immersed in the intense competition, and many of them were sweating profusely while making the magical food.

In fact, this was also the charm of war.

The 'complete' lifestyle classes in the game were more realistic and immersive compared to the template lifestyle classes in other games.

Although the content was a little complicated.

But this was also the charm of competition.

Using one's own skills to defeat the opponent, while winning, could also obtain a greater sense of achievement.

The fifth hour, the final sprint.

The players also began to use all sorts of tricks.

In order to successfully advance, the players didn't care about anything else. In order to speed up the production process, they began to create

various sword techniques. They did not pursue anything else but to gain an advantage in speed.

Finally, as the game ended, all the ingredients and tools in the players' hands disappeared.

[District-wide announcement: the Demon Chef trial has officially ended!]

[Reward list is as follows]:

[No. 1 of the North divergent division: mo Lanlan]

Food making: [mo grilled fish is delicious (self-named)]

[Ingredients: turtle (Sea Spirit)]

[Cooking method used: charcoal roasting]

[Rating: technical skill 3711 points. Due to too many pauses during the production process, several psionic power arrangements were on the verge of collapse. Although they were corrected in time, due to insufficient theoretical study, 1500 points were deducted for technical skill. Total score: 2211 points!]

[Game reward: an epic quality magic Chef knife [eternal Qilin knife], and the qualification to work as a Magic Chef!]

[No. 2 in the Beiqi division: Tang Koizumi]

Cooking food: [demon-nine carp leaping through the Dragon Gate (self-named)]

.....

.....

As the final rankings of the four divisions were released, the players in each division were both happy and sad.

Among them, mo Lanlan, the top player in the Chinese server, had caused a heated discussion among the players from the four major servers due to the point deduction.

On the forum:

[The strongest Xue Li: is the number one of our server so willful?] Putting aside the stupid name she gave to magical food, this skill alone deducted 1500 points, which was four times more than my total. How did she do it?

Suikako Tairo: “hahaha, I’m dying of laughter. The dish’s name is actually ‘grilled fish is delicious.’ It seems that there’s another strong player among us dumbass players. Welcome (applause)”

[Assassin’s Creed: did you guys notice? this player used the most unstable method of baking charcoal!] What kind of god-like operation is this? I suspect that she participated in the trial for fun. It’s just that she’s so strong that she got first place even though she’s so suicidal (I don’t know whether to laugh or cry.jpg)

Peppa the wild boar: “the commenter above is right. This player is definitely going to have fun. The grilled fish is delicious!” If I were the judge, I would deduct 10000 points from her because of this name, and the reason was that she didn’t take the exam seriously (funny)

Crayon Shin-chan replied to Peppa Pig: “little wild pig, if you’re so good, then go ahead. Go get first place (funny).”

Peppa Pig: reply to crayon Shin: “troll brother, I didn’t provoke you.”(Aggrieved face.jpg)

Popular land under heaven: “the name list is out. Tonight, the value of a group of players is destined to soar. It’s also destined that the major guilds will have another wave of purchasing of talents. I seem to see a storm of blood coming (funny)”

.....

At this moment, other than the Chinese server's forums, the forums of the other three major servers were also discussing the rankings of their division.

It was the first time that all four servers had started a trial exam at the same time.

They would inevitably compare with each other.

In terms of individual points, among the four major servers, the one with the highest individual points was Paul bogus from the European server, with a total of 2339 points.

However, in terms of the highest total score obtained, Paul boguls had only reached 2419 points. He had lost 80 points due to his skills, but mo Lanlan from the central server had obtained the highest score of more than 3700 points. It could be said that she had crushed Paul boguls by a large margin.

1500 skill points were deducted. These deducted points were enough for any player to enter the top 500 in their division, or even higher.

The players couldn't imagine how she had done it!

After that, the players from the four servers started to argue about who was the number one demon chef.

In this kind of daily wrangling, the players of the four servers firmly implemented one idea.

“Our server is the strongest, while the other three servers are all trash. What highest score? what highest overall rating? you can't see it, you can't see it! We are the strongest!

In order to protect the dignity of the players of this server, the players of the four major servers all turned into Crayon Shinchan and began to bicker with each other.

It was a happy and harmonious scene!

(PS: explain the recent situation.)

This book is really going to transcend the Tribulation. The main reason is about ghosts and monsters, which is a feudal superstition.

Although the book didn't actually write anything about ghosts and spirits, it was set in this direction, so it was basically a Side Story.

There was no 404 now because of the editor's efforts. Thank you to the editor.

You can't blame Qidian Chinese network, because Qidian has been ordered to make changes.

In fact, when I first started writing this book, I thought about all kinds of problems.

The most important thing was to not touch the line!

I'm sure everyone has noticed this. For example, there have been readers asking why such a popular game doesn't appear at the national level. I've never touched on this point and have been vague about it. I didn't even mention it because I don't want to touch the line.

In other aspects, the main character of the book rarely appeared in public, so it was even more impossible for there to be any "indescribable" descriptions.

Moreover, the protagonist was not a ruthless person who had no bottom line.

After some consideration, I thought that there would be no problems with the subsequent writing of this book. However, there were always some surprises.

This time, the author was caught off guard!

The current situation was that the book had to be self-checked and corrected. It had just been highly recommended on the front page today, but it had been on the page for more than an hour before it was immediately stopped. This was the reason.

In the next few days, I'll cooperate with the editor and make changes to the book. It's hard to say if there will be a 404 in the future.

“This is the general environment. If I say that I will definitely not ban it, I will be too full of myself and let the readers anticipate it. That would be irresponsible of me to you. So, I can only say that I will do my best.

Of course, I won't stop writing this book. If it's really 404, I'll continue to update the book in the group and finish updating the entire book!

In the past, she always said that Lu Wu loved to generate electricity. She didn't expect that this day would come for her, or that she would be able to do so.

Authors aren't full-time, so you don't have to worry about not having food to eat!

Finally, I'll guarantee that during the modification period, as long as you don't order me to stop updating, I will never update!

I love your one slash slash slash slash slash!

Chapter 493 - Smoke Dragon

Kuilong Sea region, Xinmo Island.

The Sea King was wearing a blue robe and walking on the beach on the east side of the island accompanied by several Lords. At this moment, he was frowning and looking at the sea in the distance, as if something was bothering him.

At this time, he suddenly stopped in his tracks. Immediately, Sha Shui and the others who were following behind him also stopped in their tracks.

“Country ruler, what’s wrong?” Hei sui, who was following behind, immediately asked.

When the Sea King heard this, it didn’t say anything. It just shook its head and walked forward again.

The Sea King felt that it was getting more and more confused about the current situation in the quilong sea.

Originally, it was just a war between the kingdom of mutt sea and the Joint Forces of Langya Island. However, tianlan, the successor of the netherworld sea kingdom, suddenly joined the war.

Tianlan, who controlled the stone statue Army, was undoubtedly a force that could not be ignored at that time. The Sea King had also been worried about this, afraid that she would join the forces of Langya Island because of her father.

When the two forces joined forces, the mute Empire he controlled would not be able to compete with them.

However, the Sea King did not expect that this inherited force of the netherworld sea kingdom would be destroyed so quickly before it could fully emerge.

However, the disappearance of this force did not bring peace to the kuilong Sea area. Instead, it brought about an even greater crisis.

The source of all this trouble came from the ocean United Chamber of Commerce, which was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

This was because tianlan, who had taken control of the stone statue Army back then, had been too unbridled. She had actually plundered a large number of sea merchants' resources without considering the consequences.

As a huge organization that spanned all seas and had forces in every sea, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had been plundered before. However, all the plunderers had been suppressed by them and ended up in a miserable state.

This had always been the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's attitude toward plundering.

If they left it alone, the plundering situation would only become more and more frequent. Therefore, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce attached great importance to this kind of plundering.

Recently, the sea merchant force, smoke Dragon, had entered the kui Dragon Sea area to investigate the matter of their goods being stolen.

He also issued a gathering order to all the forces of the kuilong Sea area, hoping that they would cooperate.

Although they hoped that the various forces would cooperate, everyone knew what the consequences would be if they did not cooperate!

The reason why a huge joint organization like the yellow spring sea merchants could stand for so long without falling was that they were not weak.

They had even trained a group of powerful Marine Chambers of Commerce internally. This group of Chambers of Commerce did not do business, but their mission was to fight Foreign Wars.

Whenever a subordinate force was plundered or invaded and asked for military support from the headquarters of the yellow spring sea merchant Association, it was the time for these War Chamber of Commerce to appear.

The “smoke Dragon” that came to the kui Dragon Sea area this time was the famous ocean Chamber of Commerce’s War Chamber of Commerce.

Their arrival brought great pressure to the sea King.

This was because the combat power of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was too strong. It was so strong that even the country of mutesai couldn’t fight it with all their forces.

The Sea King couldn’t determine whether it was good or bad, but it was already prepared in its heart.

“Country ruler, you’re worried about the smoke Dragon merchant Association’s meeting on Black Reef island tomorrow, right?” Hei sui asked in a low voice.

When the Sea King heard this, it stopped in its tracks.”

“What do you guys think of this?”

When Sha Shui, hei sui, and the other Lords heard this, they looked at each other. Hei sui then stepped forward and said,”

“Your Majesty, since the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce is here to investigate the plundering of their goods, it should have nothing to do with us, right? When the time comes, just tell us all the information we know!”

“You’re too naive!” LAN Huoshan, who was standing beside hei sui, shook his head.”

“Think about it carefully. This robbery was because of tianlan, and tianlan’s father, Tian Ji, was once loyal to the king. This has already become related to us!”

“Tian Huan, the traitor, has already joined Langya Island. How can you still say that he is related to us?” Hei sui frowned.

“But he’s already dead!”

“So what if he’s dead? is he not a traitor if he’s dead?” Hei sui was stunned.

LAN Huoshan sighed.”If you were the smoke Dragon merchant Association and investigated the matter from their point of view, you would realize that tianlan, who robbed the goods this time, was once a subordinate of our muat Empire. The Army she used to Rob the merchants was the stone statue Army of the netherworld sea kingdom.” We’re all descendants of the dark sea kingdom. All of this has too much to do with us!”

“If the smoke Dragon merchant Association wants to investigate, the most clues point to us, who are also descendants of the netherworld sea kingdom. The biggest connection between Langya Island and this incident is only Tian Huan. Besides, his daughter, Tian Lan, has never sided with Langya Island!”

Hearing this, hei sui was shocked,”

“Are you afraid that those bastards from Langya Island will set us up during the meeting?”

“We can’t rule out this possibility. So, for tomorrow’s meeting, I think it’s best if we provide information that tianlan is related to Langya Island. We should try our best to make the smoke Dragon merchant Association suspicious of Langya Island. If we don’t do it, Langya Island will definitely do it!”

“Actually, you’ve all missed one thing. The smoke Dragon merchant Association has another guess!” The Sea King said at this time.

“Country ruler, what do you mean?” After understanding the seriousness of the situation, hei sui quickly asked.

“Don’t you think it’s too much of a coincidence? After a large amount of resources were plundered, this plundering force suddenly disappeared, and even Tian Huan, who knew the whole story, died. If you were the smoke Dragon Force, would you suspect that all of this was manipulated by someone with the purpose of plundering the resources and creating the fog after success?”

Upon hearing this, the country rulers present were shocked.

“Country ruler, you mean that the smoke Dragon merchant Association might suspect that we’ve been secretly instructing them?”

The Sea King shook its head.”

“I don’t know what they’re thinking, but no matter what, it’s not good for us!”

When hei sui and the other six Lords heard this, they couldn’t help but fall silent.

After thinking about it carefully, this incident was indeed too coincidental. Tianlan, who was in charge of the stone statue Army of the Minghai Kingdom, had mysteriously disappeared. If the smoke Dragon Force suspected that all this was secretly done by the mute Empire, then the pressure they would have to face was unimaginable.

“In the meeting tomorrow, all the information we provide must lead to Langya Island!” The Sea King said at this time.

“Your subordinate understands!” Hei sui and the others immediately nodded and said.

.....

After a night of discussion, the Sea King and his subordinates finally came up with a plan to provide information.

As the light of the sea surface appeared, the Sea King reached out and waved at the surface of the sea. Suddenly, a round disc flew out of its

forehead, suspended on the surface of the sea and rapidly expanded.

“Let’s go!”

When his subordinates, hei sui, and the others heard this, they immediately nodded and followed the Sea King into the ‘death light wheel’.

Under the sea King’s control, the wheel of death turned into a black light and sped towards the North.

After several hours of travel, when the Sea King arrived at Black Reef island, he found that the island was already full of various models of warships and countless sea beasts.

In the face of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce’s summons, this time, not only the Joint Forces of the Sea King and Langya Island, but also many small and weak forces that had never shown their faces responded to the call.

It was enough to show how much of a deterrent the smoke Dragon merchant Association was to the forces of the kuilong tribe.

Under the sea King’s control, the light wheel of death descended rapidly. With his arrival, many of the kui Dragon forces hurriedly retreated.

After landing on the ground, the Sea King waved his hand and kept the wheel of death. Then, he led hei sui and the other feudal lords into the island.

At this moment, the surrounding crowd burst into an uproar.

The Sea King sensed something and turned its head to look at the sea.

On the surface of the sea, countless warships were gathered and sailing toward Black Reef island.

On the deck of the leading black warship, a flag with the name ‘smoke Dragon’ was raised high and glistened in the sun. A giant dragon formed by

gray clouds was faintly visible on the flag. Sometimes it flew around the flag, sometimes it was hidden in the flag, turning into a totem.

And in the sky above this warship, dark clouds loomed, and thunder and lightning swirled. From time to time, Thunder would fall, causing the sea to explode.

The smoke Dragon merchant Association!

The Sea King narrowed its eyes slightly. After a moment of contemplation, it stopped in its tracks.

A moment later, the fleet approached the shore, and the dark clouds surrounded by lightning also approached. Immediately, a large number of kui Dragon forces began to retreat, afraid of being struck by the accompanying lightning.

The accommodation ladder was lowered, and the members of the smoke Dragon faction began to disembark.

The members of the Chamber of Commerce were all wearing the same black clothes, with the word “Yan” embroidered on their shoulders. They were also carrying wooden boxes in their hands.

The man in the lead had short red hair, his eyes were listless, and his smile was sickly. There was no life in him, as if he would fall down at any time.

“Are all of you here? I’ve really troubled everyone to come here!” The leader of the smoke Dragon merchant Association looked around and said with a smile.

“Everyone, please come in!” The man did not get angry when no one responded. He continued to speak with a smile and then took the lead to walk into the island.

Seeing this, everyone quickly made way for him.

Seeing the people from the smoke Dragon merchant Association approaching, the Sea King’s face turned gloomy. After thinking for a while,

he chose to make way.

The people of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce didn't seem to notice the difference between the Sea King and the others and walked straight past them.

“Keep up!”

After they left, the Sea King said in a deep voice, and then followed behind.

Seeing this, the rest of the forces immediately followed behind and walked into the island.

The black Reef island was the stronghold of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's Joint Forces in the kui Dragon Sea area. This was also the reason why they had chosen this Island to gather the forces of kui Dragon.

Inside the island, countless seabirds were flying in the sky, each of them holding a box of different sizes.

These seabirds were transportation birds that had been specially trained by the ocean Chamber of Commerce. Their main role was to help merchants classify internal materials and transport them.

Following the members of the smoke Dragon merchant Association, everyone entered the inner part of the island, where a huge square had been set up.

Due to the large number of forces that had arrived, the conference was held in the square. At this moment, many forces were already present.

This included the ocean King's nemesis, the forces of Langya Island.

“Everyone, please take your seats!”

The leader of the smoke Dragon merchant Association turned his head and said with a smile. Then, he walked to the front of the square.

When the Sea King heard this, he looked at the less than 100 seats in the square and immediately stepped into the arena. He chose a seat and sat down.

Hei sui and the others naturally followed and sat behind the sea King.

There were many factions that had come this time, but there were only 100 seats. It was obvious that only the members of the factions that had the right to speak in the kuilong Sea area could sit here.

The Sea King had brought six people this time, and they stood in seven positions in total.

As for lang ya, he had brought more than twenty people with him and they all sat down.

The members of the kui Dragon faction at the back looked at each other. Although there were still dozens of seats left, no one had the courage to sit.

The ocean King and lang ya were the leaders of the two most powerful forces in this kui Dragon Sea area, so they had the right to sit. They were only a weak force that survived in the cracks. They were afraid of angering the two overlords of the kuilong Sea area and naturally did not dare to step forward.

The leader of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, who was standing at the front, looked at this scene with a smile. After a moment, he said,

“Why are you all standing? Aren’t there still empty seats?”

As the smoke Dragon spoke, it turned its gaze to the members of the kui Dragon faction standing behind it.

“You really don’t want to sit?”

Still, no one spoke or moved.

Seeing this, Yan Long revealed a smile on his face. At this moment, the distribution of the forces in the kuilong Sea area was already clear at a

glance.

However, just as he was about to say “start the meeting”, a large number of people suddenly squeezed out of the crowd.

“Oh, there’s still room even if you’re late!”

“When the players go to war, not even a blade of grass will grow. No, this time, we’re only here to participate in the meeting!”

“We’re impressive. There’s actually a spot reserved for us. This means that our reputation as players is getting better and better. Happy~”

“Gou ‘Zi, don’t snatch it. That seat is mine!”

“You’re all like dogs. It’s only been a few seconds and you’re done? Can’t you have some manners when you’re outside?”

The players arrived in front of the dumbfounded expressions of smoke Dragon, Sea King, lang ya, and the others.

In the blink of an eye, the remaining empty spots were filled up. What was even more unbelievable was that they had actually quarreled with each other in order to fight for a spot!

Chapter 494 - Different Versions

Many small forces had received the notice of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce's gathering this time.

This summoning message was posted on all the major trading islands of Quilon, and the players also learned about it from this.

The players who felt that they were part of a faction in the quelon sea would not miss such a high-profile meeting.

Among them, the myths and demolishers, who were already doing business with the kui Dragon to and from the sea of vanity, had heard the news and came.

Smoke Dragon could not help but frown when he saw the arrival of the players.

He turned his gaze to the sea King and lang ya.

It was obvious that the two of them belonged to the two most powerful factions in the kuilong Sea area.

So, smoke Dragon wanted to see how they would react.

However, what he didn't expect was that the Sea King and lang ya didn't say anything even though they frowned.

Yan Long couldn't help but be a little confused. Could it be that this force was also very powerful in the kuilong Sea area and had a status?

That shouldn't be the case!

Didn't the information you gave me before I came say that there are only two huge forces that are hostile to each other in the quilon sea?

Thinking of this, Yan Long was a little confused, but he didn't say anything. His face revealed a sickly smile again,”

“Very good, we're all full now. Let's get ready for the meeting!”

“Before the meeting begins, I'd like to have a private talk with the leaders of the forces here. Our netherworld Chamber of Commerce places great importance on the plundering of the merchant ships in the kui long sea area. I hope that everyone's information is true, or else ... Hehe.”

As he spoke, the smoke Dragon scanned the people sitting around, trying to see the expression on their faces.

The Sea King frowned, lang ya was expressionless, and the players were dumbfounded ...

The word 'lost' was almost written on their faces.

This made the smoke Dragon frown again, but it didn't say anything. Then, it waved its hand and a light curtain rolled forward, locking lang ya and pulling him into an independent space.

In this transparent space, although everything in the outside world could be seen, it was distorted from time to time.

It was also because of this distorted space that although the people outside could see what was happening inside, they could not hear the conversation inside through the distorted space.

“Langya Island master, tell me what you know.” Yan Long said with a smile as he looked at the surprised lang ya.

After a brief moment of surprise, lang Yue nodded with a grave expression,”

“President smoke Dragon, I won't hide it from you. Langya Island is partly to blame for this incident?”

“Oh?” The smile on Yan Long's face grew even wider.

“It’s like this. Two months ago, a Lord from the mutt Empire came to seek refuge with us ...”

In lang ya’s description, he didn’t know that Tian Huan had joined his side.

However, the smoke Dragon understood the other meaning. After lang ya finished speaking, he nodded,”

“Langya Island master, can I think of it this way? do you think that this feudal lord named Tiangang was sent by the country of mutt sea to your forces and that he didn’t really want to surrender? moreover, the merchant ship was robbed afterward, so the country of mutt sea can confuse us and make our netherworld Chamber of Commerce suspect you?”

“That’s right. After the robbery of the merchant ships, the Big Dipper that came to seek refuge disappeared without a trace, so I suspect that the country of mutsea is trying to frame us. President smoke Dragon, I can guarantee you that the forces of Langya Island will never do anything that will harm the interests of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. After all, we’ve been trading for so many years, and such an incident has never happened before. The country of mutt sea is a force that has just been established in the kui long sea area. For the sake of development, it’s inevitable that they’ll be blinded by greed!”

When the smoke Dragon heard this, it smiled and nodded, but did not say anything more. It waved its hand and kept the distorted space.

The two of them appeared in the outside world.

At this moment, smoke dragon’s gaze turned to the sea King. He nodded slightly, then waved his hand and used the distorted space to envelop the Sea King.

As the space around them began to distort, completely isolating the sound from the outside world, the smoke Dragon turned its gaze to the sea King.”

“King mutt, do you know what Langya Island master told me just now?”

When the Sea King heard this, it said in a deep voice,”

“He must have framed the country of mutt sea for all the crimes!”

“Oh?” When Yan Long heard this, a smile appeared on his face.”

“Then, do you think this matter has anything to do with your country of mutsea?”

“Yes, but it’s not a big deal. On the contrary, I feel that all of this might be inextricably linked to the forces of Langya Island!”

“Haha, you guys are really interesting. Tell me what you know!”

“Then, I’ll talk about the beginning of the incident. At that time, my country of mutt sea was at a disadvantage in the war with the Joint Forces of Langya Island and was facing the danger of being destroyed. It was at that time that one of my subordinates, Tian Ji’, was bewitched by Langya and had the intention of betraying him in order to protect himself ...”

It was different from what lang ya had said. Although the Sea King’s description of the incident had similarities, the meaning was completely different.

According to the ocean King’s description, Tian Huan’s betrayal was not initiated, but was persuaded by lang ya to surrender.

Moreover, according to the sea King, after Tian Huan’s betrayal, the mastermind of the plunder, tianlan, had also left. She had not left before Tian Huan’s betrayal.

The Sea King described their relationship as “father and daughter.”

At this moment, the Sea King did not know that Tian Huan, who had disappeared a long time ago, had been killed by a single slap from tianlan.

However, this did not affect the Sea King’s ability to smooth things over. What he needed to do now was to mess up the whole thing. Otherwise, even

if he really did not plunder the merchant ship, all the clues would still be unfavorable to him.

This was a world where the strong preyed on the weak. In many cases, evidence was not needed. As long as there were a lot of clues to determine that you were the mastermind, the other party would take thunderous measures to suppress you.

There were no laws in this world.

After listening to the sea King's description, the smoke Dragon still had a smile on his face and gently clapped his hands twice.

“You're really interesting, pinning all the crimes on each other. But what you don't know is that we've already gotten hold of many clues. King of the sea King, are you sure you don't want to change your story?”

The Sea King nodded calmly. “Everything I've said is true. By the way, President smoke Dragon, where did you get your clues from? it can't be fake news that Langya Island revealed, right?”

Yan Long's expression turned serious.

In fact, he had indeed obtained a lot of information regarding the plundering incident during his trip to the quulong sea.

However, the intelligence Department that provided the information also said that the authenticity of the information still needed to be investigated by him personally. It was not enough to determine the truth!

Thinking of this, smoke Dragon couldn't help but nod.”

“King Ocean King, I've remembered what you've said. I hope you're not lying to me!”

The Sea King nodded indifferently.

The distorted space dissipated at this time, and the figures of the Sea King and the smoke Dragon appeared in the outside world.

This time, the smoke Dragon looked at the players.

From the information he had obtained, there were only two major forces in the kui Dragon territorial waters. The leaders were the ocean King and Langya. With so many players sitting at the table, he could not tell who the leaders were.

“Who is the leader of this third party?” Yan Long couldn’t help but ask.

When the players heard this, they all looked at each other.

Although they knew that the smoke Dragon was talking about the players, the question of who was the leader was not an easy question to answer.

After all, there was a huge difference between the players and the organizations present.

In other forces, the strongest was the leader. However, among the players, the highest level and strongest was not the leader.

Even Level 1 newbies and level 200 players couldn’t order him to do anything. Strength didn’t represent power in the player community.

Seeing that no one responded, smoke Dragon couldn’t help but frown.

“I! I! I ‘ll!” At this moment, a white puppy with a long horn stood up from its seat and raised its paw!

Gu Yu and Liu Chan, who were beside the young paparazzo, could not help but cover their faces.

Just now, Rock, Paper, Scissors actually lost. F ** K ...

Seeing Gou ‘Zi stand up excitedly, Yan Long, the Sea King, and lang ya were all stunned.

Obviously, the dog didn’t look like the players at all.

If it was a pet, people would believe it. But if it was a leader, it would be too fake!

Of course, in Gou 'Zi's opinion, he was no different from the players. They were the same kind!

Even though he had said this before in the Guild.

However, the Guild members all replied, "you're the F * cking dog."

.....

After being silent for a while, the smoke Dragon waved his hand at Gou 'Zi and space twisted to separate the two of them from the outside world.

"What's your name?" Looking at Gou 'Zi, the smoke Dragon laughed.

"Dog ... Bah, I'm sun Qi!"

"Then, leader Sun Qi, what do you think of the recent events in the kui long sea?" Smoke Dragon asked with a smile.

"Which one are you asking about?" Sun Qi was dumbfounded.

At this moment, the veins on Yan Long's forehead throbbed. He took a deep breath and couldn't help but remind,"

"It's about the merchant ship being robbed!"

Hearing that, Gou 'Zi's mind automatically thought about the matter of plundering merchant ships.

However, during the period when tianlan began to plunder merchant ships, an evil character "doctor hai" appeared and drove most of the players of the kui long sea area back to the sea of vanity, even to Beiqi.

At that time, there were almost no ships in the quilony sea, so the players did not know about the massive plundering incident that happened in the quilony sea.

The young paparazzo thought of doctor hai and he had a vicious expression on his face,”

“You mean that bastard who specializes in plundering, the one who smashed countless merchant ships?”

“Oh? Do you know who it is?” The smoke Dragon’s face revealed a surprised expression.

“How could I not know? many merchant ships were sunk by him. During that period of time, this bastard was simply a demon!” When he thought about doctor hai, Gou ‘Zi was unhappy.

After all, he had fought with doctor hai before. At that time, doctor hai had almost silenced their battleship that was transporting important supplies. Fortunately, the NPC had come to save the situation.

“Then who is he?” The smile on Yan Long’s face grew even wider.

“Eunuch hai, he’s that evil bastard. You’re looking for him, right? We have to teach him a lesson, wherever this guy goes, players die, he’s simply insane!”

“Hai Gonggong?” This person wasn’t in smoke Dragon’s information, so he was a little confused.

“Yes, that’s the guy. His full name is doctor hai. He looks shifty and shifty. One look and you can tell he’s not a good person!”

“Which force does he belong to?” Yan Long quickly asked.

“What kind of power can he have? the most annoying thing about this guy is that he’s single and doesn’t have a place to live. He just strolls around aimlessly. Wherever he goes, people die. If he has power, how can we let him go?” The young paparazzo said as he rolled his eyes.

Hearing this, Yan Long suddenly felt a headache.

He could understand why the ocean King and lang ya were criticizing each other earlier, because they were originally hostile forces. But now, there was another suspect, a fellow called doctor hai.

It could be said that the information provided by the three forces were completely different.

Especially this leader who called himself “Sun Qi,” why did it feel like he was telling a different story from the previous two!

Chapter 495 - Heart Pass

After the conversation with the leaders of the three forces, Yan Long couldn't help but frown.

This was because the information they had provided was too confusing in the eyes of smoke Dragon.

Not to mention that they couldn't be combined into a single clue, it seemed like they were all describing different things.

Before talking to Gou 'Zi, Yan Long had wanted to start investigating from the two major forces of the kuilong territorial waters, which were the ocean King and Langya.

However, after hearing what the young paparazzo said, he suddenly became interested in doctor hai.

Although Gou 'Zi might have lied to him, he would naturally order people to investigate and confirm this.

“Anything else you want to ask? By the way, I heard you're very powerful sea merchants. Are you interested in doing business? The myth Chamber of Commerce isn't weak either!” Gou 'Zi asked in anticipation.

Recently, under Gu Yu's leadership, the myth group had been travelling back and forth between kui long and the sea of vanity, earning a lot of mystical materials and resources.

During this period, the myth had benefited greatly from the maritime trade.

The main reason they came here this time was because they heard that the smoke Dragon merchant Association was very powerful and wanted to find some opportunities to cooperate.

“No need!” The smoke Dragon immediately shook its head.

In Yanlong's opinion, a small sea merchant who wasn't even recognized by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce couldn't be very successful. Besides, they were a war Chamber of Commerce and never engaged in sea trade.

When Gou 'Zi heard that, he was unhappy. Just as he was about to speak, he saw Yan Long wave his hand and the twisted space disappeared. He returned to his seat.

"Everyone, I've roughly understood the whole story. Now, let's officially start the meeting!"

As he spoke, Yan Long shot a look behind him. Immediately, the subordinates standing behind him opened the wooden boxes in their hands and took out the papers inside. Then, they stepped forward and distributed them to everyone present, including the small forces of kui Dragon who were standing at the back and watching.

"Exam? Aren't you here to talk about maritime trade cooperation?"

"How the F * ck would I know? I only came here because I heard that this merchant is very powerful!"

"Brother dog, quickly tell me what you guys talked about?"

"I've suffered enough from the exam in the war. Now I'm overseas, and I'm still taking the exam? believe it or not, I'm going to flip the table!"

.....

Seeing the paper, the players discussed animatedly, and their faces looked a little ugly.

This was because everyone present had just gone through a five-day 'hard work' a few days ago. Most importantly, they had not F * cking passed the exam ...

"Here's an explanation. The paper in your hands is made of the beating of the branches of the nine-orifice heart tree in the central sea of the yellow

spring. Its function is to sense your thoughts, and the color of the paper will change according to your emotions. Next, everyone hold the paper and answer my question!”

Looking at the people present, a sickly smile appeared on Yan Long’s face again.

Since he was here, he naturally had to make preparations. These papers made from the nine-orifice heart tree were his trump card.

The Sea King and lang ya’s expressions changed upon hearing this.

Because this was something that they had never thought of.

The faces of the leaders of the surrounding races also revealed a look of fear, deeply afraid that their thoughts would bring a disaster to their own races.

Of all the people present, only the players looked calm, and some were even a little excited.

This was because the paper was actually a treasure-quality item.

[Nine orifice clearing paper (Level 4 treasure)]:

[Item information: a special piece of paper made from the beating branches of the nine-orifice psychic tree, an ancient tree in the sea at the center of the netherworld. It contains part of the power of the nine-orifice psychic tree. It can detect the current thoughts and emotions of the holder and send them back to the paper.]

[Specific color classification: anger (red), fear (purple), excitement (orange), nervousness (green), grievance (blue)...]

[Special effect: distinguish right from wrong (when lying, the paper will turn completely black)]

.....

Seeing that the piece of paper was a Tier 4 treasure, it would be a lie if the players said that they did not want it.

After the paper was distributed to everyone and everyone was sure that they were holding the telepathic paper, smoke Dragon smiled and said,”

“Do you think the plundering incident is related to the country of mutt sea and Langya Island?”

As soon as he finished speaking, various colors appeared on the papers in everyone’s hands. They were basically a mixture of many colors, including nervousness, fear, and other emotions.

By looking at which color occupied the most amount of paper, the smoke Dragon could know what emotion the person was currently dominated by.

At this time, the ocean King and lang ya’s paper also showed the color of their emotions.

At this moment, the Sea King and lang ya couldn’t help but turn their heads and look at the papers in the hands of the other members of the kui Dragon faction.

As their gazes swept over the group of people, the purple on the paper became thicker.

At this moment, the members of the various races standing around knew that the less they knew about this matter, the better. Otherwise, there was no guarantee that they would bring disaster to their own races during this inquiry.

Yan Long’s gaze swept across the crowd, then he pointed at a murloc standing at the back and said,”

“Do you think the plundering incident is related to the kingdom of mutsea and Langya Island?”

The paper in the hand of the merman who was pointed at was instantly covered in purple. Sweat dripped from his face, and he looked extremely

nervous. He said with a trembling voice,”

“No... No relation!”

As soon as he finished speaking, a smear of darkness appeared on the paper and quickly spread across the paper, slowly covering the purple until the entire paper turned black.

Obviously, his true thoughts were “related”.

“I’ve said it before, there’s a price to pay for lying to me!”

As he spoke, a sinister look appeared on the smoke Dragon’s face. He glared at the person who had just answered the question. Suddenly, the person who had just answered the question began to smoke. Then, his body was set on fire and turned into ashes in the blink of an eye.

Upon seeing this, the crowd burst into an uproar.

Their hearts were filled with extreme fear.

Everyone present had their own speculations about the plundering of the kuilong Sea area. There were many who suspected the Sea King or that lang ya was related to tianlan.

In the face of such an inquiry, if he spoke his inner thoughts, he would definitely offend the two major forces. The consequences would be unbearable for him and even his race!

Apart from the players, all the organizations present felt immense pressure.

“I hope everyone will cooperate with our investigation. Let’s continue!” As he spoke, smoke Dragon turned his gaze to the people seated.

The main reason he had chosen to sit here was to make an example for the influential forces of the kuilong Sea region. He wanted them to understand that they had to speak the truth when facing him.

“The second question. Between Langya Island master and King mutt, who do you think is more likely to be colluding with tianlan?”

Upon hearing this, the paper in the hands of the Sea King and lang ya quickly turned red. It was obvious that they were extremely angry at this moment.

The smoke dragon’s gaze swept across the ocean King faction and the Langya faction. However, when his gaze landed on the players, he could not help but be stunned.

The paper in the players ‘hands was white!

There was not a single trace of emotion on it ...

Even when Yan Long held the psychic paper, he could still feel the ripples of emotions on the paper. He couldn’t believe it.

A puppet?

Smoke Dragon had a guess in his mind, but he immediately shook his head. This was because there were obvious life and soul fluctuations on the players. How could they be dead?

He didn’t understand why this was happening.

Thinking of this, he looked around the players and pointed at one of them.”

“What do you think?”

The player who was called out was one of the core members of the demolition office. At this moment, he stood up with a dumbfounded expression.

“I don’t know!”

As he spoke, the paper in his hand was still white, without the slightest change.

In fact, the color and emotional feedback on the telepathic paper were completely from the soul. However, the players' souls were Lu Wu's biggest secret and were strictly protected by a divine artifact. How could they be cracked by a mere Tier 4 treasure?

That was why the telepathic paper could not read any of the players' emotions at all.

When he heard the player say "I don't know," smoke Dragon stared at the paper in his hand, waiting for it to change.

Time passed by slowly, and the player's face suddenly showed an impatient expression.

In order to find out what was going on, Yan Long couldn't help but say,"

"Now, I'll ask you a question. Tell me a lie and don't answer the truth!"

The smoke Dragon's goal was simple. It wanted to see if the telepathic paper would turn black if the player lied.

"You just said that I would have to pay a price for telling lies in front of you. Why did you change your mind?" The player who was asked was dumbfounded.

"Pfft, hahaha, just cooperate with me. I want to see what he's going to do!"

"Yes, yes, yes. Dali, will it kill you to cooperate? you should have some self-restraint when you're outside!"

.....

Hearing the words of the players in the voice channel, da li showed a helpless expression."

"Alright, go ahead, I'll lie!"

When smoke Dragon heard this, he asked with a serious expression,"

“Are you Dead or Alive!”

“Is this a question that a human can ask? Can’t you just ask properly!” Da li said angrily.

Do you want me to say ‘dead man’? F * ck you!

Hearing this answer, the players laughed in the voice channel.

Even the Sea King and lang ya could not help but smile.

The Sea King could not help but shake its head. It was too familiar with players.

When faced with an unrivaled opponent, even he would feel fear. However, for the player clans, even if the opponent was a God, they would not panic at all.

It was obvious that the smoke Dragon had run into an iron plate this time.

“I’m asking you to answer!” Facing da Li’s attitude, the smoke Dragon’s face showed a hint of ferocity.

This time, he had come to the kui Dragon Sea area to investigate the robbery incident with a condescending attitude. In his opinion, everyone present had to cooperate with him and were not allowed to resist!

In addition to the fact that his martial strength far exceeded all the forces present, he also had the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance behind him. This was the reason why he was so overbearing and confident.

Da Li’s answer had already angered the smoke Dragon.

“Look at you. I wanted to find an opportunity to talk about trade with you, but it looks like there’s no such thing. Brothers, let’s go!” As he spoke, da li threw the piece of paper on the ground and stepped on it. Then, he turned around and walked out.

Upon seeing Dali's decision, Liu Chan stood up and threw the paper on the ground as well. He stepped on it and turned to leave.

Since Liu Chan had taken the lead, the players immediately followed suit.

On the voice channel:

“Holy F * ck! You guys just threw away a Tier 4 treasure like that? Don't you want it?”

“Which is more important, face or treasure?”

“I ... I still think that the treasure is more important!”

“Then you F * cking go and pick it up yourself!”

“It's too embarrassing to pick it up again. I don't want it, I don't want it!”

.....

Under Liu Chan's lead, the players stood up one after another, including those from the myth Guild. Soon, the players threw away the telepathic paper in their hands and turned to leave.

The Sea King was not surprised by this scene. After all, the players had always been so willful. However, the anger in the smoke dragon's heart had reached its peak. He looked at the players and said in a deep voice,

“Whoever takes another step forward will die!”

Upon hearing this, the players stopped at the same time.

Seeing this scene, a sinister smile appeared on the smoke Dragon's face.

At this moment, the young paparazzo shouted ” 3 ... 2 ... 1 ” in the voice channel. Then, the players turned around at the same time and gave the smoke Dragon the middle finger!

They were uniform and full of momentum!

At this moment, the Sea King finally couldn't help but laugh.

Chapter 496 - Resolution On A New Model

The players had used their actions to prove what it meant to be arrogant and unscrupulous.

As the players started to trade on the sea, they were no longer as evil as before and even formed friendships with many races. However, this did not mean that the players were afraid of trouble.

Facing the suppression of the smoke Dragon, the players 'best response was to raise their middle fingers.

“You’re looking for death!” A hint of anger appeared on the smoke Dragon’s sickly face. It waved its hand at the players, and the distorted space enveloped them.

“He’s back in the city for free!”

Someone shouted in the voice channel.

With death approaching, the players naturally wouldn’t sit still and wait for death. They were ready to fight back.

As they shouted “counter-kill”, the players immediately threw all their accumulated skills at the smoke Dragon.

Although he knew that he was definitely not the smoke Dragon’s match, “fighting” was definitely the right thing to do.

The distorted space completely enveloped the players at this time, and in an instant, nearly half of the players ‘bodies were torn apart by the distorted space.

There were not many players here. Since it was a core meeting, just like the other races, the players who came were the core members of the myth Guild and the demolition office.

These two guilds had been doing sea trade recently. Originally, they were just here to talk business and not to cause trouble.

As such, the players' resistance against the smoke Dragon's attack was very weak. Their attacks only caused ripples on the distorted space, but they could not break the barrier.

In an instant, all the players had been killed, causing everyone to be terrified.

Yan Long took a deep breath, and the hostility in his eyes faded. He said in a deep voice,

“Who else is leaving?”

No one spoke, but the smile in the Sea King's eyes grew even more pronounced.

It was clear that from now on, the relationship between the player families and the smoke Dragon merchant Association had changed from neutral to hostile.

This was very interesting in the eyes of the Sea King.

However, with the strength of the player families, it seemed like only death would await them if they faced the smoke Dragon merchant Association.

However, after being in contact with the player clans for so long, the Sea King was well aware of how terrifying the players were.

However, he knew that if the player families could really defeat the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, they would be greeted with the anger of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance.

In the face of this huge organization that was famous in all the sea regions, the Sea King felt that the player clans had no hope of winning as the weak could not defeat the strong.

However, for some reason, he was looking forward to it ...

.....

After exiting the game, Gu Yu of the myth Guild started chatting with Liu Chan.

It had always been the players who took the initiative to provoke others. Even the extremely powerful Joint Forces of Langya Island had tried to rope them in. In the end, the players had rejected them, and they became enemies.

Therefore, Yan Long's actions were too arrogant in their eyes.

Thus, they began to discuss how to fight back.

They didn't know much about sea merchants, but ever since they started doing sea trade, they had heard about it from many races.

He knew that this organization was extremely large and was an existence that the players could not afford to offend.

Furthermore, the players would occasionally trade with the sea merchants, but they had never taken the initiative to attack them.

But this time, since the sea merchant Alliance represented by Yan Long had taken the initiative to attack them, they naturally wouldn't let this go.

After all, it was a game to settle grudges and grudges quickly. What kind of player were they if they held back?

However, this matter was of great importance. After some discussion, Gu Yu posted a thread on the official forum and attached a video.

[Regarding the matter of the Pirates, I would like to seek everyone's suggestions on whether to start a war. If we do, I propose to form a Pirate team!]

(Video attached)

Content ... (1000 words were omitted)

As one of the most famous top players, there were very few players in the forum who did not know of lonely invincible.

Seeing that it was his post, a large number of players immediately clicked on it.

In this post, Gu Yu described what had happened in detail and attached a video commentary.

This post quickly became a hot topic among the players.

The strongest Xue Li: "let's fight! We players can't take this loss. To be honest, we, the Dalong Guild, also wanted to do maritime trade. However, none of us in the Guild knew how to do business, so we gave up in the end. We also thought about becoming Pirates, but we were afraid that it would affect our players' families and cut off the income of our brothers who were doing maritime business, so we gave up. So, can we form a Pirate team this time?"

Hitting a rock with an egg: Hit! Hit! Sea trade is the most boring. There are all kinds of negotiations and bargaining. Why don't we be more direct? we'll just plunder their richest sea merchants. What's there to be afraid of? will they jump out of the game and attack us?.jpg)

Watermelon Taro: "we can fight. In the past, there were people on the forum who said that plundering the sea merchants could speed up our development. However, at that time, many people opposed it, saying that we players were still too weak. If we provoke the sea merchants, our days would not be good. Now that we have already developed, fight (funny)."

Nature's courier: "recently, for some reason, the forces of the luohou region don't seem to have any intention of attacking Beiqi at all. I have to shave my head every day to cause trouble. If everyone decides to fight, I'm ready to leave jiuyao and go to the sea to cause trouble!"

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: "I wanted to be a pirate when shipbuilding first started, but I was too weak back then, and it was unrealistic to Rob a pirate. Now I can really do it. If I want to do business, wouldn't it be better to just Rob?"

Pirate, Lufei Wang: "at that time, I was also a sea merchant, but I didn't have enough capital, so I couldn't do it at all. Only the big guilds have the capital. Being a pirate is good, anyone can do it. It's a business without capital, and it's a big profit. One job can make you happy for a long time (roaring sky roar).jpg)

Hasa: "I strongly request for the official support to open a plunder system and make all the plundering rankings. If you want to make it big, sea merchants will be leeks in the future!"

The Navy general: "ERM ... How should I put this? look at my name. If I say no, will you beat me up?" he thought.

The Vice-Admiral replied,[brother, shake my hand. But I'm going to be a pirate. Please call me a traitor (funny)]

Yin Xiaoqi is a mature lady~"it's feasible. Although the consequences may be terrible, this is exciting. Also, the war Conqueror Guild only recruits super elites."(Funny)

Crayon Shinchan,[tsk, tsk, tsk. Isn't fishing good?] They all like to fight and kill (Tong Diao's disdainful gaze.jpg)

.....

After Gu Yu's post was posted, the players were in a heated discussion.

However, most of the players agreed to activate the pirate mode.

In the end, Gu Yu started a round of voting on the forum.

92% agreed, 7% agreed to anything, and 1% disagreed.

And the reason for this 1% of opposing players was:

“They don’t have boats. It’s too embarrassing to be Pirates on rafts!”

If the pirate mode was really activated, the players’ reputation in sea trade would definitely be affected. However, it was just as a player on the forum said.

Not everyone could do maritime trade. Without a strong Guild and financial support, it was impossible to do.

However, Pirates were different. This was a business without cost. It was more suitable for players who grew up by plundering.

It could be said that pirate mode was beneficial to all players.

After the final result was out, the players were ready to activate pirate mode. At the same time, they began to appeal on the forum to the officials to quickly create ‘pirate mode functions’ and add some rewards or ranking mechanisms for the plunder.

After seeing the results of the vote, the myth Guild and the demolition office Guild, which had been doing well in maritime trade, were the first to speak. They expressed that they would give up all trade at sea and change their names to the myth and demolition office pirate teams.

The players were excited by the two’s call.

After all, most players felt that doing sea trade was too boring. It was not as exciting as being a pirate.

The pirate craze on the Chinese forums quickly spread to the European server.

As the vast void territory was also next to the vast void Sea region, the players from the European server could not sit still anymore.

They all expressed that they wanted to get rich together!

Hence, the players from the European server also started to form their own pirate groups, ready to do something big with the players from the central server!

Chapter 497 - New Mode Activated

Yan Long did not know that his domineering actions had already caused the displeasure of the player clans, the biggest forces of the Rogues in the vain ocean domain and the kui Dragon ocean domain.

The players couldn't wait to teach him a lesson.

Although they had conflicts with each other, at this moment, the players were united against outsiders.

All maritime trade stopped after that, and the players began to form pirate teams. There were even many small guilds that chose to form alliances during this period in order to strengthen their Guild's strength and obtain rich benefits from the upcoming plunder.

Not only the central server, even the European Pirate team was quickly established, planning to get a share of the battle.

After playing the game for so long, the old players were well aware of how much resources and profits each merchant's trading ship had.

Now that they had made their decision, the players were ready to do something big.

Moreover, with their current strength, it would not be a big problem to Plunder The Sea merchants who traveled between these two seas.

The players had gathered information about the sea merchants.

He knew that not all sea merchants were very powerful.

This was similar to the cuttlefish sea merchant that was killed by Xiao Tian. As a core member of the West Province Chamber of Commerce, he was easily killed by Xiao Tian. From this, it could be seen that the difference in strength between sea merchants was huge.

These weak merchants dared to do business in the dangerous Sea area only because they had the giant force behind them, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance.

At that time, Xiao Tian killed Shang Mo Yu because of the “son of the ocean” incident. For this reason, the Sea King compensated the West Province Chamber of Commerce with a large amount of resources, which suppressed the matter. However, it was not because the sea King was afraid of the West Province Chamber of Commerce.

As the Overlord of the empty Sea region, even ten West Province Chambers of Commerce couldn't be his match.

The only thing that could make the Sea King feel fear was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance behind the Chamber of Commerce of the West Province. This was also the fundamental reason why the Sea King chose to compensate a large amount of resources to appease the anger of the Chamber of Commerce of the West Province.

However, to the players, since they had started fighting, they would snatch it regardless of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

In the forum, the calls for a new model were getting louder and louder.

Of course, Lu Wu knew all of this. After thinking about it, he immediately decided to let Bei Li start working on the new mode.

In Lu Wu's opinion, the most suitable way for players to grow was to plunder. In this mode, the growth rate of players was the fastest.

This was also the fastest way for him to obtain soul coins.

This time, since the sea merchants were the ones who provoked him, he would take this opportunity to get the players to join in, and he would just add fuel to the fire behind the scenes.

Now that the players had settled down for too long, Lu Wu felt that it was indeed time to use war to sustain war, so that the players could unsheathe

their natural disasters and show their edge!

Once again, he entered a state of rapid growth.

In one day, under the anticipation of the players, an announcement was made in the Chinese and European servers.

[Server announcement: new mode 'one piece' system has been activated!]

[Details of one piece mode: the latest addition to the function panel. Players must register in guilds. One pirate group can accommodate up to ten guilds to form a pirate Alliance.]

Specific functions of pirate mode:

1. Point ranking mode: points will be calculated for every pirate battle, and the total points will be added to the "Pirate King List". The points will be calculated once a month, and the rewards will be given according to the ranking!

Points earned:

[Method of earning points by killing enemies: in a plundering battle against sea merchants, the more powerful and numerous the enemies killed, the higher the points you will earn.]

[Points for plundering resources are calculated by: the higher the quality and quantity of the plundered resources, the higher the points obtained!]

[Method of obtaining individual points: after each pirate battle, all participating players will receive contribution points (contribution points are individual points, not related to the total points of the pirate team)]

2. Open the pirate system mall system:

Members of the pirate group could choose to spend their personal contribution points to exchange for items that could enhance the Ghost Ship or Ghost Ship, such as [dawn RAM (accessory)], [Ocean Shield (accessory)], and so on.

The core members of the pirate group (10 people) can use their total points to exchange for group enhancement items, such as [pirate flag (all enhancement pendants)], [pirate body paint (magic array, all enhancement)], [pirate uniform fashion (decoration)], [companion sea beast (growth)] and other items ...

3. Pirate team rating system:

All pirate groups will enter the rating system after they are officially established. The details are as follows:

[Level 1 pirate group: new pillage (requires 50000 points to level up)]

[Level 2 pirate group: Sea Tigers (level up requires 100000 points)]

[Three realms pirate group: Sea Dragon (level up requires 300000 points)]

[Level 4 pirate group: King of the seas (level up requires 1000000 points)]

[Level 5 pirate group: four kings of the sea (the top four pirate groups with a total score of more than 5 million points in the server can be selected)]

[Level 6 pirate group: look down on the four Seas (first in the four servers, and the total points of the pirate group in which you are part of exceeds 50 million)]

All members of the pirate team will receive a generous reward of contribution points and equipment after the upgrade!

.....

In order to encourage the players to grow, Lu Wu opened a new mall panel for this rating system.

They had even set up a Guild Alliance, giving the small guilds a chance to rise to power.

At the same time, every time the pirate team leveled up, the rewards that Lu Wu set up were even more generous.

This was also the reward he gave to encourage the players to work hard for personal points and the growth of their Pirate team.

There were all sorts of rich rewards, and at this moment, the enthusiasm in the players' hearts was instantly aroused.

Whether it was a large guild or a small guild, they all began to look for an Alliance. They all wanted to make a big splash in the new era of maritime plunder.

At this moment, the forum was even more lively.

[The Pi Xiu pirate group has been officially established and is recruiting strong teammates. The existing guilds are as follows: Noxus (534 players), Thunder (423 players), baldie (213 players), currently recruiting 200 players and above. A windfall is just around the corner, join us!]

[(") I'm new to a pirate Guild. I already have a level 7 Ghost Ship in disaster mode. I'm looking for a pirate fleet to take it in. I'm now a casual player!]

[The Viper pirate group has been officially established. The Guild has more than 1000 members. Looking for an Alliance Guild. The members of the cooperative Guild must also be more than 1000 because we only want to be the strongest (arrogant face)]

[Inferior Q, our Guild only has 50 members, and they are all girls. They are not very strong in combat. In the past, we were fans of the scenery and the profession. After some discussion today, everyone suddenly wants to be a pirate and experience a new life. Is there anyone willing to take us in? don't worry, the girls in the Guild are all very gluttonous!]

[Did everyone notice that the pirate mall is selling ship modification blueprints and upgrade accessories? doesn't this mean that other than devouring growth, a new growth model of ship maintenance has appeared? As a ship-keeping enthusiast, it seems that I'm going to join and become a pirate! (Emoji)]

[I don't need to pay in cash to support the ship this time. I have to rely on my liver. I've already bought eight kidneys and I've been accumulating points 24 hours a day. Now, I'm asking where I can sell rum (funny)]

[Isn't there an island in the sea of vanity that belongs to the Chamber of Commerce of the West Province? [Does anyone have any ideas?(doggie Knight charge.jpg)]

.....

After the server announcement, the players began to recruit players on the forum in order to form a pirate group as soon as possible.

At this moment, the players "arrogance" reappeared.

They were all prepared to do a big job.

During the recruitment period, the players also began to modify their own warships. As they did not have points to spend in the merchant shop, they had to do it themselves if they wanted to unify the image of the warships and ships in the pirate group.

Of course, there was no lack of experts in this field among the players.

At this time, the refurbishments were in full swing on the lapis lazuli Coast. Some were hanging ferocious skeleton flags, while others were painting various ferocious beasts on the ships.

Of course, there were also some cute guild members who dressed up as Pink Pirate ships. Although they didn't look threatening or lethal, they looked very happy.

Of course, the most eye-catching of all was the demonic warship of the demonic order.

A group of chunnibyouths had actually spent soul coins to hire someone to erect a tall statue of an evil god on the battleship. It was full of chunnibyouth aura ...

At the same time, in the strategy section of the forum, the sea maps and power distribution maps that he had collected previously were put to use.

The players' first target was the trading Island of the West continent Chamber of Commerce in the sea of vanity.

The Western continent's Chamber of Commerce, which had once made the Sea King suffer, was about to be punished by a natural disaster this time.

As one of the gathering places for high-level players, the strategy section had played a great role this time. Not only had a detailed map of the Western continent's islands been made, but even the sea routes of the Western continent's Chamber of Commerce were clearly understood.

The strategy section's experts used their foresight to teach the Forum's players a good lesson on what it meant to plan ahead.

While the players were cheering for the experts in the strategy section, the players downloaded the trade route map of the Chamber of Commerce in the forum without hesitation.

After all, these route maps were too useful for them.

Without the trade route map, players would not even be able to find their target in the vast sea of vanity.

After making these preparations, the next step was to purchase resources and upgrade the warships and ships.

During this period, the prices of mystical materials in the market had also increased slightly, because the upgrade of battleships had become popular again.

At this stage, whether it was a Ghost Ship or a Ghost Ship, they could only devour and evolve. Although the pirate mall was now open, the players did not have the points to buy equipment ships or accessories to increase combat power, which led to the price of mystical materials rising again.

The players were happy with the release of the new function, but Lu Wu was even happier.

Many players were reluctant to spend soul coins and liked to stock up on soul coins, but this time, the soul coins in their hands flowed out again.

The opening of the new function turned the soul coins that the players had accumulated into combat power, and their strength was significantly enhanced. Lu Wu also received a large amount of soul coin tax from the processing fee.

In just one day, pirate groups had sprung up like mushrooms after the rain.

The next morning, there were already pirate groups out at sea.

This time, the players were all in their own pirate groups. Dense steel warships set off from the glazed Coast and headed toward the sea of vanity.

At the same time, the players from the European server who were lurking in the Chinese server forum immediately chose to go out to sea after learning about the situation. They were ready to take advantage of the benefits.

This time, all the players had only one thought in their minds.

Causing trouble! Causing trouble! Causing trouble!

Sudden wealth! Sudden wealth! Sudden wealth!

Chapter 498 - -Follow-Up Battle

Empty Sea region.

Under the gloomy sky, raindrops fell densely, and the sea surface under the strong wind rolled up huge waves one after another.

In such bad weather, eight dark green merchant ships were breaking through the waves. On the tall masts hung the “water lion” flag belonging to the West Province Chamber of Commerce, which fluttered loudly in the strong wind.

The ship’s anchor, which was connected to the long iron chain, would occasionally collide with the hull during the voyage, making a dull sound.

Even when the waves hit them or the wind blew, the eight merchant ships were still as stable as rocks, not moving even when the wind and waves hit them. The bottom of the ship that was in contact with the sea surface rippled and radiated in all directions. It was firmly connected to the water surface and steadily moved forward in the stormy waves.

On the deck of the leading warship, an old man wearing the clothes of an “elder” of the West Province Chamber of Commerce stroked his long beard and looked at the surging sea with a dazed expression.

As neighbors, how could they not know about the recent plundering of the quilong sea?

They were heading to the quilong Sea area to transport supplies for the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

As one of the subordinate Chambers of Commerce under the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance, they had to pay a huge protection fee every year while being protected by the Chamber of Commerce. At the same time, after joining the Chamber of Commerce, they were also obligated to provide material support to the incoming war merchant groups.

Their West Province Chamber of Commerce was on the list of Chambers of Commerce that needed to provide material support this time.

There were a total of eight ships, one carrying the sea snake wine, two carrying food, and the rest carrying spiritual materials.

The first two items didn't matter, but the five merchant ships filled with mystical materials made even the West Province Chamber of Commerce, which had a rich Foundation, feel the pain.

Originally, they only needed to provide a ship of wine, two ships of food, and one ship of mystical materials as a guarantee.

But just yesterday, a member of the smoke Dragon merchant Association came in person and told them that they wanted four mystical materials!

This undoubtedly made the higher-ups of the West Province Chamber of Commerce angry. This was clearly breaking the rules of material assistance and was demanding an exorbitant price.

For this reason, the higher-ups of the Chamber of Commerce in the West Province held a special meeting to decide whether to send this batch of materials to the kui Dragon Sea area.

They had two choices. One was to report what the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce had done to the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and let them punish the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce for their excessive behavior.

The second was to swallow his anger and provide four ships of mystical materials as the smoke Dragon merchant Association had said!

However, the higher-ups of the Chamber of Commerce didn't dare to take the risk.

As the war Chamber of Commerce, the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was one of the core Chambers of Commerce of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance.

They didn't know if the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce had someone in the upper echelons of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. They couldn't afford to take the risk. If they failed, the West Province Chamber of Commerce would definitely end up in a miserable state.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce gave them the guarantee that they wouldn't be plundered while trading in the nearby sea areas, but in fact, the internal affairs were also very complicated. A medium-sized Chamber of Commerce like them had no power at all.

Even though four ships of mystical materials had been transported out, the higher-ups of the Chamber of Commerce in the West Province were still worried.

They were afraid that the insatiable smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce would make other excessive demands and exploit their West Province Chamber of Commerce step by step with their strength.

But they had no other choice. This time, an elder personally led the team and brought an extra ship of mystical materials. They wanted to go to black Reef island and at the same time, probe for information there and even try to curry favor with the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

Since there was no way to resist the strong, the only way was to curry favor with them.

As sea merchants, they didn't need a backbone. They only wanted benefits and their lives!

The storm today was very heavy, and the deep sea was like a giant beast in the abyss, peeking at the people on the ship.

“Kacha!”

A bolt of lightning struck down, creating a huge wave on the surface of the water. Then, a Whirlpool formed on the water surface and slowly began to expand.

Seeing this scene, the elder of the West province's Chamber of Commerce didn't show any emotion on his face. He didn't even give any orders and just let the merchant ship go straight into the whirlpool.

The moment the whirlpool came into contact with the ship, the hull made a dull sound of metal clashing. Then, a gap slowly opened at the bow of the ship, and a bronze RAM appeared.

“BOOM!”

A purple, liquid-like energy suddenly emerged from the RAM and smashed into the whirlpool. The sea surface instantly pressed down, completely disrupting the whirlpool that had just formed.

The waves immediately fell on the deck of the merchant ship.

At this time, a dark green protective layer suddenly formed above the ship, deflecting all the waves.

Danger lurked in every corner of the yellow spring sea. In ink wave's eyes, this was just a small scene.

Shaking his head, he turned his gaze to the front that was obscured by the rolling dark clouds.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed that there seemed to be countless black dots appearing in the distance.

He immediately took out the telescope from his pocket and began to check.

It was indeed a fleet, no, it should be several fleets. From the arrangement of these warships and ships, it could be seen that they did not seem to be from the same group.

What confused ink wave was that the fleet seemed to be heading straight for him.

He wasn't afraid of being plundered. After all, the smoke Dragon merchant Association was in the kui long sea area. No one in the nearby sea areas

would dare to cause trouble. Moreover, they knew that there were no plundering groups in the sea of vanity.

But for some reason, he felt uneasy.

.....

In the distance, several groups of pirate players were secretly competing with each other and accelerating.

On the demonic warship leading one of the pirate groups that was dressed in fancy clothes, fatty wiped the rain from his face and looked at the man standing at the bow of the ship.”

“Boss, this rain is too heavy. Next time, remember to upgrade the warship’s rain shield!”

When an Sheng heard this, he wiped the rain off his face and said,”

” Who said that we need a rain shield? that’s for sissy warships. What we need is the power of the wild to come into contact with nature! ”

After wiping the rainwater off his face again, Fatty’s face revealed a constipated expression. ”

“Maybe nature is too wild this time ... I can’t take it ...”

This battleship was the treasure of their villain society, but they never leveled up according to the Forum’s strategy. They leveled up whatever they liked, and they had suffered enough in the process. For example, they had vomited for a whole day because they had given up on stability ...

However, the members of the Association of malevolent gods had never regretted it. If one were to ask why, it would be because they were young and stubborn.

” Don’t say anymore. There’s a target ahead. I don’t know if it’s a sea merchant! ” At this time, seven said.

When ansheng heard this, he immediately raised the binoculars in his hand and started to look ahead.

After looking through it, ansheng quickly opened the photo album function and enlarged a picture.

There was a flag in the picture, and a blue water lion was drawn on it.

Seeing this, an Sheng was extremely excited.”

“F * ck, it’s the West Province Chamber of Commerce. The big fish is here. The transportation route map in the strategy section is really awesome!”

“Boss, do you want to say it in the regional voice chat?” The fat man asked.

“Tell us. We’ll act as a group. Without them, we probably can’t take down these eight ships!”

“Alright!” Fatty grinned.

Then, Fatty’s roar sounded in the voice channel,”

“Attention everyone, there are merchant ships from the West Province Chamber of Commerce in front. The target is directly in front, which is the same as the transportation channel marked on the map!”

Due to the heavy rain, visibility was low. Hearing this, all the players nearby were shocked and quickly went to the bow of the ship to watch.

As they got closer and closer, after confirming that the target was the merchant ship of the West Province Chamber of Commerce, the smiles on the players’ faces gradually became perverted.

Although they had followed the transport route map provided by the strategy section, they did not think that they would definitely encounter a merchant ship. After all, the route they had chosen could not have merchant ships passing by at all times.

However, they didn't expect their luck to be so good that they would meet each other.

The distance between the two sides was getting closer and closer, and at this time, the voice channel sounded with the players' shouts.

Then, black flags were raised one after another, with pictures of ferocious beasts painted by the players themselves to show their identity.

Ink wave, who was watching from afar, was stunned.

What surprised him even more was that even though they could clearly see each other, the opposing fleets were still heading toward them.

At that moment, Ink wave realized that something was wrong.

He quickly turned to his subordinate and said,

“Quickly reveal your identity!”

When the subordinate heard this, he immediately went to the mast and pulled the rope. Suddenly, the water lion on the flag seemed to come to life and turned into a giant Blue Lion, which let out a loud roar.

The water lion flag and the water lion boat spirit were the symbols of the Chamber of Commerce in the West Province. Mo Lang believed that once the other party knew his identity, they would definitely give way.

But this time, he was clearly wrong.

Not only did the pirate fleet not retreat, but they also accelerated.

When the two sides were less than a mile apart, the players summoned the spirit of the warship without hesitation.

“Roar!” The roar of the giant beast was deafening.

Looking from afar, illusory spirit monsters appeared one after another. In the contrast of the looming lightning and dark clouds, they were filled with

a sense of pressure.

As the wind howled, the appearance of the player Army shocked ink wave. He had also realized that he had encountered a group of Raiders.

Under the sea King's rule, there had never been a pirate group in the sea of vanity.

Even after the end of the ocean King's rule, the sea of vanity was still very peaceful. Ink wave could not imagine that a group of Pirates would appear when the smoke Dragon came to investigate the plundering incident and should have been the safest time.

It was simply inconceivable. Were they not afraid of death?

The distance between the two sides was getting closer and closer. At this time, ink wave had already shouted an anti-voyage roar.

However, due to the stormy weather and headwind, the players' fleet was already close by.

At this moment, the players could clearly see the members of the West Province Chamber of Commerce standing on the deck.

“Ah, lie lie lie lie~”

“Brother, that's not what Pirates call themselves. That's Tarzan!”

“What did the Pirates call him?”

“You need a single eye patch, and then make a fierce expression. It's best if you grab a bottle of rum in your hand. That'll be good enough!”

“It's too complicated. We'll just snatch it!”

.....

On the leading evil god warship, an Sheng, fatty, and the others were pulling the rope excitedly.

“Boss, is it possible?”

“I’ve seen the boarding battle in the movies. We’ll just swing over like this and jump onto their ship. It’s definitely the right choice!”

At this moment, their evil god ship passed by a merchant ship. Ansheng immediately shouted,

“Jump!”

Suddenly, the villainous Association’s second-year middle schoolers jumped up and leaned against the rope hanging on the mast, swinging towards the merchant ship at the side.

Obviously, there was a huge difference between reality and movies.

A dark green barrier suddenly appeared on the merchant ship, and the members of the evil god society were instantly sent flying. Their bodies were thrown far away, and without exception, they all fell into the water.

The evil god society was completely annihilated!

Chapter 499 - Smoke Dragon'S War

Although he always had the idea of strengthening the evil god society and making it rise, from the start of the game until now, all the embarrassing things had been done by the young people of the evil god society.

This time was no exception.

Their idea was not bad. They leaned on the rope on the mast and swung over to start the battle.

However, the problem was that the merchant ships in this world were all protected by protective shields. There was no such thing as a ” follow-up battle ” in the sea battle here.

As a result, the villainous society’s second-year middle schoolers were collectively defeated again.

He was eliminated at the start.

In the aspect of losing face, the Vulture’s Association’s second-year middle schoolers had always been very good at it.

At that moment, even mo lang, who was standing on the leading merchant ship, was stunned.

When he had seen the countless ship spirits appear, baring their fangs and brandishing their claws, he had been extremely flustered. But at this moment, the fear in his heart had suddenly been greatly diluted.

At this time, a large number of players ‘warships approached from behind.

When ink wave saw this, he immediately turned around and roared,”

“Quickly change direction and release a messenger bird to send back the news of the ship being robbed!”

Mo lang knew that it was impossible to negotiate with the sudden enemy attack. He had already revealed his identity as the West province’s Chamber of Commerce. Since the enemy still dared to attack them, it meant that they were here for them.

At this moment, he was extremely nervous. All the materials on the ship were specifically asked by the smoke Dragon. If they were lost, they would have to give a new batch of materials to the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, even though the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would send the war Chamber of Commerce to deal with them.

At this moment, the player fleet behind them had already closed in.

The players at the back were naturally not as reckless as the youths from the Vulture’s Association. They directly maneuvered the ship’s hull to crash into the merchant ship.

“BOOM!” The first battleship collided with the battleship that ink wave was on.

Suddenly, the Dragon Horn of the warship that the players were on was broken. However, at that moment, The Phantom of the eight-tentacled giant beast above the warship began to wave its tentacles and firmly fixed the merchant ship that ink wave was on in place.

The dark green protective barrier appeared once again. However, the eight-clawed giant beast Phantom was still tightly wrapped around the ship, dragging it along and not allowing it to retreat.

As the players ‘battleships arrived, the merchant ship that ink wave was on was completely surrounded.

“Fire the cannons!”

Countless mages turned into water cannons, and brilliant skills began to sweep toward the protective shield of the merchant ship, setting off countless waves.

In this situation, ink wave was extremely anxious.

Although he had already sent out the signal bird, he felt that he would not be able to hold on until the reinforcements arrived.

As the protective shield of the merchant ship became dimmer and dimmer, a crack suddenly appeared.

“Kacha!”

In an instant, the protective shield on the surface of the merchant ship shattered into countless white lights, falling like rain.

At this moment, the players' eyes instantly turned red as they were blinded by the points, soul coins, and experience before them.

The players' battleships crashed into the merchant ship that ink wave was on, creating many large holes in the ship's hull, and large amounts of seawater poured in.

Under such circumstances, ink wave did not know what to do other than being anxious.

His own strength had only reached the level of a ghost Governor. He felt that he was useless in the face of such a large-scale attack.

The players' attack continued under the dark clouds surrounded by lightning.

After completely surrounding the eight merchant ships, the players began the first wave of sanctions with overwhelming numbers and strength. As the merchant ships' protective shields were broken, the sea water sank the merchant ships one by one.

At this moment, the players suddenly jumped into the sea like crazy.

There were many wooden barrels floating on the surface of the sea. There was wine, food, and mystical materials.

How could the players not be envious of these resources? the final harvest would be the harvest of resources.

At this moment, all the players had the same thought.

Plundering was really F * cking profitable! It was simply a wave of sudden wealth!

When they thought about how they wanted to make money like sea merchants, the players felt that they were too weak!

At that moment, ink wave wanted to cry but had no tears. He held a bucket of mystical materials and floated on the water. He gritted his teeth in anger as he looked at the players who were plundering the resources.

“You thief, put down the wooden bucket in your hand!” At this moment, several players swam toward ink wave.

Ink wave’s face turned ashen when he saw this. However, he still decisively abandoned the wooden bucket and dove into the water, heading in the direction of the kui Dragon Sea.

These players did not choose to continue chasing after him. After all, compared to ink wave, resources were more important.

From the time they discovered each other to the end of the battle, it was only half an hour.

However, under the players ‘attack, the merchant ships that ink wave led were unable to withstand such a fierce attack. All of their supplies were plundered by the players.

A moment later, the players cheered in the sea.

Pictures of people holding a wooden bucket full of spiritual materials and drinking wine were posted on the forum, which immediately attracted the

envy of countless players and aroused their enthusiasm.

The players' first sanction against sea merchants was a complete victory!

.....

One day later, Black Reef island.

“Mo lang!” Yan Long’s expression was extremely ugly as he looked at the elder of the West province’s merchant Association, mo lang, who was standing in front of him.

“Is everything you said true?”

Ink wave’s body trembled when he heard this.”

“President smoke Dragon, everything I’ve said is true. I also know which force is robbing us!”

“Speak!”

“The player clan is a new force that has appeared in the fantasy Sea region in recent years. Their strength can not be underestimated. The Sea King was defeated by them back then!” Ink wave quickly replied.

“The Sea King? Do you mean the king of the mute sea kingdom in the cuilong sea?” The smoke Dragon was stunned.

“That’s right. Before the kingdom of mutt sea was established, he was once the Overlord of the sea of vanity. It was because of the war with the player families that he was forced to leave the sea of vanity and take root in the kui Dragon Sea!” Ink wave immediately nodded.

The smoke Dragon nodded.”

“I’ll take care of this. Just go back and prepare the supplies. Next time, I’ll personally send people to escort them. As for the player clans, I’ll make them pay the price!”

When ink wave heard this, although he was resentful, he still nodded quickly.

In fact, the West province's Chamber of Commerce had been in contact with the player clans many times before. At that time, the player clans didn't have any malicious intentions toward them, so the West province's Chamber of Commerce always felt that the ruler of the sea of fantasy had changed.

But to them, who were protected by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, it was of no importance. No matter who the ruler was, they would not be threatened.

However, the attack of the players this time really frightened the West Province Chamber of Commerce.

Since the player clans had chosen to start a war with them, they obviously no longer cared about the netherworld Chamber of Commerce behind them. At this moment, the West province's Chamber of Commerce only wanted to annihilate the player clans as soon as possible. Otherwise, it would be difficult for them to move a single step in the sea of vanity.

However, since smoke Dragon had made a promise, the pressure in ink wave's heart was greatly reduced.

He bowed slightly to show his respect and then turned to leave.

After ink wave left, smoke Dragon frowned and asked his subordinate who was standing at the side,"

"Is there any information about the player clans among the information we brought?"

The subordinate in charge of sorting out the information heard this and immediately nodded."

"Guild Master, the player clan has only appeared recently. It seems to be a force on the land in the direction of North divergent. It has only officially

joined the sea hegemony in recent years. By the way, the force that you killed in the meeting the other day, Guild Master, is a player clan!”

“Oh?”

When he thought of the player clans, smoke Dragon immediately thought of the uniform turn and middle finger, and his face turned green.

“So, the reason why the player families plundered the West province’s Chamber of Commerce was because of me?”

“The West Province Chamber of Commerce didn’t have any battles with the player families in the fantasy Sea area, so there’s a high probability that it’s related to this!”

“Hmph, they’re just looking for death!” The smoke dragon’s eyes glowed with a fierce light.

In his opinion, this kind of revenge was insignificant. However, since the player group had dared to provoke the smoke Dragon merchant Association, he would naturally not let them off easily.

Thinking of this, Yan Long said in a deep voice,”

“Send the first team to escort the next batch of materials from the Chamber of Commerce in the West Province. Then, send the second, third, fourth, and fifth teams to search for player forces in the kui Dragon Sea area and the empty Sea area. As long as you encounter them, destroy them all!”

“Yes!” “Yes!” The subordinate replied immediately and turned to leave.

At this moment, a smile appeared on the smoke Dragon’s face again.

He was waiting for the moment when the players would personally come and beg for mercy ...

Very quickly, the news of the smoke Dragon merchant Association’s declaration of war on the player families spread like wildfire in the kui long sea area. All the major forces received the news.

During this period, some people were happy while others were sad.

The happiest ones were the Joint Forces of Langya Island.

As enemies, they also had a headache about the player families. This time, the player families had actually provoked the smoke Dragon merchant Association, which was definitely good news for them.

Now that the smoke Dragon merchant Association had personally taken action, they believed that the player family was not far from being destroyed!

The factions that were “worried” were the ones that were on good terms with the player families. They usually relied on the player families’ transportation to obtain resources that were cheaper than the Chamber of Commerce. The player families’ situation did not look good to them.

Of course, there were also those who were extremely calm.

The Sea King was a classic example of this.

From the sea King’s Point of view, it was easy to defeat the players with just these few fleets of the smoke Dragon merchant Association, but the possibility of defeating the players was extremely low.

Back when he had dominated the sea of vanity, he had also fought with the player clans. He had also sent out countless elite navies, and they had sunk the battleships of the player clans that they had encountered on the sea.

However, the result was that he lost.

The Sea King was full of anticipation for this battle.

He wanted to see if the player family could still create a miracle and defeat the smoke Dragon Business Guild, which was far stronger than them.

.....

When the players heard the news, they were extremely calm. They even wanted to laugh.

In their opinion, who didn't know how to say harsh words?

Didn't moment say that he was going to destroy us? now, he's been refined and is fighting in the European server with the Demon King.

Back then, didn't Boulder and the nine-headed snake also say that they wanted to destroy us? now, they're living their old lives in hell, playing cards, drinking tea, and refining pills every day. They can't be any happier.

At that time, didn't the Lord of the heavenly roar Island want to exterminate our family of players? now, he's doing odd jobs for Tong Yan in underworld. He was forced to learn forging and was forced to accept the forging inheritance in order to share the pain of Tong Yan.

There were also the jiuyao brothers. They often said that they would take down Beiqi in a few days. In the following days, they swept Beiqi clean again and again for more than half a year. By now, grass would probably be growing on their graves ...

Among the hostile forces that had been harsh on the players, only the Sea King had persisted until the end.

Although his subordinates, the ocean King Army, had been exterminated, and his big brother, mu Zhiguang, had died, leading a very miserable life, he was still struggling to grow. Now, he had turned the tables and once again established the kingdom of mutsea.

That was why the players remained calm in the face of the smoke Dragon's threat.

There were even more outrageous players who had already placed bets with soul coins on when the smoke Dragon faction would be finished.

At the same time, the players were also prepared to continue the sanctions to show the forces of the sea of vanity and the kui Dragon Sea how tough

the player families were.

If we don't kill the smoke Dragon faction, then it's our loss!

Chapter 500 - Re-Start Of The Battle For The Sea

The battle of the sea began in the next few days.

The players 'pirate Army launched a full-scale attack at the Wuxu sea of quilong.

The main target this time was all sea merchants, especially the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

For this reason, the 'Navy Commander', the Empress, was also invited by the players.

They were hired by paying soul coins to participate in this sea battle and personally commanded the players 'pirate groups.

They even set up the battle Command.

At this stage, the players 'enthusiasm was high.

With the success of many plunders, group photos of the great harvest were posted on the forum, and the popularity of the Naval battle continued to rise.

The competition between the players on the one piece leaderboard was also gradually becoming more intense.

To the West of Beiqi, the Rahu clan, who occupied the nine Yao great domain, had no intention of starting a war with Beiqi. Therefore, the players didn't have to worry about anything. They were fully committed to the battle.

The 'strategy section' of the forum had become the core communication platform for this battle.

At the same time, the players from the European server had also officially joined the battle.

Countless fleets from the European server also followed the players from the Chinese server into the sea of vanity, and just like the players from the Chinese server, they started a raid.

After a few successful plundering and obtaining a huge amount of resources, the players in the European server went crazy.

At this moment, they finally understood that what the Chinese forums said about “getting rich overnight” by robbing merchant ships was not a joke.

The players from the central server were not happy about this. After all, there were only so many merchant ships going between the sea of vanity and the kui long sea. The players from the Western server were also taking away their resources.

However, in the few battles with the smoke Dragon merchant Association’s fleet, what the players from the central server did not expect was that the forces from the European server actually took the initiative to help.

According to the few big guilds in the European server.

The internal conflicts of the players were one thing, but when they encountered an external enemy, they had to unite against it.

At this moment, the players from the Chinese server also let go of their prejudices and chose to cooperate with the players from the European server.

At the same time, his main goal was to attack the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce!

For this, the players on the Chinese server also showed their sincerity and shared many of the maps that were placed in the strategy section group.

Since the last expedition to the European server, the players of the two major servers who had been at odds with each other on a daily basis had

once again chosen to cooperate in the face of profit and external enemies.

With the help of the European server's fleet, the players became even more aggressive in their actions.

Other than the Chamber of Commerce of the West Province, many merchant ships that came to the empty Sea area from the outer Sea area were also executed on the spot.

In just a few days, the players had plundered a total of 89 merchant ships. The huge amount of mystical materials they had obtained made the players go crazy.

At the same time, Yan Long, who was on Black Reef island, flew into a rage.

At this moment, he was looking at the information compiled by his subordinates, and his expression was extremely ugly.

"It's only been five days? There are already 89 ships that have been robbed, and you're telling me this is true?" Yan Long suppressed his anger and looked at his subordinate who was collecting information.

"President, the news is true. Eight Chambers of Commerce have already asked us for help!" The intelligence officer replied in a low voice with a timid expression.

"The intelligence says that the player family lost more than 5700 battleships. This information is accurate!" Yan Long asked again with an ashen face.

"President, this information was all reported by the various teams. It can't be wrong!"

"Bang!" Hearing this, Yan Long slammed his palm on the conference table."

"We've lost more than 5700 battleships. Why is it that their pillaging is not only not contained but is instead becoming more and more intense? tell me

why. How many battleships do the players have?" Smoke Dragon glared at the intelligence officer and asked.

"This ... I don't know. After all, the foundation of the player families 'power is on land. I don't have any useful information about their specific strength ..."

Looking at the smoke dragon's eyes, which were getting colder and colder, the intelligence officer quickly said,

"Guild leader, I know someone who understands the player clans very well. You can find out everything you want to know from him!"

"Who's there?"

"King mutt!"

Yan Long's face turned cold when he heard this. He suddenly remembered that the elder of the West Province Chamber of Commerce had told him that the Sea King had a sea war with the player families.

"Call him over and tell him that I'm looking for him personally!" When Yan Long heard this, he took a deep breath and said.

"Your subordinate will go now!" The intelligence officer immediately replied.

Yan Long pressed his temple and waved his hand, indicating for him to leave.

Now, there were already eight Chambers of Commerce asking him for help, and Yan Long felt great pressure.

This pressure naturally did not come from the eight sea merchants, but from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance.

If he couldn't handle it properly, the eight Chambers of Commerce would naturally choose to report it to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. At

that time, the higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would definitely put pressure on him.

Although the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was one of the core Chambers of Commerce in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance, it couldn't be compared with the high-level Chambers of Commerce with great power and strength.

This was because the highest-ranking leaders of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were all forces from the central Sea area of the netherworld.

To be able to stand tall in the central sea of the yellow Springs, where there were many powerful races and even many gods, the smoke Dragons were very clear about the terrifying high-level.

Although the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce he led was called the war Chamber of Commerce, it was actually just a dispatch force that the upper echelons of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce didn't want to train themselves.

If he didn't do a good job, he could be stripped of his power as a member of the war Chamber of Commerce at any time, which was unacceptable to him.

The reason why the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce could develop so quickly was because of the war Chamber of Commerce's name. It collected high protection fees from sea merchants in all major seas.

Without this power, the smoke Dragon merchant Association would only be a force in the sea.

Thinking about this, smoke dragon's eyes glowed with a murderous light, and his hatred for the player families grew even more.

After half a day of waiting, the Sea King finally arrived. Under the guidance of the intelligence personnel, it entered the conference room inside black Reef island and met the smoke Dragon who was waiting there.

“Sit down!” The smoke Dragon, who had been resting with its eyes closed, opened its eyes and looked at the Sea King.

The Sea King nodded and sat opposite the smoke Dragon.

“I heard that you know the player clans very well?” The smoke Dragon asked.

“I don’t know him very well, but I’ve been in contact with him for quite a while.” The Sea King said.

At this moment, he had already guessed why the smoke Dragon wanted to see him.

It was obvious that the smoke Dragon was experiencing the pain it had suffered in the past.

“Tell me about your understanding of the player clans. By the way, how strong are the player clans?” The smoke Dragon stared at the Sea King and asked again.

The Sea King could not help but laugh.

“If we’re talking about strength, they’re not very strong, but their characteristics are that they’re fearless and extremely vengeful! It is reasonable to say that there is no such thing as absolute strength. With their personalities, they should have been destroyed long ago, but they still exist and are getting stronger and stronger!”

“Why is that so?” Yan Long could not help but frown.

“If I knew why, I wouldn’t have lost. President smoke Dragon, I can only say that you shouldn’t have attacked the player families rashly. They have always been vengeful. If the smoke Dragon merchant Association is not destroyed, they will not rest!” The Sea King said with a smile.

“Bang!” When the smoke Dragon heard this, its eyes flashed with a fierce light. It raised its hand and slammed it on the conference table. Suddenly,

the entire conference table turned into fine powder under the violent power, which scattered and fell.

“Destroy my smoke Dragon merchant Association! Just by playing with the family!” At this moment, the smoke Dragon looked at the Sea King with killing intent.

“President smoke Dragon, since you want to know the information, I’m only telling you what I know. Why are you so angry?” The Sea King’s face was still full of smiles.

“King mutt, the reason why these player families can drive you out of the sea of vanity is because you’re weak. There’s only one outcome for my smoke Dragon merchant Association, and that’s to annihilate the player families!” The smoke Dragon said with a ferocious expression.

This sentence was undoubtedly poking at the Sea King’s wound. However, the Sea King’s expression remained the same. Instead, it laughed and said,

“President smoke Dragon, you’re right. I, the Sea King, was chased out of the sea of vanity because I was too weak. Since you’ve taken action this time, you’ve avenged me. I’ll thank you in advance!” The Sea King also stood up.

“Is there any other information that guild leader smoke Dragon would like to know?” The Sea King continued to ask.

Yan Long didn’t say anything. His face was still gloomy.

“King mutt, I’ll send you off the island!” When the intelligence personnel saw this, he immediately spoke to the sea King.

When the Sea King heard this, it nodded. After taking another deep look at the smoke Dragon, it turned around and left with the intelligence personnel.

After the Sea King left, Yan Long’s face turned green and he clenched his fists.

Under the protection of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he had been able to move unhindered in all major Sea regions. Even forces several times stronger than him treated him with respect. The actions of the players this time really made him angry.

Thinking about this, he suddenly stood up. This time, he was prepared to personally lead the Army to attack and destroy the main base of the player family.

A moment later, countless signal birds flew out of black Reef island, sending the order to the teams of smoke Dragon that were wandering in the two seas.

Very quickly, the various teams of smoke Dragon that received the order started to return. Smoke Dragon was also prepared to personally lead the attack.

.....

On the players 'side, the frenzy of plundering had not subsided at all.

During this period of time, the strength of the player clans had once again entered a stage of rapid development.

Sea merchants might be an inviolable organization in the eyes of other sea forces, but they were like leeks in the eyes of the players.

Now, all the sea merchants who came to the sea of vanity knew about the player families.

In the eyes of the major sea merchants, this race was already directly related to the forces that plundered the ocean.

The countless sea powers could already see the end of the players 'families since they dared to challenge the sea merchant forces in such an unbridled manner.

And among them, only one person had high expectations for the player clan.

That was the Sea King. As the person who hated players the most and also understood players the most, he was prepared to watch a good show.

What the players didn't expect was that when smoke Dragon gathered its forces and was ready to set off for the sea of vanity, someone arrived at the glazed Coast first.

This person was none other than Sha Shui, the Lord of the country of mutsea.

He brought a message that the smoke Dragon's fleet was about to arrive, and he asked the players to be ready.

It was obvious that Sha Shui had come under the orders of the Sea King.

Although the players were surprised, they quickly began to discuss the countermeasures on the forum.

The players had anticipated this battle, but they weren't afraid.

Even if they fought their way to the veluriyam Coast and took it down, it wouldn't be a problem for the players unless the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was stationed there forever.

However, the players were naturally unwilling to retreat so hastily in the face of the upcoming war. They began to discuss countermeasures on how to make the smoke Dragon merchant pay a heavy price in this battle!

The Boss

Behind The Game

by Slashing Blade

W E B N O V E L

